



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

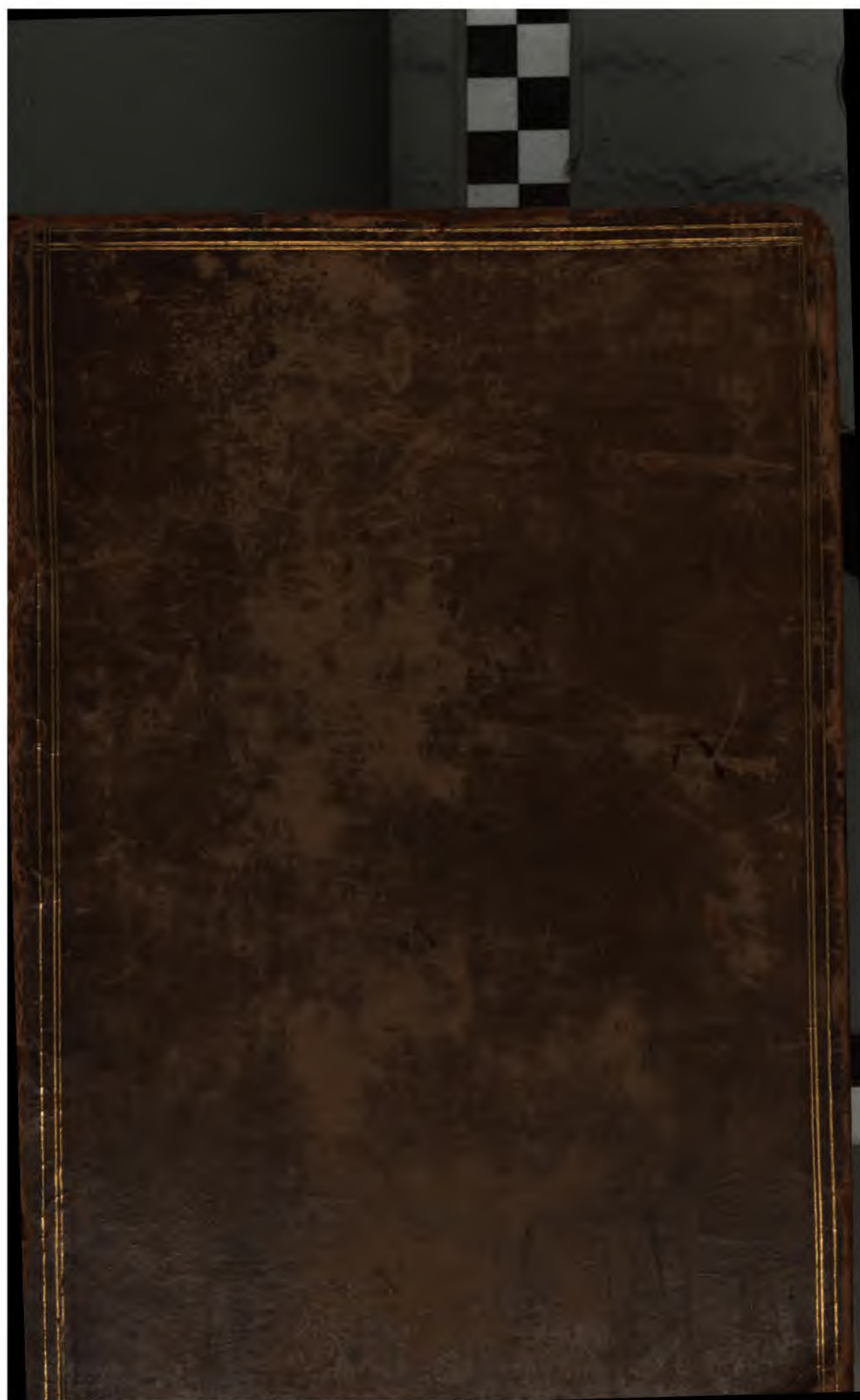
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

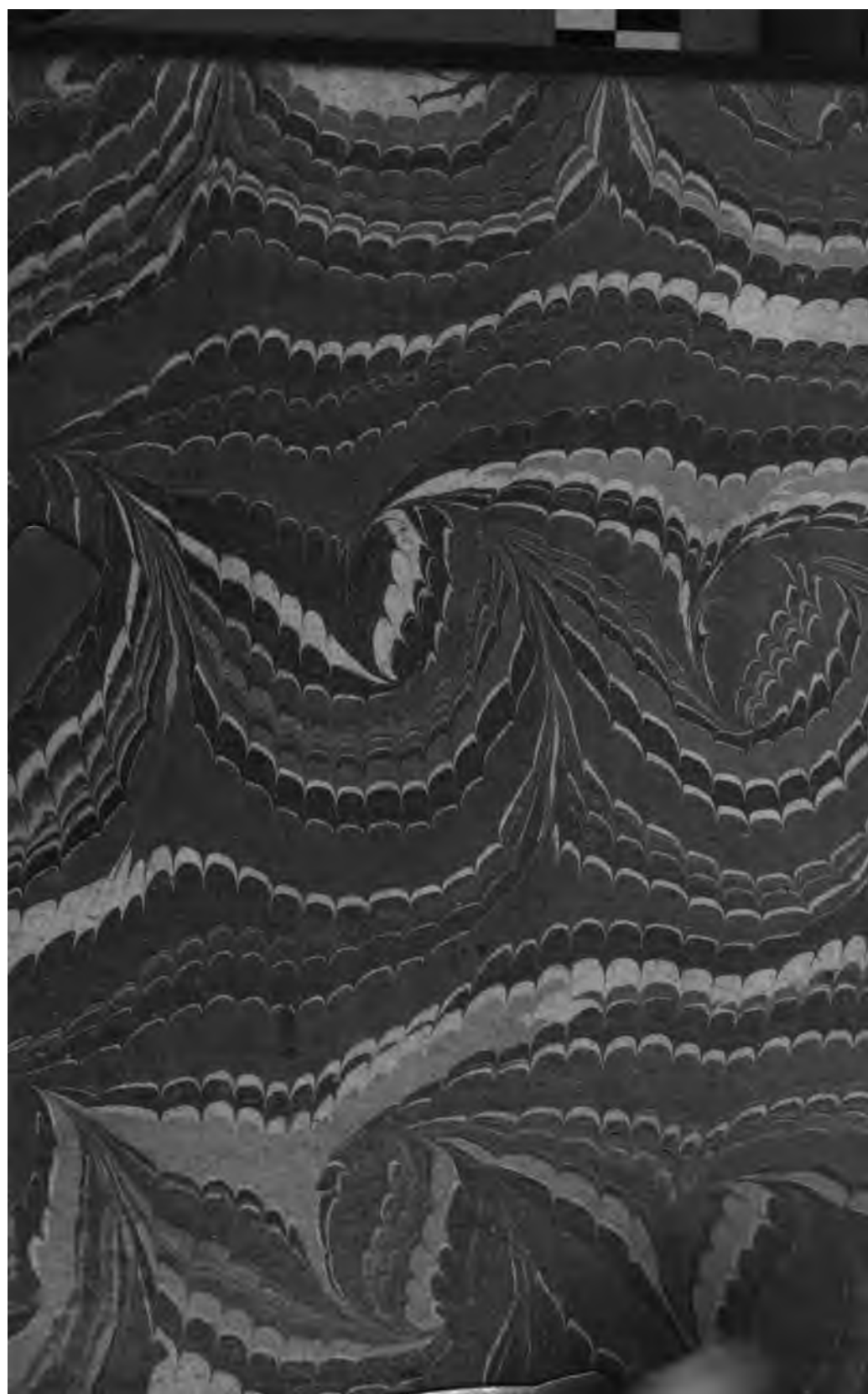
We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>







as 2.5



2.5



AN
ABSTRACT
OF THE
HISTORICAL PART
OF THE
OLD TESTAMENT,

With REFERENCES to other Parts of the SCRIPTURE, especially to the NEW TESTAMENT, which are placed at length, in an opposite Column.

James Browne

John v. 39. *Jesus said, Search the Scriptures, for in them ye think ye have eternal Life, and they are they which testify of me.*
46. *For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me: for he wrote of me.*



L O N D O N,
Printed by W. BOWYER, MDCCXXX

101. h. 66.



THE INTRODUCTION.

*Inscribed to the Founders, Benefactors and
Trustees, of the CHARITY-SCHOOLS
in and about the Cities of London and
Westminster, and Bills of Mortality.*

Gentlemen,



THE Honour and Trust you have conferred on me to preside in the general Meetings of your Society, has engaged my Thoughts and Endeavours to do every thing within the Sphere of my Capacity, for promoting this most *pious, charitable and useful* Design, which had its beginning in this great City, and from a very small Seed, has by the Blessings of the Almighty, and your good Examples and charitable Benefactions, diffused itself into most parts of the Kingdom.

The *Holy Bible*, which for so many Ages was concealed from, or denied to those that were called the Laity, is now in the Possession of almost every Family, and by the Institution of Charity-Schools Children of the meanest sort of the People, are not only taught to read, but are also instructed in the Doctrines and Precepts of the Christian Religion; the Knowledge and Observance of which are absolutely requisite to the obtaining eternal Salvation.

It must be allowed, that there are many excellent Catechisms, which contain the Principal Articles of the Christian Religion, and are admirably adapted for the Instruction of Youth: But as the *Bible* is the Fountain from whence all these Rivulets are deriv'd, whatever contributes to the Knowledge of the Holy Scripture cannot but be of great Use. The most learned Men that have wrote upon the *Bible*, have acknowledged that Scripture is the best Expofitor of itself. The Harmony that is found between the Books of *Moses*, the *Psalms*, the *Prophets* and the *New Testament* do in a wonderful manner, both illustrate and support the Authority of each other.

The *New Testament* is the real Light of the figurative Darknefs of the Types and Myfteries of the *Old*, the very Consummation of the Prophecies of good Things to come. By comparing one part of the Holy Scriptures with another, many difficult Passages are made clear and easy to be understood; and the plainest Doctrines which relate either to Faith or Practice, are strengthened and confirmed.

To this Essay I was induced by observing that the usual Method of reading the *Bible* from one Chapter to another, as they stand in Order, makes it very difficult for those of low Capacities, to observe the Connexion of the sacred History, and the Illustration that one part of it receives from the other, without having it pointed out to them; and therefore I thought it might be of some Use, that where there

is

The INTRODUCTION.

is a plain Reference and Analogy of one part to the other, the History, Application and Analogy might be seen in one View.

Great Part of the *Holy Bible* is Historical; and as History is the most apt and useful way of conveying Instruction to the Mind, especially to those of tender Years, (because it carries with it the force of Example as well as Precept) so by comparing and connecting the different Passages that relate to each other, the whole is illustrated and explained; and therefore makes a deeper and more lasting Impression upon the Mind.

The great Use of thus reading and comparing the Scripture is so evident, that I need not enlarge upon it, and yet how few are there that will allow themselves Time to do it? Nay, how many are there, that because they will not be at the Pains to consider and examine the Scriptures, refuse or neglect the Means by which those seeming Difficulties which they raise to themselves may be removed?

It was this Consideration that induced me to publish this Essay, which was at first intended only for my own private Use; and however imperfect this Attempt may be, however unfit for the Perusal of those, whose Study and Profession renders them far more capable of undertaking a Work of this Nature, than I presume to be; yet as nothing of this Kind, or at least in this Method, has been yet made publick, if from this imperfect Essay, the Charity-Children and common sort of People may reap any Benefit, I shall think my Labour fully recompensed.

I have avoided giving my own Thoughts by way of Comment upon any Texts of Scripture, not only out of a just Sense how unequal I should be to such a Task, but also out of a firm Persuasion that Scripture is never so well interpreted as by itself. It is our best, our safest, our only infallible Guide. There is a Concord and Harmony throughout the whole,
that

that carries with it the clearest Evidence of its being a Divine Revelation.

It is evident, that the Holy Scripture, if duly considered, tends to set forth and display the Infinite Wisdom and Providence of God in his Government of the World, and his inestimable Love to Mankind in the Redemption of it: But yet some of those Passages, if considered singly by themselves, may seem obscure by being but shortly related, which in other parts of Scripture are made clear, plain, and obvious to the meanest Apprehensions.

First, The Account we have of the Creation of the World, in the Book of *Genesis*, is very much illustrated by the magnificent Descriptions that are to be found of it in other parts of the Scripture.

Secondly, The direful Consequences of the Disobedience of our first Parents upon themselves and all their Posterity will more fully appear by what is expressed in the *New Testament* relating thereto.

Thirdly, *Enoch*, the seventh from *Adam*, was a Preacher of Righteousness, and not only warned that Generation of the approaching Flood, but also foretold the Destruction of the World by Fire.

His Translation to Heaven was a visible Assurance, that notwithstanding the great length of the Lives of those of that Generation, yet there was a future and eternal State, into which all Mankind were to pass.

This Miracle was again repeated, and the same Hope of Immortality declared by the Ascent of *Elijah* to Heaven, and this at a Time when both the Princes, Priests, and People of *Israel*, were sunk into the grossest Idolatries and other Impieties.

But this important Truth (upon the Belief of which all Religion depends) was confirmed beyond all Contradiction, by our Saviour's Resurrection and Ascent into Heaven, having by Death destroyed him who had the Power of Death, that is the Devil, and deliver'd

THE INTRODUCTION.

vii

ver'd them who, thro' Fear of Death, were all their Life-time subject to Bondage; and thereby eternal Life and Immortality were brought into the clearest Light by the Gospel.

Fourthly, The Subversion of *Sodom* by Fire from Heaven, is a Type of that Perdition which is prepared for the ungodly, when our Saviour shall come in flaming Fire, taking Vengeance on them that know not God, and obey not the Gospel, who shall be punished with an everlasting Destruction, from the Presence of the Lord, and from the Glory of his Power.

How great an Illustration does the Story of the Faith of *Abraham* in the *Old Testament*, receive by being compared with what our Saviour and his Apostles say of it in the *New*, where it is made the Standard and Example of that Faith which is to be exercised by the Members of the Christian Church, which Acts of Faith may be reduced to the following Particulars.

I. His leaving his Native Countrey upon the Divine Command, which is clearly represented in *Hebrews* xi. 8, 9, 10. The Parallel to which, in the Christian Church, is the Obedience to the Divine Command, not to love this World, nor the Things that are in it, but to set our Affections on the Things that are above, which every one in his Baptism vows to do.

II. The second great Act of *Abraham's* Faith was his Confidence in the Promises, which assured him that he should have a Son by *Sarah*, when, according to the Course of Nature, the Thing promised was highly improbable; and which miraculous Child should have a numerous Posterity that should inherit all the Land of *Canaan*, and from whom the *Messiah* should descend.

III. The third Instance of his Faith, was his offering up *Isaac*, the Son of the Promise, the Sincerity
of

of his Faith expressing itself in an absolute Obedience to the Divine Command; for he accounted that God was able to raise him up even from the Dead, from whence also he received him in a Figure: So that as it is stated by St. *James*, his Faith wrought with his Works.

What is parallel to this, in the Christian Church, is a firm Belief that *Christ*, the promised Seed of whom *Isaac* was a Type, was born of a pure Virgin by the *Holy Ghost*, and after his Sufferings raised from the Dead, by the Power of God, to fulfil the Promises made to the Fathers, and that all Believers must be born again of the *Holy Ghost*, and raised like to *Christ* to Eternal Life at the last Day; and in general, it is such a Faith, as must be exercised in an entire Reliance upon the Divine Promises, whereby all penitent Believers are assur'd of the Divine Mercy, in the Pardon of their manifold Transgressions, and of the Almighty Assistance of Divine Grace, by which they shall be enabled to overcome all the Powers of Sin and Darkness, and so be made meet for the Inheritance of the Saints in Eternal Life and Bliss.

Jacob, not long before his Death, foretels the coming of the *Messiah*, and that the Sceptre should not depart from *Judah* 'till *Shiloh* come, which was accordingly fulfilled.

In the Story of *Joseph* we have the Instance of a most sublime Virtue, founded upon the Fear of the Almighty, which induced him to undergo the Miseries of a Dungeon rather than comply with the Allurements of his wanton Mistress. This his resolved Piety was amply rewarded even in this Life, being advanced from a Prison to be the Ruler over all the Lands of *Egypt*, and thereby the Preserver of his Father and all his Family in the Time of an universal Famine.

The Deliverance of the *Hebrews* out of that Bondage with which they were so cruelly oppressed, is both
by

The INTRODUCTION. ix

by our Saviour and the Apostles made the Representation of that much greater Deliverance from eternal Death and Misery, which all those that believe in *Jesus Christ* should be rescued from, for such shall never perish, but have everlasting Life.

All the Sacrifices and Institutions of the Ceremonial Law, were the Types and Shadows of that great Sacrifice which the Messiah should offer up for the Sins of the World, and therefore being but the Shadow of good Things to come, were to be abolish'd.

The Land of *Canaan*, into the Possession of which the *Hebrews* were conducted by *Joshua*, was a most fertile and pleasant Land, but here they could not long abide, by reason of Death; and therefore *David* the most excellent of all their Princes in the height of his Prosperity, upon the Dedication of the immense Treasures which he had acquir'd for the building the Temple, acknowledges that they were but Strangers and Pilgrims on the Earth, and in it they could have no continuing Abode: and in many of the *Psalms* expresses, that his Hope and Desire was only fix'd upon the Expectation of eternal Bliss, and therefore cries out, *Whom have I in Heaven but thee? and there is none on the Earth I desire besides thee; for in thy Presence alone is fulness of Joy, and Pleasures for evermore*: For as the Apostle observes, *they that say such Things, declare plainly that they seek a Countrey, that is, an Heavenly*.

The Books of *Judges*, and the History of the Kings of *Judah* and *Israel*, are the clear and full Representations of the Sovereign Dominion of the Almighty in the World; for while these People continued in their Regard and Obedience to the Divine Commands, they liv'd in the greatest Peace and Prosperity, and without the Assistance of any foreign Alliance, were protected from all the Insults of their Enemies.

But when they sunk into Idolatry and other Impieties,

THE INTRODUCTION.

pieties, they were cruelly haraſs'd by ſeveral Nations, as well as by Inteftine Wars and Discords.

The ten Tribes were driven out of their Land, and carried Captive into foreign Countries, where they now remain in the very manner as was foretold by *Mofes*, and the Prophets.

This Divine Severity not reclaiming the two remaining Tribes from their Idolatries, and other great Wickedneſs, they were carried Captive to *Babylon*, their Temple deſtroyed, and their Countrey laid deſolate; and being reſtored after ſeventy Years Captivity, they ſoon fell into many great Impieties, and at laſt filled up the Meaſure of their Iniquities, by rejeſting and crucifying the Meſſiah the Lord of Glory, and perſecuting his Diſciples.

The proper Uſe which I conceive is to be made upon the reading theſe tragick Stories, is to conſider that *Righteouſneſs exalteth a Nation, but Sin is a Re-proach to any People*, and that the Dominion of the Almighty in the World has been, and is now the ſame as it was then, for that which hath been is now, and that which is to be hath already been; which is clearly ſtated by Sir *Walter Rawleigh* in his excellent Preface, wherein is the following Obſervation.

“ I will examine, ſays he, what Profit hath been
 “ gathered by our own Kings, and their Neighbouring
 “ Princes, who having beheld both in Divine and
 “ humane Letters the Succeſs of *Infidelity, Injuſtice*
 “ and *Cruelty*, have notwithstanding planted after the
 “ ſame Pattern. But the Judgments of God are for
 “ ever unchangeable, neither is he wearied by the
 “ long proceſs of Time, nor wont to give his Bleſ-
 “ ſing in one Age to that which he hath curſed in
 “ another: Therefore thoſe that are wiſe, will be a-
 “ ble to diſcern the bitter Fruits of *Irreligious Policy*,
 “ as well among thoſe Examples that are found in A-
 “ ges removed far from the preſent, as in thoſe of
 latter

THE INTRODUCTION.

xi

“*latter Times*”. And of which he gives many Instances from the History of the Kings of *England* and other Nations.

If the History of the *Hebrew* and *Christian* Church be compared, there seems to be a very near Resemblance between them, as may appear in the following Instances.

The *Hebrews*, notwithstanding their long and cruel Oppressions in *Egypt*, and the many Attempts to destroy them, yet grew, and multiplied exceedingly; in which State of Servitude they continued above three hundred Years.

The Christian Church was, for above three hundred Years cruelly harassed, and persecuted both by *Jews* and Gentiles, the whole Power of the *Roman* Empire in vain attempting by cruel Torments and Persecutions to extirpate Christianity: But the Primitive Christians, being endued with a Divine Fortitude, triumph’d over all the Rage and Power of their Enemies, so that the Blood of the Martyrs became the Seed of the Church, which was planted in all Parts of the *Roman* Empire.

The *Israelites* being put into the Possession of the Land of *Canaan*, soon after *Joshua’s* Death fell into those Idolatries and other Impieties, for which the *Canaanites* were extirpated.

The Emperor *Constantine* having embraced Christianity, became not only the Protector of the Christians, but endowed the Church with great Riches. What Influence this had upon the Clergy, appeared before the Death of this great Emperor, who was forced to call a General Council to put a Stop to the *Arian* Heresy, which (though suppressed for a Time) was revived in the Time of his Son and Successor *Constantius*, who became a most virulent Persecutor, and too many of the Ecclesiasticks became the great Promoters of this Heresy and Persecution.

This Damnable Heresy of denying the Lord that
a 2 bought

bought them, having diffused itself over most of the *Asian* and *African* Churches, the swift Destruction which was foretold by *St. Peter*, was brought upon them by the *Saracens*, who in a short Time over-run the greatest part of *Asia* and *Africa*, desolated their Cities, destroyed their Churches, and laid waste many fruitful Countries; so that in many Respects, there seems to be a great Resemblance between the Calamities that fell upon the ten Tribes by the *Assyrians*, and those that were brought upon the Christian Church by the *Saracens*.

The two Tribes which remained (who, notwithstanding all the Calamities that came upon the ten Tribes, and the many Warnings they had given them from Heaven by several Prophets, would not be reclaim'd from their Fondness for Idols) were carried Captive to *Babylon*, their Temple plundered and burnt, their Cities, and Countrey laid desolate. The Parallel, to which is the State of the remaining part of the *Eastern* or *Greek* Churches, into which the grossest Idolatries were introduc'd under Christian Names; and so obstinate were the Ecclesiastics in carrying on this Impiety, that notwithstanding all the Attempts that were made by some of the *Greek* Emperors to suppress Idolatry, it was not only openly profess'd, but avow'd and establish'd in the *Greek* and *Latin* Churches.

This was soon followed by the terrible Vengeance that fell upon the *Greek* Empire and Churches, by the Turks, who took *Constantinople* the Capital City of the Empire; in the Siege and Sacking of which, are many Circumstances which very much resemble the Calamities that befel the *Jews* in the Siege and taking of *Jerusalem*. But this Suggestion is submitted to the Consideration of those who are more vers'd in Ecclesiastical History than I pretend to be.

What is to be the Fate of the Mystical *Babylon*, and the Antichristian Empire, by whose Idolatries, Impieties and Tyranny the Church has been so long
polluted

THE INTRODUCTION.

xiii

polluted and oppress'd, is very expressly foretold both by the Apostles and Prophets; so that although this Empire has had a longer Continuance than all the four other great Monarchies, yet there is all the Reason to believe that the Mystical *Babylon* will fall and be no more.

I am sensible that this Attempt of comparing the Holy Scriptures may by some be thought a needless Undertaking, since there are so many References in the Margin of the greater *Bibles*; but many of them relate only to Words of the same Signification; and besides, how few of those who have them, will be at the Pains of turning from one end of the *Bible* to the other to compare them?

I have endeavour'd to keep the Historical Part entire, but have omitted many Chapters relating to the particular Laws and Customs of the *Israelites*, inserting chiefly such as are referred to in the *New Testament*, and other Parts of the Scripture.

The History of their Kings contained in the Books of *Samuel*, *Kings* and *Chronicles* are abstracted, only inserting those Chapters out of these Books where the same Matters of Facts are most fully related; in many Places the Contents only are inserted, so that the Chapters at length may be easily found and turned to. To which is added some part of the Book of *Jeremiah* and *Daniel*, which contain the Relation of Facts not express'd elsewhere.

Though the Holy Scripture instructs us in all Things necessary to our everlasting Salvation, and affords the greatest Comfort and Support in our Passage to it, yet such is the Pride and Perverseness of some Men, that they chuse to be guided by their own weak Reason, rather than submit to the Direction of the Divine Revelation. But it is no Wonder that those who are indulging their vicious Inclinations, should hate that Light, which not only reproves, but denounces

THE INTRODUCTION.

nounces eternal Vengeance against all Ungodliness and Unrighteousness of Men.

The Reasoning upon Righteousness and Judgments to come, by a Prisoner at the Bar, threw once a *Roman* Governor into a Fit of Trembling; it is from these Pangs that Men of vicious Lives are endeavouring to screen themselves by Infidelity, and the Hopes that their Souls and Bodies will expire together; and this is the Opiate, upon which their fancy'd Happiness depends.

It is too apparent, that Infidelity is become the fashionable Vice of this Age; but I am persuaded nothing can more effectually tend to the putting a Stop to it, than the pious Care which you take of the Charity-Schools, where Children are taught both to believe, and do as the Gospel requires.

If the Harmony of the Holy Scriptures which I have attempted to make, and am very sensible is here imperfectly perform'd, (for I do not pretend to Criticism;) shall by the Blessing of the Almighty be of the least Use, either in giving Encouragement to any to read the Scriptures with Attention, or shall afford them any Assistance in the right Understanding of them, so that they may take Delight in the Law of God, and meditate therein Day and Night, my Labour will be fully recompens'd; for the very Searchies into these Treasures of Divine Wisdom and Knowledge, afford such Delights as are not easily to be express'd.

If it shall please the Almighty to prolong my Life, I will endeavour to pursue the same Method in Relation to the *Psalms* and the *New Testament*, in which I have made some Progress.

The Translation of the Letter from the Earl of *Mirandola* to his Nephew, contains so much true Piety, and such strong Reasons for the Practice of it, and so fully recommends the reading of the Holy Scriptures

The INTRODUCTION. *IV*

Scriptures with Diligence and Attention, that I have added it to this Essay.

Gentlemen,

That the Almighty may bless and succeed your pious Endeavours in encouraging, instructing, and maintaining the Children educated in the Charity-Schools, and that you may reap the Fruits of your Labours here, by seeing these Children become useful, honest, and religious ; and that you may receive the Reward of your pious Charity *hereafter*, is the hearty Prayer of

Your most Humble Servant,

E. HARLEY.



*The Translation of a Letter from the Earl
of MIRANDOLA and CONCORDIA,
to his Nephew, then an Officer in the
Army, of the Emperor Charles the
Fifth.*

This Earl was esteemed the most beautiful Person of that Age, and a Man of the most exalted Genius.

He quitted all his great Employments in the Imperial Court. He died in the Flower of his Age, about the Year 1494.

Dear Nephew,

THAT you are surrounded with *Temptations* to do Evil, and to violate the *Rules* of Piety you have laid down for the Conduct of your Life, ought neither to be the Subject of your Wonder, your Grief, or your Fear: For how much greater would the Wonder be, if to you the Way to Heaven was broad and easy, when all Mankind have found it narrow, and a Passage, not to be gained without much Labour and Difficulty? Can you imagine that there are now no more Allurements in the World, no spiritual Enemies to encounter, or no carnal Affections to be overcome?

But St. James says, *Rejoice, when you fall into divers Temptations*, and very justly too; for where is the Hope of *Glory*, if there is none of *Victory*? Or how can there be a Victory, when there is nothing to conquer? Tell me, my dear Nephew, if any of the Things of this World are to be obtained without
first

first undergoing much Labour, and many Difficulties.

The *Merchant*, if he after a ten Years Voyage can encrease his Estate, repines at none of the many Difficulties and Dangers he has passed through.

I shall not mention to you the Perils of a *Soldier's* Life, Experience has sufficiently instructed you in them.

How great is the Trouble, how many the Anxieties which surround the Way to the Favour of Princes, in the gaining Friends, and acquiring Honours?

These I can better learn of you, than tell you; for I am content with my *Books*, and I have endeavoured to retire within my self, and farther than this, I do not aim or aspire.

Shall we then labour with so much Eagerness after the *uncertain fading* Things of this Life, which are common both to *us* and *Brutes*?

And shall we take so little Pains to obtain an *eternal Inheritance*, infinitely above all that Eye ever saw, or Ear heard, or ever entered into the Heart of Man to conceive?

Why are we thus unwillingly drawn to the Love and Service of the *Almighty*; as if God needed us, or that the Inhabitants of the Heavenly Mansions could not be happy without us?

Indeed, if earthly *Happiness* could be obtained without any *Pains* of ours, would any chuse this rather than the Favour and Blessings of the Almighty?

But if the way of the Ungodly is not less, nay more uneasy than the Paths of Righteousness; is it not the height of *Madness* not to follow that which leads to the *Rewards* of our Labours, rather than that wherein only the *Punishment* of them is to be found?

I omit the Peace, and *Felicity* of a Conscience void of Offence towards God and Man, which is certainly
b the

the greatest *Pleasure* we are capable of enjoying in this Life.

What can there be desirable in the Pleasures of the World, which *tire* us in their Pursuit, *insatuate* us in their Enjoyment, and *torment* us by their *Loss*?

Can you doubt that the Minds of the Wicked are agitated with perpetual *Disquietudes*, when the Word of God, and the Experience of all Ages assure us, that the Wicked are like the troubled Sea, *never at Rest*?

Are these then the *Persons* we are to *envy*? Are these they we are to *emulate*? And being forgetful of our Immortal *Souls*, and our *Duty* to our Heavenly Father, shall we chuse to *live* with them *wickedly*, to *die miserably*, and to be *tormented* hereafter in unquenchable Flames?

You meet, no doubt, continually with innumerable Impediments, in running that Race which leads to the Prize of Eternal Bliss; and which without great Care will hardly be surmounted.

But amongst all these the most destructive *Pest* is the Lives and Conversations of those who, under the Prince of Darkness their Ruler, are wholly employed in *ridiculing* and destroying all Principles of Religion and Virtue, fighting under the Banner of Death and Hell, against God and his *Christ*.

But do you cry out with the Prophet, *let us break their Bonds asunder, and cast their Cords from us*; for these are those whom God hath given up to Ignominy and a *reprobate* Life, that they may do those Things which are not convenient, full of all Iniquity, full of Envy, Adulteries, Uncleannefs, Deceit, Hatred of God, Proud, without natural Affection, Friendship, or Piety; who though they see the Justice of God daily, yet consider not that they who do such Things are worthy of Death, and not only they, but such as consent to those that do them.

Conform

Conform not your self therefore to those that despise and neglect Religion; but *always* remember what the Apostle saith, *it is better to please God, than Man*; and that if I please Men, I am not the Servant of *Christ*.

When I consider these Men, I do not know whether to wonder at their Folly, or deplore their Condition. Certainly it is the Height of Madnes not to believe the Gospel, the Truth of which the Blood of Martyrs hath testified, the Apostles have preached, Miracles proved, Reason confirmed, the Elements declared, and the Devils confessed.

But far greater is that Madnes, if not doubting of the Truth of the Gospel, we *live* as if we were satisfied of the *Falseness* of it. If it is true, that a covetous Man shall not enter the Kingdom of Heaven, why are we so anxiously heaping up Riches? If it is true, that we are to seek Glory from God and not from Men, why are we so solicitous for their Applause? What shall I say more, there are indeed many that are called *Christians*, but *few* are so in *Reality*.

Do you endeavour to *enter* in at the strait Gate, and not regard what others *do*, but what ought to be *done*.

For neither will your Glory be less, if you are happy with a few, nor your Punishment lessened by the Multitude of Fellow-sufferers.

There are two Remedies against the Allurements of the World and the Devil, which may be always present with you, namely, Charity and Prayer; for what can we do without the *Assistance* of God, or how will he assist us *uninvoked*, and *invoked* how will he hear us, who regard not the Cries of the Needy? It is written, *with what Measure thou metest, it shall be measured to thee again*.

When I exhort you to *Prayer*, I do not mean long
h 2 Prayers,

Prayers, but those that come from the *Secrets* of the *Heart*, which are only acceptable to God.

Be not concerned how *long*, but how *ardent* your Prayer is, rather interrupted by Sighs, than continued.

If you desire to be pleasing to God, and to be for ever happy, let no Day pass without approaching the *Throne* of God, by humble Prayer, through the *Intercession* of *Christ Jesus* our Redeemer; not with the *Lips* only, but with all the Affections of your Soul: Cry out with the Royal Prophet, *Remember not the Sins of my Youth, but according to thy Mercy remember me for thy Goodness Sake, O Lord.*

I make it my humble Request to you, that you would not fail to read the *Holy Scriptures* *Night* and *Morning* with great *Attention*; for as it is our Duty to meditate upon the Law of God Day and Night, so nothing can be more useful.

For there is in the Holy Scriptures a Celestial and efficacious Power, inflaming the Soul with the Divine Fear and Love.

Lastly, you should never forget that the *Son of God* died for you, and that this *Life* is of a very *short* Continuance; with these two Spurs, the one of Fear, the other of Love, hasten through this your short *Stage* of momentary and uncertain *Life*, to the Rewards of an eternal Bliss.



Of the HOLY SCRIPTURES, their Authority and Excellence; how they are to be meditated upon, observed and obeyed.

2 Tim. iii. 16, 17. **A**LL Scripture is given by Inspiration of God, and is profitable for Doctrine, for Reproof, for Correction, for Instruction in Righteousness. That the Man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good Works.

Rom. xv. 4. *Whatsoever Things were written afore-time, were written for our Learning, that we through Patience and Comfort of the Scriptures, might have Hope.*

Deut. viii. 3. *Man doth not live by Bread only, but by every Word that proceedeth out of the Mouth of the Lord doth Man live.*

Luke xvi. 29, 31. *Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the Prophets, let them hear them.*

If they hear not Moses and the Prophets, neither will they be persuaded tho' one rose from the Dead.

Deut. xi. 18, 19. *Therefore shall ye lay up these my Words in your Heart, and in your Soul, and bind them for a Sign upon your Hands, that they may be as Frontlets between your Eyes.*

And ye shall teach them your Children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine House, and when thou walkest by the Way, when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

Heb. i. 1, 2. *God who at sundry Times and in divers Manners spake in Time past unto the Fathers by the Prophets, Hath in these last Days spoken unto us by his Son.*

John v. 39. *Search the Scriptures, for in them ye think ye have eternal Life, and they are they which testify of me.*

John xx. 31. *These are written, that ye may believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God, and that believing ye might have Life through his Name.*

Luke xxiv. 44, 45. *These are the Words which I spake unto you while I was yet with you, that all Things must be fulfilled which were written in the Law of Moses, and in the Prophets, and in the Psalms concerning me.*

Then

Then opened he their Understanding, that they might understand the Scriptures.

Mark xiii. 31. Heaven and Earth shall pass away, but my Word shall not pass away.

John xvii. 8, 20. I have given unto them the Words which thou gavest me, and they have received them, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.

Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their Word.

Heb. ii. 3, 4. How shall we escape if we neglect so great Salvation, which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard him?

God also bearing them Witness, both with Signs and Wonders, and with divers Miracles and Gifts of the Holy Ghost, according to his own Will.

Coloss. iii. 16. Let the Word of Christ dwell in you richly in all Wisdom, teaching and admonishing one another in Psalms, and Hymns, and Spiritual Songs, singing with Grace in your Hearts unto the Lord.

Gal. i. 7, 8, 11. There be some that trouble you, and would pervert the Gospel of Christ.

But tho' we, or an Angel from Heaven, preach any other Gospel unto you, than that we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.

I certify you, Brethren, that the Gospel which was preached of me is not after Man.

1 Tim. vi. 3. If any Man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome Words, even the Words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the Doctrine that is according to Godliness,

He is proud knowing nothing.

2 Tim. i. 13. Hold fast the Form of sound Words, which thou hast heard of me, in Faith and Love, which is in Christ Jesus.

2 Tim. iii. 3, 14, 15. Continue thou in the Things which thou hast learned, and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned them.

And that from a Child thou hast known the Holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto Salvation, through Faith, which is in Christ Jesus.

James i. 21, 22, 23, 24, 25. Wherefore lay apart all Filthiness, and Superfluity of Naughtiness, and receive with Meekness the engrafted Word, which is able to save your Souls.

But

But be ye Doers of the Word, and not Hearers only, deceiving your own selves.

For if any be a Hearer of the Word, and not a Doer, he is like to a Man beholding his natural Face in a Glass:

For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his Way, and straitway forgetteth what manner of Man he was.

But whofo looketh into the perfect Law of Liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful Hearer, but a Doer of the Word, this Man shall be blessed in his Deed.

Luke vi. 47, 48. Whofoever cometh to me, and heareth my Sayings, and doth them, I will shew you to whom he is like.

He is like a Man which built an House, and digged deep, and laid the Foundation on a Rock: and when the Flood arose, the Stream beat vehemently upon that House, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon a Rock.

Pf. i. 1, 2. Blessed is the Man that walketh not in the Counsel of the Ungodly, nor standeth in the Way of Sinners, nor sitteth in the Seat of the Scornful.

But his Delight is in the Law of the Lord, and in his Law doth he meditate Day and Night.

Pf. xix. 8, 10, 11. The Statutes of the Lord are right, rejoicing the Heart: the Commandment of the Lord is pure, enlightening the Eyes.

More to be desired are they than Gold, yea than much fine Gold: sweeter also than Honey, and the Honey-comb.

Moreover, by them is thy Servant warned, and in keeping of them there is great Reward.

Pf. cxix. 9. Wherewithal shall a young Man cleanse his Way? by taking Hæd thereto according to thy Word.

12. Blessed art thou, O Lord: teach me thy Statutes.

49. Remember thy Word unto thy Servant, upon which thou hast caused me to hope.

73. Thy Hands have made me, and fashioned me, give me Understanding that I may learn thy Commandments.

89. For ever, O Lord, thy Word is settled in Heaven.

96. I have seen an End of all Perfections; but thy Commandment is exceeding Broad.

105. Thy Word is a Lamp unto my Feet, and a Light unto my Path.

116. Uphold me according to thy Word, and let me not be ashamed of my Hope.

130. The Entrance of thy Words giveth Light: it giveth Understanding unto the Simple.

133. Order

133. *Order my Steps in thy Word, and let not Iniquity have Dominion over me.*

155. *Salvation is far from the Wicked: for they seek not thy Statutes.*

165. *Great Peace have they which love thy Law, and nothing shall offend them.*

Rom. xvi. 25, 26, 27. *Now to him that is of Power to stablish you according to my Gospel, and the Preaching of Jesus Christ according to the Revelation of the Mystery which was kept secret since the World began.*

But now is made manifest, and by the Scriptures of the Prophets, according to the Commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all Nations for the Obedience of Faith.

To God only wise, be Glory through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen.

The COLLECT.

Blessed Lord, who hast caused all Holy Scriptures to be written for our Learning; Grant that we may in such wise hear them, read, mark, learn, and inwardly digest them; that by Patience and Comfort of thy holy Word, we may embrace, and ever hold fast the blessed Hope of everlasting Life, which thou hast given us in our Saviour *Jesus Christ. Amen.*



A N
A B S T R A C T
O F T H E
B O O K S o f M O S E S,
The First Period :

Being the HISTORY of the WORLD, from the
Creation of Heaven and Earth to the Flood,
containing about the Space of 1656 Years.

G E N E S I S. C H A P. I.

Ver. 1 *The Creation of Heaven and Earth.* 3 *Of the Light.*
6 *Of the Firmament.* 9 *Of the Earth separated from the*
Waters, 11 and made fruitful. 14 *Of the Sun, Moon, and*
Stars. 20 *Of Fish and Fowl.* 24 *Of Beasts and Cattle.*
26 *Of Man in the Image of God.* 29 *The Appointment of*
Food.



N^a the BEGINNING
GOD created the
HEAVEN and the
EARTH.

^a *Psal. xc. 1* LORD, thou hast been
our Dwelling-place in all Genera-
tions.

² Before the Mountains were
brought forth, or ever thou hadst
formed the EARTH and the WORLD ;

and from everlasting to everlasting thou art God.

John i. 1 In the BEGINNING was the WORD, and the WORD was with GOD,
and the WORD was GOD.

² The same was in the BEGINNING with GOD.

³ All things were made by HIM, and without him was not any thing made
that was made.

Hebr. i. 1 GOD, who at sundry Times and in divers Manners spake in time
past unto the Fathers by the Prophets,

² Hath in these last Days spoken unto us by his SON, whom he hath ap-
pointed Heir of all Things, by whom also he made the WORLD.

³ Who being the BRIGHTNESS of his GLORY, and the express IMAGE of
his Person, and upholding all Things by the Word of his Power, when he
had

had by himself purged our Sins, sat down on the Right hand of the Majesty on high.

10 And thou, LORD, in the BEGINNING hast laid the Foundation of the Earth; and the Heavens are the Works of thine Hands.

11 They shall perish, but thou remainest: And they all shall wax old as doth a Garment.

12 And as a Vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed; but thou art the same, and thy Years shall not fail.

Prov. viii. 22 The LORD possessed me in the BEGINNING of his Way, before his Works of old.

23 I was set up from EVERLASTING, from the BEGINNING, or ever the EARTH was.

24 When there were no Depths, I was brought forth; when there were no Fountains abounding with Water.

25 Before the Mountains were settled; before the Hills was I brought forth.

26 While as yet he had not made the EARTH nor the Fields, nor the highest part of the Dust of the World.

27 When he prepared the HEAVENS, I was there; when he set a Compass upon the Face of the Depth.

28 When he established the Clouds above: when he strengthened the Fountains of the Deep:

29 When he gave to the Sea his Decree, that the Waters should not pass his Commandment: when he appointed the Foundations of the Earth.

30 Then I was by him, as one brought up with him; and I was daily his DELIGHT; rejoicing always before him.

31 Rejoicing in the habitable part of his Earth, and my Delights were with the Sons of MEN.

32 Now, therefore, hearken unto me, O ye CHILDREN, for blessed are they that keep my ways.

33 Hear Instruction and be wise, refuse it not.

34 Blessed is the Man that heareth me, watching daily at my Gates; waiting at the Posts of my Doors.

35 For who so findeth me, findeth LIFE, and shall obtain Favour of the LORD.

36 But he that sinneth against me wrongeth his own Soul: All they that hate me love DEATH.

2 ^b And the Earth was without Form and void, and Darknes was upon the Face of the Deep: and the SPIRIT of GOD moved upon the Face of the Waters.

^b *Psalm. xxxiii.* 6 By the WORD of the LORD were the Heavens made, and all the Host of them by the Breath of his Mouth.

7 He gathered the Waters of the Sea together, as an Heap, he layeth up the Depth in Store-houses.

8 Let all the Earth fear the Lord; let all the Inhabitants of the World stand in awe of Him.

3 ^c And GOD said, Let there be Light; and there was Light.

^c *1 Cor. iv.* 6 For GOD who commanded the LIGHT to shine out of Darknes, hath shined in our Hearts, to give the LIGHT of the Knowledge of the GLORY of GOD, in the Face of JESUS CHRIST.

4 And GOD saw the Light, that it was good; and GOD divided the Light from the Darknes.

5 And GOD called the Light Day, and the Darknes he called Night; and the Evening and the Morning were the first Day.

6 And

G E N E S I S.

3

6 And God said, Let there be a Firmament in the midst of the Waters, and let it divide the Waters from the Waters.

7 ^d And God made the Firmament, and divided the Waters which were under the Firmament, from the Waters which were above the Firmament : and it was so.

8 And God called the Firmament Heaven : and the Evening and the Morning were the second Day.

9 ^e And God said, Let the Waters under the Heaven be gathered together unto one Place, and let the dry Land appear : and it was so.

10 And God called the dry Land Earth, and the gathering together of the Waters called he Seas : and God saw that it was good.

11 And God said, Let the Earth bring forth Grass, the Herb yielding Seed, and the Fruit-tree yielding Fruit after his kind, whose Seed is in itself, upon the Earth : and it was so.

12 And the Earth brought forth Grass, and Herb yielding Seed after his kind, and the Tree yielding Fruit, whose Seed was in itself after his kind : and God saw that it was good.

13 And the Evening and the Morning were the third Day.

14 ^f And God said, Let there be Lights in the Firmament of the Heaven, to di-

⁴ *Psal.* cxlviii. 4 Praise him, ye Heaven of Heavens, and ye Waters that be above the Heavens.

⁵ Let them praise the Name of the Lord ; for he commanded and they were created.

⁶ He hath also stablished them for ever and ever : he hath made a Decree which shall not pass.

⁹ *Job* xxvi. 10 He hath compassed the Waters with Bounds, until the Day and Night come to an End.

Psal. civ. 1 O Lord my God, thou art very great, thou art clothed with Honour and Majesty.

² Who coverest thyself with Light, as with a Garment : who stretchest out the Heavens like a Curtain.

³ Who layeth the Beams of his Chambers in the Waters, who maketh the Clouds his Chariot, who walketh upon the Wings of the Wind.

⁵ Who laid the Foundations of the Earth, that it should not be removed for ever.

⁶ Thou coverest it with the Deep, as with a Garment : the Waters flood above the Mountains.

⁷ At thy Rebuke they fled : at thy Thunder they hastened away.

⁸ They go up by the Mountains : they go down by the Valleys unto the Place which thou hast founded for them.

⁹ Thou hast set a Bound that they may not pass over : that they turn not again to cover the Earth.

Jer. v. 22 Fear ye not me, saith the Lord : will ye not tremble at my Presence, who have placed the Sand for the Bound of the Sea, by a perpetual Decree that it cannot pass it ; and though the Waves thereof toss themselves, yet can they not prevail ; though they roar, yet can they not pass over it.

¹ *Psal.* xix. 1. The Heavens declare the Glory of God : and the Firmament sheweth his handy Work.

² Day unto Day uttereth Speech,

vide the Day from the Night: and let them be for Signs and for Seasons, and for Days and Years.

15 And let them be for Lights in the Firmament of the Heaven, to give Light upon the Earth: and it was so.

16 And God made two great Lights; the greater Light to rule the Day, and the lesser Light to rule the Night: he made the Stars also.

17 And God set them in the Firmament of the Heaven, to give Light upon the Earth.

18 And to rule over the Day and over the Night, and to divide the Light from the Darkness: and God saw that it was good.

19 And the Evening and the Morning were the fourth Day.

come but no further: and here shall thy proud Waves be stayed.

12 Hast thou commanded the Morning since thy Days? and caused the Day-spring to know his Place?

13 That it might take hold of the Ends of the Earth, that the Wicked might be shaken out of it.

Jer. xxxi. 35 Thus saith the Lord, which giveth the Sun for a Light by Day, and the Ordinance of the Moon and of the Stars for a Light by Night, which divideth the Sea when the Waters thereof roar, THE LORD OF HOSTS IS HIS NAME.

Psal. civ. 19 He appointeth the Moon for Seasons; the Sun knoweth his going down.

20 Thou makest Darkness, and it is Night: wherein all the Beasts of the Forest do creep forth.

20 8 And God said, Let the Waters bring forth abundantly the moving Creature that hath Life, and Fowl that may fly above the Earth

and Night unto Night sheweth Knowledge.

3 There is no Speech nor Language, where their Voice is not heard.

4 Their Line is gone out through all the Earth, and their Words to the End of the World: In them hath he set a Tabernacle for the Sun,

5 Which is as a Bridegroom coming out of his Chamber, and rejoiceth as a strong Man to run a Race

6 His going forth is from the End of the Heaven, and his Circuit unto the Ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the Heat thereof.

Job xxxviii. 4 Where wast thou when I laid the Foundation of the Earth? declare if thou hast Understanding.

5 Who hath laid the Measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the Line upon it?

6 Whereupon are the Foundations thereof fastned? or who hath laid the corner Stone thereof?

7 When the Morning stars sang together, and all the Sons of God shouted for Joy.

8 Or who shut up the Sea with Doors, when it brake forth as if it had issued out of the Womb?

9 When I made the Cloud the Garment thereof, and thick Darkness a Swaddling band for it,

10 And brake up for it my decreed Place, and set Bars and Doors,

11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou

8 *Psal. civ. 25* So is this great and wide Sea, wherein are Things creeping innumerable, both small and great Beasts.

26 There go the Ships; there is that Leviathan whom thou hast made to play therein.

GENESIS.

5

in the open Firmament of Heaven.

21 And God created great Whales, and every living Creature that moveth, which the Waters brought forth abundantly after their kind, and every winged Fowl after his kind : and God saw that it was good.

22 And God blessed them, saying, Be fruitful and multiply, and fill the Waters in the Seas, and let Fowl multiply in the Earth.

23 And the Evening and the Morning were the fifth Day.

24 And God said, Let the Earth bring forth the living Creature after his kind, Cattle and creeping Things, and Beast of the Earth after his kind : and it was so.

25 And God made the Beast of the Earth after his kind, and Cattle after their kind, and every Thing that creepeth upon the Earth after his kind : And God saw that it was good.

26 ^h And God said, Let us make Man in our own Image, after our Likeness ; and let them have Dominion over the Fish of the Sea, and over the Fowl of the Air, and over the Cattle, and over all the Earth, and over every creeping Thing that creepeth upon the Earth.

27 So God created Man in his own Image, in the Image of God created he him ; Male and Female created he them.

28 And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful and multiply, and replenish the Earth, and sub-

27 These wait all upon thee : that thou mayst give them their Meat in due Season.

28 That thou givest them, they gather : thou openest thine Hand, they are filled with Good.

29 Thou hidest thy Face, they are troubled : thou takest away their Breath, they die, and return to their Dust.

30 Thou sendest forth thy Spirit, they are created : and thou renewest the Face of the Earth.

Luke xii. 24 Consider the Ravens, for they neither sow nor reap, which neither have Store-house nor Barn, yet God feedeth them : How much more are ye better than the Fowls ?

Psal. l. 10 For every Beast of the Forest is mine, and the Cattle upon a thousand Hills.

11 I know all the Fowls of the Mountains : and the wild Beasts of the Field are mine.

^h *Psal. viii. 4* What is Man that thou art mindful of him ? and the Son of Man that thou visitest him ?

5 For thou hast made him a little lower than the Angels, and hast crowned him with Glory and Honour.

6 Thou madest him to have Dominion over the Works of thy Hands : thou hast put all things under his Feet.

7 All Sheep and Oxen, yea, and the Beasts of the Field.

8 The Fowl of the Air, and the Fish of the Sea, and whatsoever passeth through the paths of the Seas.

9 O LORD OUR LORD, how excellent is thy Name in all the Earth ?

Psal. civ. 10 He sendeth the Springs into the Valleys, which run among the Hills.

11 They give Drink to every Beast of the Field : the wild Asses quench their Thirst.

due

due it; and have Dominion over the Fish of the Sea, and over the Fowl of the Air, and over every living Thing that moveth upon the Earth.

29 And God said, Behold, I have given you every Herb bearing Seed, which is upon the Face of all the Earth, and every Tree, in the which is the Fruit of a Tree, yielding Seed; to you it shall be for Meat.

30 And to every Beast of the Earth, and to every Fowl of the Air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the Earth, wherein there is Life, I have given every green Herb for Meat: and it was so.

31 And God saw every thing that he had made, and behold, it was very good: and the Evening and the Morning were the sixth Day.

thing, seeing he giveth to all Life, and Breath, and all Things.

26 And hath made of one Blood, all Nations of Men, for to dwell on all the Face of the Earth, and hath determined the Times before appointed, and the Bounds of their Habitation:

27 That they should SEEK the LORD, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he be not far from every one of us:

28 For in HIM we LIVE, and MOVE, and have our BEING; as certain also of the Poets have said, For we are also his Offspring.

I/ai. xl. 21 Have ye not known? have ye not heard? hath it not been told you from the Beginning? have ye not understood from the Foundations of the Earth?

22 It is he that sitteth upon the Circle of the Earth, and the Inhabitants thereof are as Grasshoppers; that stretcheth out the Heavens as a Curtain, and spreadeth them out as a Tent to dwell in.

26 Lift up your Eyes on high, and behold who hath created these Things, that bringeth out their Host by Number: he calleth them all by Names, by the Greatness of his Might, for that he is strong in Power, not one faileth.

12 By them shall the Fowls of the Heaven have their Habitation, which sing among the Branches.

13 He watereth the Hills from his Chambers: the Earth is satisfied with the Fruit of thy Works.

14 He causeth the Grass to grow for the Cattle, and Herb for the Service of Man: that he may bring forth Food out of the Earth:

15 And Wine that maketh glad the Heart of Man, and Oyl to make his Face to shine, and Bread which strengtheneth Man's Heart.

21 The young Lions roar after their Prey, and seek their Meat from God.

22 The Sun ariseth, they gather themselves together, and lay them down in their Dens.

23 Man goeth forth to his work, and to his Labour until the Evening.

24 O LORD, how manifold are thy Works! in Wisdom hast thou made them all: the Earth is full of thy Riches.

31 The Glory of the LORD shall endure for ever: the LORD shall rejoice in his Works.

Ad. xvii. 24 GOD that made the World, and all things therein, seeing that he is LORD OF HEAVEN AND EARTH, dwelleth not in Temples made with Hands:

25 Neither is worshipped with Mens Hands, as though he needed any

G E N E S I S.

7

C H A P. II.

1 The first Sabbath. 4 The Manner of the Creation. 8 The Planting of the Garden of Eden, 10 and the River thereof. 17 The Tree of Knowledge only forbidden. 19 The naming of the Creatures. 21 The making of Woman, and Institution of Marriage.

Ver. 1 **T**HUS the Heavens and the Earth were finished, and all the Host of them.

2 And on the seventh Day **GOD** ended his Work which he had made : and he rested on the seventh Day from all his Work which he had made.

3 And **GOD** blessed the **SEVENTH** Day, and **SANCTIFIED** it : because that in it he had **RESTED** from all his Work, which **GOD** created and made.

4 These are the Generations of the **HEAVENS**, and of the **EARTH**, when they were created ; in the Day that the **LORD GOD** made the Earth and the Heavens.

5 And every Plant of the Field, before it was in the Earth, and every Herb of the Field, before it grew : for the **LORD GOD** had not caused it to rain upon the Earth, and there was not a Man to till the Ground.

6 But there went up a Mist from the Earth, and watered the whole Face of the Ground.

7 ^{1 Job xxxiii. 4 The Spirit of God hath made me, and the Breath of the ALMIGHTY hath given me Life. *Psal. cxxxix. 13 For thou hast possessed my Reins: thou hast covered me in my Mother's Womb.*} And the **LORD GOD** formed Man of the Dust of the Ground, and breathed into his Nostrils the Breath of Life ; and Man became a **LIVING SOUL**.

8 And the **LORD GOD** planted a Garden East-ward in Eden ; and there he put the Man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the Ground made the **LORD GOD** to grow every Tree that is pleasant to the Sight, and good for Food : the Tree of Life also in the midst of the Garden, and the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil,

^{1 Job xxxiii. 4 The Spirit of God hath made me, and the Breath of the ALMIGHTY hath given me Life.}

^{*Psal. cxxxix. 13 For thou hast possessed my Reins: thou hast covered me in my Mother's Womb.*}

^{14 I will praise thee, for I am fearfully and wonderfully made ; marvellous are thy Works, and that my Soul knoweth right well.}

^{15 My Substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret ; and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the Earth.}

^{16 Thine Eyes did see my Substance yet being unperfect, and in thy Book all my Members were written, which in Continuance were fashioned, when as yet there was none of them.}

15 And

15 ¹ And the LORD GOD took the Man, and put him into the Garden of Eden, to dress it and to keep it. ² *Ezek. xxviii. 13* Thou hast been in Eden the Garden of God. ³ Thou wast perfect in thy Ways from the Day that thou wast created, till Iniquity was found in thee.

16 And the LORD commanded the Man, saying, Of every Tree of the Garden thou mayst freely eat :

17 But of the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil, thou shalt not eat of it : for in the Day that thou eatest thereof, thou shalt SURELY DIE.

18 And the LORD GOD said, It is not good that the Man should be alone : I will make him an help meet for him.

19 And out of the Ground the LORD GOD formed every Beast of the Field, and every Fowl of the Air, and brought them unto Adam to see what he would call them : and whatsoever Adam called every living Creature, that was the Name thereof.

20 And Adam gave Names to all the Cattle, and to the Fowls of the Air, and to every Beast of the Field : but for Adam there was not found an Help meet for him.

21 And the LORD GOD caused a deep Sleep to fall upon Adam, and he took one of his Ribs, and closed up the Flesh in stead thereof.

22 ¹ And the Rib, which the LORD GOD had taken from Man, made he a Woman, and brought her to the Man. ² *1 Cor. xi. 8* The Man is not of the Woman, but the Woman of the Man.

23 And Adam said, This is now Bone of my Bones, and Flesh of my Flesh : she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man. ³ Neither was the Man created for the Woman : but the Woman for the Man.

24 Therefore shall a Man leave his Father and his Mother, and shall cleave unto his Wife : and they shall be one Flesh. ⁴ Neither is the Man without the Woman, neither the Woman without the Man in the LORD.

25 And they were both naked, the Man and his Wife, and were not ashamed. ⁵ For as the Woman is of the Man, even so is the Man also by the Woman : but all things of God. ⁶ *Ephes. v. 31* For this Cause shall a Man leave his Father and Mother, and shall be joined unto his Wife, and they two shall be one Flesh.

C H A P. III.

¹ The Serpent deceiveth Eve. ⁶ Man's Fall. ⁹ God arraigneth them. ¹⁴ The Serpent is cursed. ¹⁵ The promised Seed. ¹⁶ The

GENESIS.

9

16 *The Punishment of Mankind.* 21 *Their first Clothing.*
22 *Their casting out of Paradise.*

Ver. 1 **N**OW the Serpent was more subtil than any Beast of the Field which the LORD GOD had made : and he said unto the Woman, Yea, hath GOD said, Ye shall not eat of every Tree of the Garden ?

2 And the Woman said unto the Serpent, We may eat of the Fruit of the Trees of the Garden :

3 But of the Fruit of the Tree which is in the midst of the Garden, GOD hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

4 ^a And the Serpent said unto the Woman, Ye shall not surely die.

5 For GOD doth know, that in the Day ye eat thereof, then your Eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as Gods, knowing Good and Evil.

6 ^a And when the Woman saw that the Tree was good for Food, and that it was pleasant to the Eyes, and a Tree to be desired to make one wise ; she took of the Fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her Husband with her, and he did eat.

7 And the Eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked : and they sewed Fig-leaves together, and made themselves Aprons.

8 And they heard the Voice of the LORD GOD walking in the Garden in the Cool of the Day : and Adam and his Wife hid themselves from the Presence of the LORD GOD amongst the Trees of the Garden.

^a 1 *Tim.* ii. 14 The Woman being deceived, was in the Transgression.

2 *Cor.* xi. 3 Fear, left by any means, as the Serpent beguiled Eve through his Subtilty, so your Minds should be corrupted from the Simplicity that is in CHRIST.

^a *Rom.* v. 12 Wherefore as by one Man Sin entred into the World, and Death by Sin ; and so Death passed upon all Men, for that all have sinned.

13 For until the Law, Sin was in the World : but Sin is not imputed when there is no Law.

14 Nevertheless Death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the Similitude of Adam's Transgression, who is the Figure of him that was to come :

15 But not as the Offence, so also is the free Gift : For if through the Offence of one, many be dead, much more the Grace of GOD, and the Gift by Grace, which is by one Man, JESUS CHRIST hath abounded unto many.

16 And not as it was by one that sinned, so is the Gift : for the Judgment was by one to Condemnation ; but the free Gift is of many Offences unto Justification.

17 For if by one Man's Offence, Death reigned by one ; much more they which receive abundance of Grace, and of the Gift of Righteousness, shall reign in Life by one, JESUS CHRIST.

C

9 And

9 And the LORD GOD called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where art thou?

10 And he said, I heard thy Voice in the Garden, and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid my self.

11 And he said, Who told thee that thou wast naked? hast thou eaten of the Tree whereof I commanded thee, that thou shouldst not eat?

12 And the Man said, The Woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the Tree, and I did eat.

13 And the LORD GOD said unto the Woman, What is this that thou hast done? And the Woman said, The Serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

14 And the LORD GOD said unto the Serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all Cattle, and above every Beast of the Field: upon thy Belly shalt thou go, and Dust shalt thou eat all the

15 And I will put Enmity between thee and the Woman, and between thy Seed and her SEED: it shall BRUISE thy Head, and thou shalt bruise his Heel.

16 * Unto the Woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy Sorrow and thy Conception; in Sorrow thou shalt bring forth Children: and thy Desire shall be to thy Husband, and he shall rule over thee.

17 ° And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the Voice of thy Wife, and hast eaten of the

18 Therefore as by the Offence of one, Judgment came upon all Men to Condemnation: even so by the Righteousness of one, the free Gift came upon all Men unto Justification of Life.

19 For as by one Man's Disobedience many were made Sinners: so by the Obedience of one shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreover, the Law entered, that the Offence might abound: But where Sin abounded, Grace did much more abound:

21 That as Sin hath reigned unto Death, even so might Grace reign through Righteousness unto eternal Life, by JESUS CHRIST OUR LORD.

1 Cor. xv. 20. But now is CHRIST risen from the Dead, and become the first Fruits of them that slept.

21 For since by Man came Death, by Man came also the Resurrection of the Dead.

22 For as in ADAM all DIE, even so in CHRIST shall all be made ALIVE.

Psal. li. 5 Behold I was shapen in Iniquity; and in Sin did my Mother conceive me.

1 John i. 8 If we say that we have no Sin we deceive ourselves, and the Truth is not in us.

9 If we confess our Sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our Sins, and to cleanse us from all Unrighteousness.

Days of thy Life.

* 1 Tim. ii. 13 For Adam was first formed, then Eve.

14 And Adam was not deceived, but the Woman being deceived was in the Transgression.

15 Notwithstanding she shall be saved in Child-bearing, if they continue in Faith, and Charity, and Holiness with Sobriety.

° Ecclef. ii. 11 Then I looked on all the Works that my Hands had wrought, and on the Labour that I had laboured to do: and behold, all

Tree

G E N E S I S.

11

Tree of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it : cursed is the Ground for thy Sake ; in Sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the Days of thy Life.

18 Thorns also and Thistles shall it bring forth to thee : and thou shalt eat the Herb of the Field.

19 In the Sweat of thy Face shalt thou eat Bread, till thou return unto the Ground ; for out of it wast thou taken : for Dust thou art, and unto Dust shalt thou return.

20 And Adam called his Wife's Name Eve, because she was the Mother of all living.

21 Unto Adam also and to his Wife did the LORD GOD make Coats of Skins, and clothed them.

22 And the LORD GOD said, Behold, the Man is become as one of us, to know Good and Evil. And now lest he put forth his Hand, and take also of the Tree of Life, and eat, and live for ever :

23 Therefore the LORD GOD sent him forth from the Garden of Eden, to till the Ground, from whence he was taken.

24 So he drove out the Man : and he placed at the East of the Garden of Eden, Cherubims, and a flaming Sword which turned every Way, to keep the Way of the Tree of Life.

was VANITY and Vexation of SPIRIT, and there was no Profit under the Sun.

Psal. xc. 5 Thou carriest them away as with a Flood, they are as a Sleep : in the Morning they are like Grass which groweth up.

6 In the Morning it flourisheth, and groweth up ; in the Evening it is cut down, and withereth.

10 The Days of our Years are THREESCORE YEARS and TEN ; and if by reason of Strength they be fourscore Years, yet is their Strength Labour and Sorrow : for it is soon cut off, and we fly away.

12 So teach us to number our Days, that we may apply our Hearts unto Wisdom.

Psal. ciii. 14 For he knoweth our Frame : he remembereth that we are Dust.

15 As for Man, his Days are as Grass : as a Flower of the Field, so he flourisheth.

1 *Per. i. 24* For all Flesh is as Grass, and all the Glory of Man, as the Flower of Grass. The Grass withereth, and the Flower thereof falleth away.

25 But the Word of the LORD endureth for ever. And this is the Word which by the Gospel is preached unto you.

Psal. xxxix. 6 Surely every Man walketh in a vain Shew : Surely they are disquieted in vain : he heapeth up Riches, and knoweth not who shall gather them.

7 And now, LORD, what wait I for? my Hope is in thee.

Jeb. xiv. 1 Man that is born of a Woman, is of few Days, and is full of Trouble.

3 He cometh forth like a Flower, and is cut down : he fleeth also as a Shadow, and continueth not.

3 And dost thou open thine Eyes upon such an one, and bringest me into Judgment with thee?

4 Who can bring a clean Thing out of an unclean? not one.

Psal. xlix. 12 Nevertheless, Man being in Honour, abideth not : he is like the Beasts that perish.

13 This their Way is their Folly ; yet their Posterity approve their Sayings.

14 Like Sheep they laid in the Grave, Death shall feed on them; and the Upright shall have Dominion over them in the Morning, and their Beauty shall consume in the Grave, from their Dwelling.

Job i. 21 Naked came I out of my Mother's Womb, and naked shall I return thither.

1 Tim. vi. 7 For we brought nothing into this World, and it is certain we can carry nothing out.

8 And having Food and Raiment, let us be therewith content.

Eccles. v. 15 As he came forth of his Mother's Womb, naked shall he return to go as he came, and shall take nothing of his Labour which he may carry away in his Hand.

16 And this also is a fore Evil, that in all Points as he came, so shall he go: and what Profit hath he that hath laboured for the Wind.

James iv. 14 Ye know not what shall be on the Morrow: For what is your Life? it is even a Vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

C H A P. IV.

1 *The Birth, Trade, and Religion of Cain and Abel.* 8 *The Murder of Abel.* 11 *The Curse of Cain.* 19 *Lamech and his two Wives.* 25 *The Birth of Seth,* 26 *and Enos.*

Ver. 1 **A**ND Adam knew Eve his Wife: and she conceived, and bare Cain, and said, I have gotten a Man from the LORD.

2 And she again bare his Brother Abel. And Abel was a Keeper of Sheep, but Cain was a Tiller of the Ground.

3 And in process of Time it came to pass, that Cain brought of the Fruit of the Ground an Offering unto the LORD.

4 **P** And Abel, he also brought of the Firstlings of his Flock, and of the Fat thereof. And the LORD had Respect unto Abel, and to his Offering.

1 Heb. xi. 4 By FAITH Abel offered unto God a more excellent Sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained Witness, that he was righteous, God testifying of his Gifts: and by it he being dead, yet speaketh.

5 But unto Cain and to his Offering he had not Respect, And Cain was very wroth, and his Countenance fell.

6 And the LORD said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy Countenance fallen?

7 If thou doest well, shalt thou not be accepted? and if thou doest not well, Sin lieth at the Door. And unto thee shall be his Desire, and thou shalt rule over him.

8 **A**ND Cain talked with Abel his Brother: And it came to pass when they were

1 John iii. 11 For this is the Message that ye heard from the Beginning, that we should love one another.

in

G E N E S I S.

13

in the Field, that Cain rose up against Abel his Brother, and SLEW him.

9 And the LORD said unto Cain, Where is Abel thy Brother? And he said, I know not: Am I my Brother's Keeper?

10 And he said, What hast thou done? the Voice of thy Brother's Blood cryeth unto me from the Ground.

11 And now art thou cursed from the Earth, which hath opened her Mouth to receive thy Brother's Blood from thy Hand.

12 When thou tillest the Ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her Strength. A Fugitive and a Vagabond shalt thou be in the Earth.

13 And Cain said unto the LORD, My Punishment is greater than I can bear.

14 Behold, thou hast driven me out this Day from the Face of the Earth: and from thy Face shall I be hid, and I shall be a Fugitive and a Vagabond in the Earth, and it shall come to pass, that every one that findeth me shall slay me.

15 And the LORD said unto him, Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, Vengeance shall be taken on him seven-fold, And the LORD set a Mark upon Cain, lest any finding him should kill him.

16 And Cain went out from the Presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the Land of Nod, on the East of Eden.

C H A P. V.

1 *The Genealogy, Age, and Death of the Patriarchs from Adam unto Noah.* 24 *The Godliness and Translation of Enoch.*

Ver. 22 **A**ND **E**NOCH WALKED with GOD after he begat Methuselah three hundred Years, and begat Sons and Daughters.

23 And all the Days of Enoch were three hundred sixty and five Years.

12 Not as CAIN who was of that wicked one, and slew his Brother: And wherefore slew he him? Because his own Works were EVIL, and his Brother's RIGHTEOUS.

Jude 11 Wo unto them; for they have gone in the Way of CAIN, and ran greedily after the Error of Balaam.

1 *Heb* xi. 5 By Faith Enoch was TRANSLATED that he should not see Death; and was not found, because GOD had TRANSLATED him: for before his Translation he had this Testimony, that he PLEASSED GOD.

6 But without FAITH it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to GOD, must BELIEVE that he is, and that he is a REWARDER of them that diligently seek him.

Jude

Jude 14 ENOCH also the SEVENTH from Adam prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the LORD cometh with ten thousands of his Saints.

15 To execute JUDGMENT upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them, of all their ungodly Deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard Speeches, which ungodly Sinners have spoken against him.

C H A P. VI.

1 *The Wickedness of the World, which provoked GOD's Wrath and caused the Flood.* 8 *Noah findeth Grace.* 14 *The Order, Form, and End of the Ark.*

Ver. 1 **A**ND it came to pass, when MEN began to multiply on the Face of the Earth, and Daughters were born unto them.

2 That the Sons of GOD saw the Daughters of Men, that they were fair; and they took them Wives of all which they chose.

3 And the LORD said, My SPIRIT shall not always strive with Man, for that he also is Flesh: yet his Days shall be an HUNDRED and TWENTY Years.

4 There were GIANTS in the Earth in those Days; and also after that, when the Sons of GOD came in unto the Daughters of Men, and they bare Children to them: the same became mighty Men, which were of old, Men of Renown.

5 * And GOD saw that the Wickedness of Man was great in the Earth, and that every Imagination of the Thoughts of his Heart was only Evil continually.

6 † And it repented the LORD that he had made Man on the Earth, and it grieved him at his Heart.

7 And the LORD said, I will destroy Man, whom I have created, from the Face of the Earth, both Man and Beast, and the creeping Thing, and the Fowls of the Air: for it repenteth me that I have made them.

Ecc'les. vii. 29 GOD hath made Man upright, but they have sought out many Inventions.

Matth. xv. 19 For out of the Heart proceed evil Thoughts, Murders, Adulteries, Fornications, Thefts, false Witness, Blasphemies;

20 These are the Things which defile a Man.

† *Psal. xiv. 2* The LORD looked down from Heaven upon the Children of Men; to see if there were any that did understand, and seek GOD.

‡ They are all gone aside, they are all together become filthy: there is none that doeth good, no not one.

Psal. lviii. 2 Yea, in Heart you work Wickedness, you weigh the Violence of your Hands in the Earth.

§ The Wicked are estranged from the Womb, they go astray as soon as they be born, speaking lies.

8 But

8 But Noah found Grace in the Eyes of the LORD.

9 These are the Generations of Noah: Noah was a just Man, and perfect in his Generations, and Noah walked with God.

10 And Noah begat three Sons, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

11 The Earth also was corrupt before God; and the Earth was filled with Violence.

12 And God looked upon the Earth, and behold, it was corrupt: for all Flesh had corrupted his Way upon the Earth.

13 And God said unto Noah, The End of all Flesh is come before me; for the Earth is filled with Violence through them: and behold, I will destroy them with the Earth.

14 Make thee an Ark of Gopher-wood: Rooms shalt thou make in the Ark, and shalt pitch it within and without with Pitch.

15 And this is the Fashion which thou shalt make it of: The Length of the Ark shall be three hundred Cubits, the Breadth of it fifty Cubits, and the Heighth of it thirty Cubits.

16 A Window shalt thou make to the Ark, and in a Cubit shalt thou finish it above; and the Door of the Ark shalt thou set in the Side thereof: with lower, second, and third Stories shalt thou make it.

17 And behold, I, even I do bring a Flood of Waters upon the Earth, to destroy all Flesh, wherein is the

4 Their Poison is like the Poison of a Serpent; they are like the deaf Adder that stoppeth her Ear.

* *Math. xxiv. 37* As the Days of Noah were, so shall also the coming of the Son of Man be.

38 For as in the Days that were before the Flood, they were eating, and drinking, marrying, and giving in Marriage, until the Day that Noe entered into the Ark,

39 And knew not until the Flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of Man be.

2 *Per. iii. 3* Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last Days scoffers, walking after their own Lusts,

4 And saying, Where is the Promise of his coming? for since the Fathers fell asleep, all Things continue as they were from the Beginning of the Creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the Word of God the Heavens were of old, and the Earth standing out of the Water, and in the Water.

6 Whereby the World that then was, being overflowed with Water, perished.

7 But the Heavens and the Earth which are now, by the same Word are kept in store, reserved unto Fire, against the Day of Judgment, and Perdition of ungodly Men.

Job xxii. 15 Hast thou marked the old Way which wicked Men have troden?

16 Which were cut down out of Time, whose Foundation was overflown with a Flood.

17 Which said unto God, Depart from us: and what can the ALMIGHTY do for them?

Breath

Breath of Life, from under Heaven : and every thing that is in the Earth shall die.

18 But with thee will I establish my Covenant : and thou shalt come into the Ark ; thou, and thy Sons, and thy Wife, and thy Sons Wives with thee.

19 And of every living Thing of all Flesh, two of every sort shalt thou bring into the Ark, to keep them alive with thee : they shall be Male and Female.

20 Of Fowls after their Kind, and of Cattle after their Kind, of every creeping Thing of the Earth after his Kind : two of every sort shall come unto thee, to keep them alive.

21 And take thou unto thee of all Food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather it to thee ; and it shall be for Food for thee, and for them.

22 Thus did Noah ; according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

C H A P. VII.

1 Noah with his Family and the living Creatures enter into the Ark. 17 The Beginning, Increase, and Continuance of the Flood.

Ver. 1 **A**ND ^v the LORD said unto Noah, Come thou, and all thy House into the Ark : for thee have I seen righteous before me in this Generation.

2 Of every clean Beast thou shalt take to thee by Sevens, the Male and his Female : and of Beasts that are not clean by Two, the Male and his Female.

3 Of Fowls also of the Air by Sevens, the Male and the Female ; to keep Seed alive

Rom. I. 18 For the Wrath of God is revealed from Heaven against all Ungodliness, and Unrighteousness of Men, who held the Truth in Unrighteousness.

21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful, but became vain in their Imaginations, and their foolish Heart was darkened.

v 1 Pet. iii. 18 For CHRIST also hath once suffered for Sins, the Just for the Unjust (that he might bring us to God) being put to Death in the Flesh, but quickened by the Spirit :

19 By which also he went and preached unto the Spirits in Prison ;

20 Which sometime were disobedient, when once the long-suffering of God waited in the Days of Noah, while the Ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is, eight Souls, were saved by Water.

21 The like Figure whereunto, even Baptism, doth also now save us, (not the putting away of the Filth of the Flesh, but the Answer of a good Conscience towards God) by the Resurrection of JESUS CHRIST.

22 Who is gone into Heaven, and upon

GENESIS.

17

on the Face of all the Earth. is on the Right Hand of God, Angels, and Authorities, and Powers, being made subject unto him.

4 For yet seven Days, and I will cause it to rain upon the Earth forty Days and forty Nights: and every living Substance that I have made, will I destroy from off the Face of the Earth.

5 * And Noah did according unto all that the LORD commanded him. * Heb. xi. 7. By Faith Noah being warned of God, of Things not seen as yet, moved with Fear, prepared an Ark to the saving of his House; by the which he condemned the World, and became Heir of the Righteousness which is by Faith.

6 And Noah was six hundred Years old, when the Flood of Waters were upon the Earth.

7 And Noah went in, and his Sons, and his Wife, and his Sons Wives with him, into the Ark, because of the Waters of the Flood.

8 Of clean Beasts, and of Beasts that are not clean, and of Fowls, and of every thing that creepeth upon the Earth,

9 There went in two and two unto Noah into the Ark, the Male and the Female, as God had commanded Noah.

10 And it came to pass after seven Days, that the Waters of the Flood were upon the Earth.

11 In the six hundredth Year of Noah's Life, in the second Month, the seventeenth Day of the Month, the same Day were all the Fountains of the great Deep broken up, and the Windows of Heaven were opened.

12 And the Rain was upon the Earth forty Days and forty Nights.

13 In the self-same Day entred Noah, and Shem, and Ham, and Japheth, the Sons of Noah, and Noah's Wife, and the three Wives of his Sons with them, into the Ark:

14 They, and every Beast after his Kind, and all the Cattle after their Kind, and every creeping Thing that creepeth upon the Earth after his Kind, and every Fowl after his Kind, every Bird of every Sort.

15 And they went in unto Noah into the Ark, two and two of all Flesh, wherein is the Breath of Life.

16 And they that went in, went in Male and Female of all Flesh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD shut him in.

17 And the Flood was forty Days upon the Earth : and the waters increased, and bear up the Ark, and it was lift up above the Earth.

18 And the Waters prevailed, and were increased greatly upon the Earth : and the Ark went upon the Face of the Waters.

19 And the Waters prevailed exceedingly upon the Earth ; and all the high Hills that were under the whole Heaven, were covered.

20 Fifteen Cubits upward did the Waters prevail ; and the Mountains were covered.

21 And all Flesh died that moved upon the Earth, both of Fowl, and of Cattle, and of Beast, and of every creeping Thing that creepeth upon the Earth, and every Man.

22 All in whose Nostrils was the Breath of Life, of all that was in the dry Land, died.

23 And every living Substance was destroyed which was upon the Face of the Ground, both Man, and Cattle, and the creeping Things, and the Fowl of the Heaven ; and they were destroyed from the Earth : and Noah only remained alive, and they that were with him in the Ark.

24 And the Waters prevailed upon the Earth an hundred and fifty Days.






The Second Period:

From the Flood to the Calling of Abram, containing about the Space of 427 Years.

C H A P. VIII.

1 The Waters asswage. 4 The Ark resteth on Ararat. 7 The Raven, and the Dove. 15 Noah, being commanded, goeth forth of the Ark: 20 He buildeth an Altar, and offereth Sacrifice, 21 which GOD accepteth, and promiseth to curse the Earth no more.

Ver. 1  ND GOD remembred Noah, and every living Thing, and all the Cattle, that was with him in the Ark: And GOD made a Wind to pass over the Earth, and the Waters asswaged.

2 The Fountains also of the Deep, and the Windows of Heaven were stopped, and the Rain from Heaven was restrained.

3 And the Waters returned from off the Earth continually: and after the End of the hundred and fifty Days the Waters were abated.

4 And the Ark rested in the seventh Month, on the seventeenth Day of the Month, upon the Mountains of Ararat.

5 And the Waters decreased continually until the tenth Month: in the tenth Month, on the first Day of the Month were the Tops of the Mountains seen.

6 And it came to pass at the End of forty Days, that Noah opened the Window of the Ark which he had made.

13 And it came to pass in the six hundredth and first year, in the first Month, the first Day of the Month, the Waters were dried up from off the Earth: And Noah removed the Covering of the Ark, and looked, and behold, the Face of the Ground was dry.

D 2

14 And

14 And in the second Month, on the seven and twentieth Day of the Month, was the Earth dried.

15 And God spake unto Noah, saying,

16 Go forth of the Ark, thou, and thy Wife, and thy Sons, and thy Sons Wives with thee.

17 Bring forth with thee every living Thing that is with thee, of all Flesh, both of Fowl, and of Cattle, and of every creeping Thing that creepeth upon the Earth; that they may breed abundantly in the Earth, and be fruitful, and multiply upon the Earth.

18 And Noah went forth, and his Sons, and his Wife, and his Sons Wives with him:

19 Every Beast, every creeping Thing, and every Fowl, and whatsoever creepeth upon the Earth, after their Kinds, went forth out of the Ark.

20 And Noah builded an Altar unto the LORD, and took of every clean Beast, and of every clean Fowl, and offered burnt-offerings on the Altar.

21 And the LORD smelled a sweet savour; and the LORD said in his Heart, I will not again curse the Ground any more for Man's Sake; for the Imagination of Man's Heart is Evil from his Youth: neither will I again smite any more every Thing living, as I have done.

22 ¶ While the Earth remaineth, Seed-time and Harvest, and Cold and Heat, and Summer and Winter, and Day and Night shall not cease.

¶ *Mat. xiv. 17* He left not himself without Witness, in that he did Good, and gave us Rain from Heaven, and fruitful Seasons, filling our Hearts with Food and Gladness.

C H A P. IX.

1 God bleisseth Noah. 4 Blood and Murder are forbidden, 8 God's Covenant, 13 signified by the Rainbow. 18 Noah replenisheth the World, 20 planteth a Vineyard, 21 is drunken, and mocked of his Son, 25 curseth Canaan, 26 bleisseth Shem, 27 prayeth for Japheth, 29 and dieth.

Ver. 1 **A**ND GOD blessed Noah and his Sons, and said unto them, Be fruitful and multiply, and replenish the Earth.

2 And the Fear of you, and the Dread of you, shall be upon every Beast of the Earth, and upon every Fowl of the Air,

Air, upon all that moveth upon the Earth, and upon all the Fishes of the Sea ; into your Hand are they delivered.

3 Every moving Thing that liveth shall be Meat for you ; even as the green Herb have I given you all Things :

4 But Flesh with the Life thereof, which is the Blood thereof, shall you not eat.

5 And surely your Blood of your Lives will I require : at the Hand of every Beast will I require it ; and at the Hand of Man, at the Hand of every Man's Brother will I require the Life of Man.

6 Who so sheddeth Man's Blood, by Man shall his Blood be shed : for in the Image of God made he Man.

Exod. xx. 13 Thou shalt not kill. Psal. v. 6 The Lord will abhor the bloody and deceitful Man.

Psal. lv. 23. Bloody and deceitful Men shall not live out half their Days.

7 And you, be ye fruitful, and multiply, bring forth abundantly in the Earth, and multiply therein.

Math. xxvi. 52 Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy Sword into his Place : for all they that take the Sword, shall perish with the Sword.

8 And God spake unto Noah, and to his Sons with him, saying,

9 And I, behold I establish my Covenant with you, and with your Seed after you ;

10 And with every living Creature that is with you, of the Fowl, of the Cattle, and of every Beast of the Earth with you, from all that go out of the Ark, to every Beast of the Earth.

11 And I will establish my Covenant with you, neither shall all Flesh be cut off any more by the Waters of a Flood : neither shall there any more be a Flood to destroy the Earth.

Isai. liv. 9 For this is as the Waters of Noah unto me : for as I have sworn that the Waters of Noah should no more go over the Earth.

12 And God said, This is the Token of the Covenant which I make between me and you, and every living Creature that is with you, for perpetual Generations :

13 I do set my Bow in the Cloud, and it shall be for

Psal. lxxxix. 37 As a faithful Witness in Heaven.

a Token of a Covenant between me and the Earth.

14 And it shall come to pass, when I bring a Cloud over the Earth, that the Bow shall be seen in the Cloud :

15 And I will remember my Covenant, which is between me and you, and every living Creature of all Flesh ; and the Waters shall no more become a Flood to destroy all Flesh.

16 And

16 And the Bow shall be in the Cloud ; and I will look upon it, that I may remember the everlasting Covenant between God and every living Creature of all Flesh that is upon the Earth.

17 And God said unto Noah, This is the Token of the Covenant, which I have established between me and all Flesh that is upon the Earth.

18 And the Sons of Noah that went forth of the Ark, were Shem, and Ham, and Japheth : and Ham is the Father of Canaan.

19 These are the three Sons of Noah : and of them was the whole Earth overspread.

20 And Noah began to be an Husbandman, and he planted a Vineyard.

21 And he drank of the Wine, and was drunken, and he was uncovered within his Tent.

22 And Ham the Father of Canaan saw the Nakedness of his Father, and told his two Brethren without.

23 And Shem and Japheth took a Garment, and laid it upon both their Shoulders, and went backward, and covered the Nakedness of their Father ; and their Faces were backward, and they saw not their Father's Nakedness.

24 And Noah awoke from his Wine, and knew what his younger Son had done unto him.

25 And he said, Cursed be Canaan ; a Servant of Servants shall he be unto his Brethren.

26 And he said, Blessed be the LORD GOD of Shem ; and Canaan shall be his Servant.

27 God shall enlarge Japheth, and he shall dwell in the Tents of Shem ; and Canaan shall be his Servant.

28 And Noah lived after the Flood three hundred and fifty Years.

29 And all the Days of Noah were nine hundred and fifty Years : and he died.

C H A P. X.

1 *The Generations of Noah.* 2 *The Sons of Japheth.* 6 *The Sons of Ham.* 8 *Nimrod the first Monarch,* 21 *The Sons of Shem.*

C H A P.

CHAP. XI.

1 One Language in the World. 3 The building of Babel. 5 The Confusion of Tongues. 10 The Generations of Shem, The Generations of Terah, the Father of Abram. 31 Terah goeth from Ur to Haran.

Ver. 1 **A**ND the whole Earth was of one Language, and of one Speech.

2 And it came to pass as they journeyed from the East, that they found a Plain in the Land of Shinar; and they dwelt there.

3 And they said one to another, Go to, let us make Brick, and burn them throughly. And they had Brick for Stone, and Slime had they for Morter.

4 And they said, Go to, let us build us a City and a Tower, whose Top may reach unto Heaven, and let us make us a Name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the Face of the whole Earth.

5 And the LORD came down to see the City and the Tower, which the Children of Men builded.

6 And the LORD said, Behold, the People is one, and they have all one Language; and this they begin to do: and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do.

7 Go to, let us go down, and there confound their Language, that they may not understand one anothers Speech.

8 ^c So the LORD scattered them abroad from thence upon the Face of all the Earth: and they left off to build the City.

^c *Deut. xxxii. 7 Remember the Days of old, consider the YEARS of many Generations: ask thy Father, and he will shew thee, thy Elders, and they will tell thee.*

² When the MOST HIGH divided to the NATIONS their Inheritance, when he SEPARATED the Sons of Adam, he set the BOUNDS of the People according to the Number of the Children of Israel.

9 ^d Therefore is the Name of it called Babel, because the LORD did there CONFOUND the LANGUAGE of all the Earth.

^d *Isa. ii. 3 And there appeared unto them CLOVEN TONGUES, like as of FIRE, and it sat upon each of them:*

⁴ And they were all filled with the HOLY GHOST, and began to SPEAK with other TONGUES, as the SPIRIT gave them UTTERANCE.

10 These are the Generations of Shem: Shem was an hundred Years old, and begat Arphaxad

Arphaxad two Years after the Flood, and lived after five hundred Years.

Arphaxad begat Salah, Salah begat Eber, Eber begat Peleg, Peleg begat Reu, Reu begat Serug, Serug begat Nahor, Nahor begat **TERAH**.

26 And Terah lived seventy Years and begat **ABRAM**, Nahor and Haran, and Haran begat Lot.

29 And Abram and Nahor took them Wives : and the Name of Abram's Wife was Sarai.

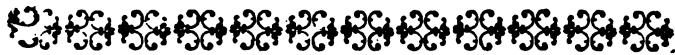
30 But Sarai was barren ; she had no Child.

31 And Terah took **ABRAM**, and Lot and Sarai, and they went forth with them from Ur of the Chaldees, to go into the Land of Canaan ; and they came unto Haran, and dwelt there.

32 And the Days of Terah were two hundred and five Years : and Terah died in Haran.



The



The Third Period:

From the Call of Abram to the Deliverance of the Israelites from the Egyptian Bondage, containing about the Space of 430 Years.

CHAP. XII.

1 God calleth Abram, and bleſseth him with a Promise of CHRIST. 4 He departeth with Lot from Haran. 6 He journeyeth through Canaan, 7 which is promised him in a Vision. 10 He is driven by a Famine into Egypt. 11 Fear maketh him feign his Wife to be his Sister. 14 Pharaoh having taken her from him, by Plagues is compelled to restore her.



OW the LORD had ſaid unto Abram, Get thee out of thy Countrey, and from thy Kindred, and from thy FATHER'S HOUSE into a Land that I will ſHEW thee.

2 And I will make of thee a great Nation, and I will bleſs thee, and make thy Name great; and thou ſhalt be a Bleſſing.

3 And I will bleſs them that bleſs thee, and curſe him that curſeth thee: and in thee ſhall all Families of the EARTH be BLESSED.

4 So Abram departed, as the LORD had ſpoken unto him; and Lot went with him: and Abram was ſeventy and five Years old when he departed out of Haran.

* Heb. xi. 8 By FAITH ABRAHAM when he was CALLED to go out into a Place which he ſhould after receive for an INHERITANCE, obeyed; and he went out not knowing whither he went.

9 By FAITH he ſOJOURNED in the Land of PROMISE, as in a STRANGE Countrey, dwelling in Tabernacles with Iſaac and Jacob, the HEIRS with him of the ſame PROMISE.

10 For he looked for a CITY which hath FOUNDATIONS, whoſe BUILDER and Maker is GOD.

11 And truly if they had been MINDFUL of that COUNTRY, from whence they came out, they might have had Opportunity to have RETURNED.

16 But now they DESIRE a BETTER Countrey, that is, an HEAVENLY: wherefore GOD is not aſhamed to be called their GOD: for he hath prepared for them a CITY.

E

5 And

5 And Abram took Sarai his Wife, and Lot his Brother's Son, and all their Substance that they had gathered, and the Souls that they had gotten in Haran ; and they went forth to go into the Land of Canaan, and into the Land of Canaan they came.

6 ¹ And Abram passed thro' the Land into the Place of Sichem, into the Plain of Moreh. And the Canaanite was then in the Land.

7 And the LORD APPEARED unto Abram, and said, Unto thy SEED will I give this Land, and there builded he an Altar unto the LORD, who APPEARED unto him.

8 And he removed from thence unto a Mountain on the East of Beth-el, and pitched his Tent, having Beth-el on the West, and Hai on the East : and there he builded an Altar unto the LORD, and called upon the Name of the LORD.

9 And Abram journeyed, going on still toward the South.

10 And there was a Famine in the Land : and Abram went down into Egypt to sojourn there ; for the Famine was grievous in the Land.

11 And it came to pass, when he was come near to enter into Egypt, that he said unto Sarai his Wife, Behold, now I know that thou art a FAIR Woman to look upon.

12 Therefore it shall come to pass, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This is his Wife : and they will kill me, but they will save thee alive.

13 Say, I pray thee, thou art my Sister : that it may be well with me for thy Sake ; and my Soul shall live because of thee.

14 And it came to pass, that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the Woman, that SHE WAS VERY FAIR.

15 The Princes also of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her before Pharaoh : and the Woman was taken into Pharaoh's House.

¹ *Acts vii.* 2 And Stephen said, Men, Brethren, and Fathers, hearken, The GOD of Glory APPEARED unto our Father ABRAHAM, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran.

3 And said unto him, Get thee out of thy COUNTRY, and from thy Kindred, and come into the Land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then came he out of the Land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran : and from thence, when his Father was dead, he removed him into this Land wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gave him none INHERITANCE in it, no not so much as to set his Foot on : yet he PROMISED that he would give it him for a Possession, and to his SEED after him, when as yet he had no CHILD.

G E N E S I S.

27

17 **6** And the LORD **PLAGUED** Pharaoh and his House with great Plagues, because of Sarai Abram's Wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, What is this that thou hast done unto me? Why didst thou not tell me that she was thy Wife?

19 Why saidst thou, She is my Sister? so I might have taken her to me to Wife: now therefore behold thy Wife, take her, and go thy Way.

20 And Pharaoh commanded his Men concerning him: and they sent him away, and his Wife, and all that he had.

6 *Psalm. cv. 12* When they were but a few Men in Number: yea, very few, and STRANGERS in it.

19 When they went from one NATION to another, from one Kingdom to another People.

24 He suffered no Man to do them WOUNDS: yea, he REPROVED KINGS for their Sakes.

25 Saying, Touch not mine ARMOUR, and do my Prophets no Harm.

C H A P. XIII.

1 Abram and Lot return out of Egypt. 7 By Disagreement they part asunder. 10 Lot goeth to Sodom. 14 GOD reneweth the Promise to Abram. 18 He removeth to Hebron, and there buildeth an Altar.

Ver. 14 **A**ND the LORD said unto Abram after that Lot was separated from him, Lift up now thine Eyes, and look from the Place where thou art, North-ward, and South-ward, and East-ward, and West-ward.

15 For all the LAND which thou seeest, to thee will I GIVE it, and to thy SEED for ever.

16 And I will make thy Seed as the Dust of the Earth: so that if a Man can NUMBER the Dust of the Earth, then shall thy Seed also be NUMBERED.

17 Arise, walk through the Land in the Length of it, and in the Breadth of it: for I will give it unto thee.

18 Then Abram removed his Tent, and came and dwelt in the Plain of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and built there an ALTAR unto the LORD.

C H A P. XIV.

1 The Battle of four Kings against five. 12 Lot is taken Prisoner: 14 Abram rescueth him. 18 Melchisedek bleisseth Abram. 20 Abram giveth him Tithes. 22 The rest of the

E 3

Spoil,

Spoil, his Partners having had their Portions, he restoreth to the King of Sodom.

Ver. 17 **A**ND ^h the King of Sodom went out to meet Abram (after his Return from the Slaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the Kings that were with him) at the Valley of Shaveh, which is the King's Dale.

18 And MELCHISEDEK King of SALEM brought forth Bread and Wine : and he was the PRIEST of the MOST HIGH GOD.

19 And he BLESSED him, and said, Blessed be Abram of the MOST HIGH GOD, Possessor of Heaven and Earth :

20 And blessed be the MOST HIGH GOD, which hath delivered thine Enemies into thy Hand. And he gave him Tithes of all.

21 And the King of Sodom said unto Abram, Give me the Persons, and take the Goods to thy self.

22 And Abram said to the King of Sodom, I have lift up mine Hand unto the LORD, the MOST HIGH GOD, the Possessor of Heaven and Earth,

23 That I will not take from a Thread even to a Shoe-latchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, lest thou shouldst say, I have made Abram rich :

24 Save only that which the young Men have eaten, and the Portion of the Men which went with me, Aner, Eshcol, and Mamre ; let them take their Portion.

^h *Heb.* vii. 1 For this MELCHISEDEK King of Salem, PRIEST of the MOST HIGH GOD, who met Abraham returning from the Slaughter of the Kings, and blessed him :

2 To whom also Abraham gave a tenth Part of all : first being by Interpretation KING of RIGHTEOUSNESS, and after that also, KING of SALEM, which is KING of PEACE ;

3 Without Father, without Mother, without Descent, having neither BEGINNING of Days, nor END of Life ; but made like unto the SON of GOD, abideth a PRIEST continually.

4 Now consider how great this Man was, unto whom even the Patriarch Abraham gave the Tenth of the Spoil :

5 And verily they that are of the Sons of Levi, who receive the Office of the Priesthood, have a Commandment to take Tithes of the People according to the Law, that is, of their Brethren, though they come out of the Loyns of Abraham :

6 But he whose DESCENT is not counted from them, received Tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the Promises.

C H A P. XV.

1 GOD encourageth Abram. 2 Abram complaineth for want of an Heir. 4 GOD promiseth him a Son, and a multiplying of his Seed. 6 Abram is justified by Faith. 7 Canaan is

is promised again, and confirmed by a Sign, 12 and a Vision.

Ver. 1 AFTER these Things the Word of the LORD came unto Abram in a VISION, saying, Fear not, Abram: I am thy SHIELD, and thy exceeding great REWARD.

2 And Abram said, LORD GOD, what wilt thou give me, seeing I go CHILDLESS, and the Steward of my House is this Eliezer of Damascus?

3 And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast given NO SEED: and lo, one born in my House is mine Heir.

4 And behold, the WORD of the LORD came unto him, saying, This shall not be thine Heir, but he that shall come forth out of thine own Bowels shall be thine Heir.

5 And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward Heaven, and tell the STARS, if thou be able to NUMBER them: and he said unto him, So shall thy SEED be.

6 And he BELIEVED in the LORD; and he counted it to him for RIGHTEOUSNESS.

7 And he said unto him, I am the LORD that brought thee out of the Land of Ur of the Chaldees, to give thee this Land to inherit it.

8 And he said, LORD GOD, whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it?

9 And he said unto him, Take me an Heifer of three Years old, and a She-goat of three Years old, and a Ram of three Years old, and a Turtle-dove, and a young Pigeon.

10 And he took unto him all these, and divided them in the Midst, and laid each Piece one against another: but the Birds divided he not.

1 Rem. iv. 3 What saith the Scripture? Abraham BELIEVED God, and it was counted unto him for RIGHTEOUSNESS

13 For the PROMISE that he should be the HEIR of the World, was not to Abraham, or to his Seed through the LAW, but through the RIGHTEOUSNESS of FAITH.

14 For if they which are of the LAW be HEIRS, FAITH is made void, and the PROMISE made of none Effect.

15 Because the LAW worketh Wrath: for where no LAW is, there is no Transgression.

16 Therefore it is of FAITH, that it might be by GRACE; to the END the PROMISE might be sure to all the Seed, not to that only which is of the LAW, but to that also which is of the FAITH of ABRAHAM, who is the FATHER of us all,

17 (As it is written, I have made thee a FATHER of many Nations) before him whom he BELIEVED, even GOD who QUICKENETH the DEAD, and calleth those Things which BE NOT, as though THEY WERE.

18 Who against HOPE, BELIEVED in HOPE, that he might become the FATHER of many Nations; according

11 And

11 And when the Fowls came down upon the Carcasses, Abram drove them away.

12 And when the Sun was going down, a deep Sleep fell upon Abram; and lo, an Horror of great Darkness fell upon him.

21 And being fully persuaded, that what he had promised, he was able also to perform.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for Righteousness.

23 Now it was not written for his Sake alone, that it was imputed to him;

24 But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the Dead,

25 Who was delivered for our Offences, and was raised again for our Justification.

Gal. iii. 6 Even as Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for Righteousness.

7 Know ye therefore, that they which are of Faith, the same are the Children of Abraham.

8 And the Scripture foreseeing that God would justify the Heathen through Faith, preached before the Gospel unto Abraham, saying, In thee shall all Nations be blessed.

9 So then they which be of Faith, are blessed with faithful Abraham.

13 Christ hath redeemed us from the Curse of the Law, being made a Curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a Tree:

14 That the Blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the Promise of the Spirit through Faith.

John viii. 56 Abraham rejoiced to see my Day, and he saw it, and was glad.

17 Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty Years old, and hast thou seen Abraham?

18 And Jesus saith unto them, Before Abraham was, I am.

13 ^k And he said unto Abram, Know of a Surety that thy Seed shall be a Stranger in a Land that is not theirs, and shall serve them, and they shall afflict them FOUR HUNDRED Years.

14 And also that Nation whom they shall serve, will I JUDGE: and afterward shall they come out with great Substance.

15 And thou shalt go to thy Fathers in Peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old Age.

to that which was spoken, So shall thy Seed be.

19 And being not weak in Faith, he considered not his own Body now dead, when he was about an hundred Years old, neither yet the Deadness of Sarah's Womb.

20 He staggered not at the Promise of God through Unbelief; but was strong in Faith, giving Glory to God.

^k *Ab.* vii. 6 And God spake on this wise, That his Seed should sojourn in a strange Land, and that they should bring them into Bondage, and intreat them evil four hundred Years.

7 And the Nation to whom they shall be in Bondage, will I JUDGE, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and serve me in this Place.

16 But in the fourth Generation they shall come hither again : for the Iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full.

17 And it came to pass, that when the Sun went down, and it was dark, behold, a smoking Furnace, and a burning Lamp that passed between those Pieces.

18 In that same Day the LORD made a Covenant with Abram, saying, Unto thy Seed have I given this Land, from the River of Egypt, unto the great River, the River Euphrates :

19 The Kenites, and the Kenizzites, and the Kadmonites,

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Jebusites.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Sarai, being barren, giveth Hagar to Abram. 6 Hagar, being afflicted for despising her Mistress, runneth away : 9 An Angel sendeth her back to submit herself, 11 and telleth her of her Child. 15 Ishmael is born.

Ver. 1 **N**OW ¹ Sarai Abram's Wife bare him no Children : and she had an Handmaid an Egyptian, whose Name was Hagar.

2 And Sarai said unto Abram, Behold, now the LORD hath restrained me from bearing : I pray thee go in unto my Maid ; it may be that I may obtain Children by her : and Abram hearkned to the Voice of Sarai.

3 And Sarai Abram's Wife took Hagar her Maid the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten Years in the Land of Canaan, and gave her to her Husband Abram to be his Wife.

4 And he went in unto Hagar, and she conceived : And when she saw that she had conceived, her Mistress was despised in her Eyes.

¹ Gal. iv. 22. It is written, That Abraham had two Sons, the one by a Bond-maid, the other by a Free-woman.

23 But he who was of the Bond-woman was born after the FLESH ; but he of the Free-woman was by PROMISE.

24 Which Things are an ALLEGORY ; for these are the two COVENANTS ; the one from the MOUNT SINAI, which gendereth to BONDAGE, which is AGAR.

25 For this AGAR is MOUNT SINAI in Arabia, and answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in BONDAGE with her Children.

26 But Jerusalem which is above, is FREE, which is the Mother of us all.

5 And

5 And Sarai said unto Abram, My Wrong be upon thee : I have given my Maid into thy Bosom ; and when she saw that she had conceived, I was despised in her Eyes : the LORD judge between me and thee.

6 But Abram said unto Sarai, Behold, thy Maid is in thy Hand ; do to her as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai dealt hardly with her, she fled from her Face.

7 And the Angel of the LORD found her by a Fountain of Water in the Wilderness, by the Fountain in the Way to Shur.

8 And he said, Hagar, Sarai's Maid, whence comest thou ? and whither wilt thou go ? And she said, I flee from the Face of my Mistress Sarai.

9 And the Angel of the LORD said unto her, Return to thy Mistress, and submit thy self under her Hands.

10 And the Angel of the LORD said unto her, I will multiply thy Seed exceedingly, that it shall not be numbred for multitude.

11 And the Angel of the LORD said unto her, Behold, thou art with Child, and shalt bear a Son, and shalt call his Name Ishmael ; because the LORD hath heard thy Affliction.

12 ^m And he will be a ^{Gen. xxv. 18} wild Man ; his Hand will be ^{in the Presence of all his Brethren.} against every Man, and every Man's Hand against him ; and he shall dwell in the Presence of all his Brethren.

13 And she called the Name of the LORD that spake unto her, Thou GOD seeest me : for she said, Have I also here looked after him that seeth me ?

14 Wherefore the Well was called Beer-lahairoi.

15 And Hagar bare Abram a Son : and Abram called his Son's Name, which Hagar bare, Ishmael.

16 And Abram was fourscore and six Years old, when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram.

C H A P. XVII.

1 GOD reneweth the Covenant. 5 Abram's Name is changed, in Token of a greater Blessing. 10 Circumcision is instituted. 15 Sarai's Name is changed, and she blessed. 16 Isaac is promised. 23 Abraham and Ishmael are circumcised.

Ver.

Ver. 1 **A**ND when Abram was ninety Years old and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I am the ALMIGHTY GOD ; walk before me, and be thou perfect.

2 And I will make my COVENANT between me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram fell on his Face : and GOD talked with him, saying,

4 As for me, behold, my Covenant is with thee, and thou shalt be a Father of many Nations.

5 Neither shall thy Name any more be called Abram ; but thy Name shall be ABRAHAM, for a Father of many Nations have I made thee.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitful, and I will make Nations of thee ; and Kings shall come out of thee.

7 And I will establish my COVENANT between me and thee, and thy Seed after thee, in their Generations for an everlasting Covenant ; to be a GOD unto thee, and to thy Seed after thee.

8 And I will give unto thee, and to thy Seed after thee, the Land wherein thou art a Stranger, all the Land of Canaan, for an everlasting Possession ; and I will be their GOD.

9 And GOD said unto ABRAHAM, Thou shalt keep my COVENANT therefore, thou, and thy Seed after thee, in their Generations.

10 ^a This is my COVENANT which ye shall keep, between me and you, and thy Seed after thee ; Every Man-child among you shall be circumcised.

11 And ye shall circumcise the Flesh of your Fore-skin, and it shall be a Token of the Covenant betwixt me and you.

12 And he that is eight Days old shall be circumcised among you, every Man-child in your Generations, he that is born in the House, or

^a *Ab. vii. 8* And he gave him the COVENANT of CIRCUMCISION : and so ABRAHAM begat ISAAC, and circumcised him the eighth Day : and ISAAC begat JACOB, and JACOB begat the twelve PATRIARCHS.

Rom. ii. 25 For CIRCUMCISION verily profiteth, if thou keep the LAW : but if thou be a Breaker of the LAW, thy CIRCUMCISION is made Uncircumcision.

26 Therefore if the Uncircumcision keep the RIGHTEOUSNESS of the LAW, shall not his Uncircumcision be counted for CIRCUMCISION ?

27 And shall not Uncircumcision which is by Nature, if it fulfil the LAW, judge thee, who by the Letter and CIRCUMCISION, dost transgress the LAW ?

28 For he is not a Jew, which is

F

bought

bought with Money of any Stranger, which is not of thy Seed.

13 He that is born in thy House, and he that is bought with thy Money, must needs be circumcised : and my Covenant shall be in your Flesh for an everlasting Covenant.

14 And the uncircumcised Man-child, whose Flesh of his Fore-skin is not circumcised, that Soul shall be cut off from his People : he hath broken my Covenant.

15 And God said unto Abraham, As for Sarai thy Wife, thou shalt not call her Name Sarai, but Sarah shall her Name be.

16 And I will bless her, and give thee a Son also of her : yea, I will bless her, and she shall be a Mother of Nations ; Kings of People shall be of her.

17 Then Abraham fell upon his Face, and laughed, and said in his Heart, Shall a Child be born unto him that is an hundred Years old ? and shall Sarah, that is ninety Years old, bear ?

18 And Abraham said unto God, O that Ishmael might live before thee !

19 And God said, Sarah thy Wife shall bear thee a Son indeed ; and thou shalt call his Name ISAAC : and I will establish my Covenant with him for an everlasting Covenant, and with his Seed after him.

one outwardly ; neither is that Circumcision, which is outward in the Flesh :

29 But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly ; and Circumcision is that of the Heart, in the Spirit, and not in the Letter, whose Praise is not of Men, but of God.

Rom. iv. 9 Cometh this Blessedness then upon the Circumcision only, or upon the Uncircumcision also ? For we say, that FAITH was reckoned to ABRAHAM for RIGHTEOUSNESS.

10 How was it then reckoned ? when he was in Circumcision, or in Uncircumcision ? not in Circumcision, but in Uncircumcision.

11 And he received the Sign of Circumcision, a SEAL of the RIGHTEOUSNESS of the FAITH which he had yet being uncircumcised : that he might be the Father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised ; that RIGHTEOUSNESS might be IMPUTED unto them also :

12 And the FATHER of CIRCUMCISION to them who are not of the Circumcision only, but also walk in the Steps of that Faith of our FATHER ABRAHAM. which he had being yet uncircumcised.

13 For the PROMISE that he should be the HEIR of the WORLD, was not to ABRAHAM, or to his Seed through the LAW, but through the RIGHTEOUSNESS of FAITH.

14 For if they which are of the LAW be HEIRS, FAITH is made void, and the PROMISE made of none Effect.

Gal. v. 4 CHRIST is become of no Effect unto you, whosoever of you are JUSTIFIED by the LAW ; ye are fallen from GRACE.

5 For we through the SPIRIT wait for the Hope of RIGHTEOUSNESS by FAITH.

6 For in JESUS CHRIST, neither Circumcision availeth any thing, nor Uncircumcision, but FAITH which WORKETH by LOVE.

Gal. vi. 14 But God forbid that I should glory, save in the Cross of our LORD JESUS CHRIST, by whom the World is CRUCIFIED unto me, and I unto the World.

15 For in CHRIST JESUS neither Circumcision availeth any thing, nor

20 And

G E N E S I S.

35

20 And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee : behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitful, and will multiply him exceedingly : twelve Princes shall he beget, and I will make him a great Nation.

21 But my Covenant will I establish with Isaac, whom Sarah shall bear unto thee at this set Time in the next Year.

22 And he left off talking with him, and God went up from Abraham.

23 And Abraham took Ishmael his Son, and all that were born in his House, and all that were bought with his Money, every Male among the Men of Abraham's House ; and circumcised the Flesh of their Fore-skin, in the self-same Day, as God had said unto him.

24 And Abraham was ninety Years old and nine when he was circumcised in the Flesh of his Fore-skin.

25 And Ishmael his Son was thirteen Years old when he was circumcised in the Flesh of his Fore-skin.

26 In the self-same Day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his Son.

27 And all the Men of his House, born in the House, and bought with Money of the Stranger, were circumcised with him

Uncircumcision, but a NEW CREATURE.

16 And as many as walk according to this Rule, PEACE be on them, and MERCY, and upon the ISRAEL of God.

Col. ii. 11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the Circumcision made without Hands, in putting off the Body of the SINS of the FLESH, by the CIRCUMCISION of CHRIST.

C H A P. XVIII.

1 Abraham entertaineth three Angels. 9 Sarah is reproved for laughing at the strange Promise. 17 The Destruction of Sodom is revealed to Abraham. 23 Abraham maketh Intercession for the Men thereof.

Ver. 1 **A**ND the LORD appeared unto him in the Plains of Mamre : and he sat in the Tent-door in the Heat of the Day.

2 And he lift up his Eyes and looked, and lo, three Men stood by him : and when he saw them, he ran to meet them from the Tent-door, and bowed himself toward the Ground,

F 2

3 And

3 ° And said, My LORD, if now I have found Favour in thy Sight, pass not away, I pray thee, from thy Servant.

° Heb. xiii. 2 Be not forgetful to entertain Strangers; for thereby some have entertained Angels unawares.

4 Let a little Water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash your Feet, and rest your selves under the Tree.

5 And I will fetch a Morsel of Bread, and comfort ye your Hearts; after that you shall pass on: for therefore are ye come to your Servant. And they said, So do as thou hast said.

6 And Abraham hastned into the Tent unto Sarah, and said, Make ready quickly three Measures of fine Meal, knead it, and make Cakes upon the Hearth.

7 And Abraham ran unto the Herd, and fetched a Calf tender and good, and gave it unto a young Man; and he hastned to dress it.

8 And he took Butter and Milk, and the Calf which he had dressed, and set it before them; and he stood by them under the Tree, and they did eat.

9 And they said unto him, Where is Sarah thy Wife? and he said, Behold, in the Tent.

10 And he said, I will certainly return unto thee according to the Time of Life; and lo, Sarah thy Wife shall have a Son. And Sarah heard it in the Tent-door, which was behind him.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah were old, and well stricken in Age: and it ceased to be with Sarah after the Manner of Women.

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within herself, saying, After I am waxed old, shall I have Pleasure, my Lord, being old also?

13 And the LORD said unto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I of a surety bear a Child, which am old?

14 Is any thing too HARD for the LORD? At the Time APPOINTED will I return unto thee, according to the Time of Life, and Sarah shall have a SON.

15 Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not: for she was afraid. And he said, Nay, but thou didst laugh.

16 And the Men rose up from thence, and looked toward SODOM: And Abraham went with them to bring them on their Way.

17 And

17 And the LORD said, Shall I hide from Abraham that Thing which I do ;

18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and MIGHTY NATION, and all the NATIONS of the Earth shall be BLESSED in him ?

19 For I know him, that he will COMMAND his CHILDREN and his Household after him, and they shall KEEP THE WAY of the LORD, to do JUSTICE and Judgment ; that the LORD may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him.

20 And the LORD said, Because the Cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their SIN is very GRAV-
VOUS ;

21 I will go down now, and see whether they have done altogether according to the Cry of it, which is come unto me ; and if not, I will know.

22 And the Men turned their Faces from thence, and went toward Sodom : but Abraham stood yet before the LORD.

23 And Abraham drew near, and said, Wilt thou also DESTROY the RIGHTEOUS with the WICKED ?

24 Peradventure there shall be FIFTY Righteous within the City : wilt thou also destroy, and not SPARE the Place for the fifty Righteous that are therein.

25 That be far from thee to do after this Manner, to SLAY the RIGHTEOUS with the WICKED : and that the Righteous should be as the Wicked, that be far from thee : shall not the JUDGE of all the EARTH do RIGHT ?

26 And the LORD said, If I find in Sodom FIFTY Righteous within the City, then will I spare all the Place for their Sakes.

27 And Abraham answered and said, Behold, now have I taken upon me to SPEAK unto the LORD, which am but DUST and ASHES.

28 Peradventure there shall lack FIVE of the fifty Righteous : wilt thou destroy all the City for lack of five ? And he said, If I find there forty and five, I will not destroy it.

29 And he spake unto him yet again, and said, Peradventure there shall be FORTY found there. And he said, I will not do it for forty's Sake.

30 And he said unto him, Oh let not the LORD be ANGRY, and I will speak : Peradventure there shall THIRTY be

be found there. And he said, I will not do it, if I find thirty there.

31 And he said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to SPEAK unto the LORD : Peradventure there shall be TWENTY found there. And he said, I will not destroy it for twenty's Sake.

32 And he said, Oh let not the LORD be ANGRY, and I will speak yet but this once : Peradventure TEN shall be found there. And he said, I will not destroy it for ten's Sake.

33 And the LORD went his way, as soon as he had left communing with Abraham : and Abraham returned unto his Place.

C H A P. XIX.

1 Lot entertaineth two Angels. 4 The vitious Sodomites are stricken with Blindness. 12 Lot is sent for Safety into the Mountains : 18 He obtaineth Leave to go into Zoar. 24 Sodom and Gomorrah are destroyed. 26 Lot's Wife is a Pillar of Salt. 30 Lot dwelleth in a Cave. 31 The incestuous Original of Moab and Ammon.

Ver. 1 **A**ND there came two ANGELS to Sodom at Even ; and Lot sat in the Gate of Sodom : and Lot seeing them, rose up to meet them ; and he bowed himself with his Face toward the Ground.

2 And he said, Behold now my Lords, turn in I pray you, into your Servant's House, and tarry all Night, and wash your Feet, and ye shall rise up early, and go on your Ways. And they said, Nay, but we will abide in the Street all Night.

3 And he pressed upon them greatly ; and they turned in unto him, and entred into his

1 Rem. i. 18 For the WRATH of GOD is revealed from Heaven against all UNGODLINESS, and Unrighteousness of Men, who hold the TRUTH in UNRIGHTEOUSNESS

21 Because that when they KNEW GOD, they GLORIFIED him not as GOD, neither were thankful, but became VAIN in their IMAGINATIONS, and their foolish Heart was DARKENED.

22 Professing themselves to be WISE, they became FOOLS.

23 And changed the GLORY of the UNCORRUPTIBLE GOD, into an IMAGE made like to corruptible MAN, and to Birds and four-footed Beasts, and creeping Things.

24 Wherefore God also gave them UP to UNCLEANNESSE, through the LUSTS of their own Hearts, to DISHONOUR their own BODIES between themselves :

25 Who changed the TRUTH of GOD into a LIE, and worshipped and SERVED the Creature more than the CREATOR, who is blessed for ever.

House ;

House: and he made them a Feast, and did bake unleavened Bread, and they did eat.

4 But before they lay down, the Men of the City, even the Men of Sodom compassed the House round, both Old and Young, all the People from every Quarter.

5 And they called unto Lot, and said unto him, here are the Men which came in to thee this Night? bring them out unto us, that we may know them.

6 And Lot went out of the Door unto them, and shut the Door after him,

7 And said, I pray you, Brethren, do not so WICKEDLY.

8 Behold now, I have two Daughters which have not known Man; let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, and do ye to them as is good in your Eyes: only unto these Men do nothing; for therefore came they under the Shadow of my Roof.

9 And they said, Stand back. And they said again, This one Fellow came in to sojourn, and he will needs be a JUDGE: how will we deal worse with thee, than with them. And they pressed sore upon the Man, even Lot, and came near to break the Door.

10 But the Men put forth their Hand, and pulled Lot into the House to them, and shut the Door.

26 For this Cause God gave them up unto VILE AFFECTIONS: for even their Women did change the natural Use into that which is AGAINST NATURE:

27 And likewise also the Men, leaving the natural Use of Woman, burned in their own Lust one toward another, Men with Men, working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that RECOMPENSE of their Error which was meet.

Luke xvii. 28 As it was in the Days of Lot, they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded:

29 But the same Day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained Fire and BRIMSTONE from Heaven, and destroyed them all:

30 Even thus shall it be in the Day when the SON OF MAN is REVEALED.

31 Remember Lot's Wife.

Jude 7 Even as Sodom and GOMORRAH and the Cities about them in like manner giving themselves over to FORNICATION, and going after STRANGE FLESH, are set forth for an EXAMPLE, suffering the VENGEANCE of ETERNAL FIRE.

1/a. iii. 9 The Shew of their Countenance doth witness against them, and they DECLARE their SIN as SODOM, they hide it not: wo unto their SOUL, for they have rewarded Evil unto themselves.

10 Say ye to the RIGHTEOUS, that it shall be WELL with him: for they shall eat the Fruit of their Doings.

11 Wo unto the WICKED, it shall be ILL with him: for the Reward of his Hands shall be given him.

Ezek. xvi. 49 Behold this was the Iniquity of SODOM, PRIDE, FULLNESS of BREAD, and abundance of IDLENESS was in her, and in her Daughters, neither did she STRENGTHEN the Hand of the Poor and Needy.

50 And they were HAUGHTY, and committed ABOMINATION before me, therefore I took them away as I saw good.

2 Pet. iii. 7 The HEAVENS and the EARTH which are now, by the same Word are kept in STORE, RESERVED unto Fire, against the DAY of JUDGMENT, and PERDITION of UNGODLY MEN.

11 And

11 And they **SMOTE** the **MEN** that were at the **Door** of the **House** with **BLINDNESS**, both small and great : so that they wearied themselves to find the **Door**.

12 And the **Men** said unto **Lot**, **Hast** thou here any besides ?

13 For we will **DESTROY** this **Place** : because the **Cry** of them is waxen great before the **Face** of the **LORD**, and the **LORD** hath sent us to destroy it.

14 And **Lot** went out, and spake unto his **Sons-in-law**, which married his **Daughters**, and said, **Up**, get ye out of this **Place** ; for the **LORD** will destroy this **City** : but he seemed as one that mocked to his **Sons-in-law**.

15 And when the **Morning** arose, then the **ANGELS** hastned **Lot**, saying, **Arise**, take thy **Wife**, and thy two **Daughters** which are here ; lest thou be consumed in the **Iniquity** of the **City**.

16 And while he **LINGRED**, the **Men** laid hold upon his **Hand**, and upon the **Hand** of his **Wife**, and upon the **Hand** of his two **Daughters** : the **LORD** being **MERCIFUL** unto **HIM** : and they brought him forth, and set him without the **City**.

17 And it came to pass, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said, **Escape** for thy **Life** ; look

8 But, be not ignorant, that one **Day** is with the **LORD** as a **THOUSAND YEARS**, and a **THOUSAND YEARS** as one **Day**.

9 The **LORD** is not **SLACK** concerning his **PROMISE** (as some **Men** count **Slackness**) but is **LONG-SUFFERING** to us-ward, not willing that any should **PERISH**, but that all should come to **REPENTANCE**.

10 But the **DAY** of the **LORD** will come as a **THIEF** in the **NIGHT** ; in the which the **HEAVENS** shall pass away with a great **NOISE**, and the **ELEMENTS** shall melt with **FERVENT HEAT**, the **EARTH** also, and the **WORKS** that are therein shall be **BURNED UP**.

11 Seeing then that all these **Things** shall be **DISSOLVED**, what manner of **PERSONS** ought ye to be in all holy **CONVERSATION** and **GODLINESS**,

12 Looking for, and hastning unto the **COMING** of the **DAY** of **GOD**, wherein the **HEAVENS** being on **FIRE** shall be **DISSOLVED**, and the **ELEMENTS** shall melt with **fervent HEAT**.

13 Nevertheless we, according to his **PROMISE**, look for **NEW HEAVENS** and a **NEW EARTH**, wherein dwelleth **RIGHTEOUSNESS**.

14 Wherefore, seeing that ye look for such **Things**, be **DILIGENT**, that ye might be found of him in **PEACE**, without **SPOT**, and **blameless**.

2 *Pe. ii.* 4 For if **GOD** spared not the **ANGELS** that sinned, but cast them down to **HELL**, and delivered them into **CHAINS OF DARKNESS** to be reserved unto **JUDGMENT** ;

5 And spared not the **OLD WORLD**, but saved **NOAH** the eighth **Person**, a **Preacher of Righteousness**, bringing in the **FLOOD** upon the **WORLD** of the **UNGODLY** :

6 And turning the **CITIES** of **SODOM** and **GOMORRAH** into **ASHES**, condemned them with an **OVERTHROW**, making them an **ENSAMPLE** unto those that after should live **UNGODLY** ;

7 And delivered just **Lot**, vexed with the filthy **Conversation** of the **Wicked** :

8 (For that **RIGHTEOUS** Man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous Soul from **Day to Day** with their unlawful **Deeds**.)

not

- not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the Plain: escape to the Mountain, lest thou be consumed.
- 8 And Lot said unto them, Oh, not so, my Lord.
- 9 Behold now, thy Servant hath found Grace in thy Sight, and thou hast MAGNIFIED thy MERCY, which thou shewed unto me in SAVING my LIFE: and I cannot escape to the Mountain, lest some Evil take me, and I die.
- 10 Behold now, this City is near to flee unto, and it is a little one: Oh let me escape thither (is it not a little one?) and my Soul shall live.
- 11 And he said unto him, See I have accepted thee concerning this thing also, that I will not OVERTHROW this CITY, for the which thou hast spoken.
- 12 Haste thee, escape thither; for I CANNOT do any thing till thou be come thither: therefore the Name of the City was called Zoar.
- 13 The SUN was RISEN upon all the Earth when LOT entered into Zoar.
- 14 Then the LORD RAINED upon SODOM and GOMORRAH BRIMSTONE and FIRE from the LORD out of HEAVEN.
- 15 And he overthrew those Cities, and all the Plain, and all the Inhabitants of the Cities, and that which grew upon the Ground.
- 16 BUT his WIFE LOOKED BACK from behind him, and she became a PILLAR of SALT.
- 17 And Abraham gat up early in the Morning, to the Place where he stood before the LORD.
- 18 And he looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the Land of the Plain, and beheld, and lo, the Smoke of the Countrey went up as the SMOKE of a FURNACE.
- 19 And it came to pass when GOD DESTROYED the Cities of the PLAIN, that GOD REMEMBERED Abraham, and SENT LOT out of the midst of the Overthrow, when HE overthrew the Cities, in which Lot dwelt.
- 9 The LORD knoweth how to DELIVER the GODLY out of TEMPTATIONS, and to reserve the UNJUST unto the DAY of JUDGMENT to be punished:
- 10 But chiefly them that walk after the FLESH, in the LUST of UNCLEANNES.

C H A P. XX.

1 Abraham sojourneth at Gerar; 2 denieth his Wife, and loseth her. 3 Abimelech is reproveth for her in a Dream: 9 He rebuketh Abraham, 14 restoreth Sarah, 16 and reproveth her: 17 He is healed by Abraham's Prayer.

C H A P. XXI.

1 Isaac is born. 9 Hagar and Ishmael are cast forth. 22 Abimelech's Covenant with Abraham.

Ver. 1 **A**ND the LORD visited Sarah as he had said, and the LORD did unto Sarah as he had spoken.

2 For Sarah conceived, and bare Abraham a SON in his OLD AGE, at the SET Time of which GOD had spoken to him.

3 And Abraham called the Name of his Son that was born unto him, whom Sarah bare to him, ISAAC.

4 And Abraham circumcised Isaac, being eight Days old, as GOD had commanded him.

5 And Abraham was an HUNDRED Years old, when his Son Isaac was born unto him.

6 And Sarah said, GOD hath made me to laugh, so that all that hear will laugh with me.

7 And she said, Who would have said unto Abraham, that Sarah should have given Children Suck? for I have born him a SON in his OLD AGE.

8 And the Child grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great Feast the same Day that Isaac was weaned.

9 ¹ And Sarah saw the SON of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had born unto ABRAHAM, MOCKING.

10 Wherefore she said unto Abraham, CAST OUT this BOND-WOMAN, and her SON: for the SON of this BOND-WOMAN shall not be HEIR with my SON, even with ISAAC.

¹ Gal. iv. 28 Now we, Brethren, as ISAAC was, are the CHILDREN of PROMISE.

²⁹ But as then he that was born after the FLESH PERSECUTED him that was born after the SPIRIT, even so it is now.

³⁰ Nevertheless, what saith the SCRIPTURE? CAST OUT the BOND-WOMAN, and her SON: for the SON of the BOND-WOMAN shall not be HEIR with the SON of the FREE-WOMAN.

³¹ So then, Brethren, we are not Children of the BOND WOMAN, but of the FREE.

11 And

11 And the Thing was very grievous in Abraham's Sight, because of his Son.

12 And God said unto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy Sight, because of the Lad, and because of thy Bond-woman; in all that Sarah hath said unto thee, hearken unto her Voice: for in ISAAC shall thy Seed be CALLED.

13 And also of the Son of the Bond-woman will I make a Nation, because he is thy SEED.

14 And Abraham rose up early in the Morning, and took Bread, and a Bottle of Water, and gave it unto Hagar (putting it on her Shoulder) and the Child, and sent her away: and she departed, and wandred in the Wilderness of Beer-sheba.

15 And the Water was spent in the Bottle, and she cast the Child under one of the Shrubs.

16 And she went, and sat her down over against him a good way off, as it were a Bow-shot: for she said, Let me not see the Death of the Child. And she sat over against him, and lift up her Voice, and wept.

17 And God heard the Voice of the Lad: And the ANGEL of God called to Hagar out of HEAVEN, and said unto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? fear not; for God hath heard the Voice of the Lad where he is.

18 Arise, lift up the Lad, and hold him in thine Hand; for I will make him a great Nation.

19 And God opened her Eyes, and she saw a Well of Water: and she went, and filled the Bottle with Water, and gave the Lad Drink.

20 And God was with the Lad, and he grew, and dwelt in the Wilderness, and became an Archer.

21 And he dwelt in the Wilderness of Paran: and his Mother took him a Wife out of the Land of Egypt.

C H A P. XXII.

1 Abraham offering Isaac, 11 is stayed by an Angel: 15 He is blessed again. 20 The Generation of Nabor to Rebekah.

Ver. 1 **A**ND it came to pass after these Things, that God did TEMPT Abraham, and said unto him, 1 Heb. xi. 17 By FAITH ABRAHAM when he WAS TRIED, offered up ISAAC: and he that had received the PROMISES, OFFERED up his only begotten SON.

G 2 Abraham,

Abraham. And he said, Behold, here am I.

2 And he said, Take now thy SON, thine only Son Isaac, whom thou LOVEST, and get thee into the Land of Moriah; and offer him there for a Burnt-offering upon one of the Mountains which I will tell thee of.

3 And Abraham rose up early in the Morning, and saddled his Afs, and took two of his young Men with him, and Isaac his Son; and clave the Wood for the Burnt-offering, and rose up, and went unto the Place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the THIRD Day Abraham lift up his Eyes, and saw the Place afar off.

5 And Abraham said unto his young Men, Abide you here with the Afs; and I and the Lad will go yonder and worship, and come again to you.

6 And Abraham took the Wood of the Burnt-offering, and laid it upon Isaac his Son; and he took the Fire in his Hand, and a Knife: and they went both of them together.

7 And Isaac spake unto Abraham his Father, and said, My Father: and he said, Here am I, my Son. And he said, Behold, the Fire and the Wood: but where is the LAMB for a Burnt-offering?

8 And Abraham said, My Son, GOD will PROVIDE himself a LAMB for a Burnt-offering: so they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the Place which GOD had told him of, and Abraham built an Altar there, and laid the Wood in Order; and BOUND Isaac his Son, and laid him on the Altar upon the Wood.

10 And Abraham STRETCHED forth his Hand, and took the KNIFE to SLAY his Son.

11 And the ANGEL of the LORD called unto him out of Heaven, and said, Abraham, Abraham. And he said, Here am I.

18 Of whom it was said, That in ISAAC shall thy Seed be called.

19 Accounting that GOD was ABLE to RAISE him up even from the DEAD; from whence also he RECEIVED him in a FIGURE.

James ii. 21 Was not ABRAHAM our FATHER JUSTIFIED by WORKS, when he had offered ISAAC his Son upon the Altar?

22 Seest thou how FAITH WROUGHT with his WORKS, and by WORKS was FAITH made PERFECT?

23 And the Scripture was fulfilled which saith, ABRAHAM BELIEVED GOD; and it was IMPUTED unto him for RIGHTEOUSNESS: and he was called the FRIEND of GOD.

12 And

GENESIS.

45

12 And he said, Lay not thine Hand upon the Lad, neither do thou any thing unto him : for now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not WITHHELD thy Son, thine ONLY SON from me.

13 And Abraham lifted up his Eyes, and looked, and behold, behind him a Ram caught in a Thicket by his Horns : And Abraham went and took the Ram, and offered him up for a Burnt-offering, in the STEAD of his Son.

14 And Abraham called the Name of that Place Jehovah-jireh : as it is said to this Day, in the Mount of the LORD it shall be seen.

15 And the ANGEL of the LORD called unto Abraham out of Heaven the second time,

16 And said, By MY SELF have I SWORN, saith the LORD, because thou hast done this Thing, and hast not withheld thy Son, thine ONLY SON :

17 That in BLESSING I will BLESS THEE, and in multiplying I will multiply thy Seed as the Stars of the Heaven, and as the Sand which is upon the Sea-shore ; and thy Seed shall possess the Gate of his Enemies.

18 And in thy SEED shall all the NATIONS of the Earth be BLESSED : because thou hast OBEYED my VOICE.

19 So Abraham returned unto his young Men, and they rose up, and went together to Beer-sheba, and Abraham dwelt at Beer-sheba.

20 Which HOPE we have as an ANCHOR of the Soul both sure and stedfast, and which entreth into that within the Vail,

20 Whither the FORERUNNER is for us entred, even Jesus made an High PRIEST for ever after the Order of Melchisedek.

• Heb. vi. 11 We desire that every one of you do shew the same Diligence, to the full Assurance of Hope unto the End :

14 That ye be not SLOTHFUL, but FOLLOWERS of them, who through FAITH and PATIENCE inherit the PROMISES.

13 For when God made PROMISE to ABRAHAM, because he could SWEAR by NO GREATER, he SWORE by HIMSELF,

14 Saying, Surely BLESSING I will BLESS thee, and multiplying, I will multiply thee.

15 And so after he had PATIENTLY endured, he obtained the PROMISE.

16 For Men verily SWEAR by the greater : and an Oath for Confirmation is to them and END of all STRIFE.

17 Wherein God WILLING more abundantly to shew unto the HEIRS of PROMISE the IMMUTABILITY of his COUNSEL, confirmed it by an OATH.

18 That by two IMMUTABLE Things in which it was impossible for God to LIE, we might have a STRONG CONSOLATION, who have fled for Refuge to lay hold upon the HOPE set before us.

lay hold upon the HOPE set before us.

CHAB.

C H A P. XXIII.

- 1 *Sarah's Age and Death.* 3 *The Purchase of Machpelah,*
19 *Where Sarah was buried.*

C H A P. XXIV.

- 1 *Abraham sweareth his Servant.* 10 *The Servant's Journey :*
12 *His Prayer :* 14 *His Sign.* 15 *Rebekah meeteth him ;*
18 *fulfilleth his Sign ;* 22 *receiveth Jewels ;* 23 *sheweth*
her Kindred ; 25 *and inviteth him home.* 26 *The Ser-*
vant blesteth GOD. 29 *Laban entertaineth him.* 34 *The*
Servant sheweth his Message : 50 *Laban and Bethuel ap-*
prove it. 58 *Rebekah consenteth to go.* 62 *Isaac meeteth*
her.

C H A P. XXV.

- 1 *The Sons of Abraham by Keturah :* 5 *The Division of his*
Goods : 7 *His Age and Death :* 9 *His Burial.* 12 *The*
Generations of Ishmael : 17 *His Age and Death.* 21 *Isaac*
prayeth for Rebekah being barren : 22 *The Children strive*
in her Womb. 24 *The Birth of Esau and Jacob :* 27 *Their*
Difference. 29 *Esau selleth his Birthright.*

Ver. 7 **A**ND these are the Days of the Years of Abraham's
Life which he lived, an HUNDRED THRESCORE
and FIFTEEN Years.

8 Then Abraham gave up the Ghost, and died in a good
old Age, an old Man, and full of Years ; and was gathered
to his People.

19 And these are the Generations of Isaac Abraham's
Son : Abraham begat Isaac.

20 And Isaac was forty Years old when he took Rebekah
to Wife, the Daughter of Bethuel the Syrian, of Padan-
aram, the Sister to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Isaac intreated the LORD for his Wife, because
she was barren : and the LORD was INTREATED of him,
and Rebekah his Wife conceived.

22 ^c And the Children ^{* Rom. ix. 10} When Rebekah had
STRUGGLED together with- conceived by one, even by our Fa-
in her : and she said, If it be ther ISAAC.

so, why am I thus? And she went to enquire of the LORD.

23 And the LORD said unto her, Two Nations are in thy Womb, and two Manner of People shall be separated from thy Bowels: and the one People shall be STRONGER than the other People; and the ELDER shall serve the YOUNGER.

24 And when her Days to be delivered were fulfilled, behold, there were Twins in her Womb.

25 And the first came out red, all over like an hairy Garment: and they called his Name Esau.

26 And after that came his Brother out, and his Hand took hold on Esau's Heel; and his Name was called Jacob: and Isaac was threescore Years old when she bare them.

27 And the Boys grew: and Esau was a cunning Hunter, a Man of the Field; and Jacob was a plain Man dwelling in Tents.

28 And Isaac loved Esau, because he did eat of his Venison: but Rebekah loved Jacob.

29 And Jacob sod Pottage: and Esau came from the Field, and he was faint.

30 And Esau said to Jacob, Feed me, I pray thee, with that same red Pottage; for I am faint: therefore was his Name called Edom.

31 And Jacob said, Sell me this Day thy Birth-right.

32 And Esau said, Behold, I am at the Point to die: and what PROFIT shall this BIRTH-RIGHT do to me?

33 And Jacob said, Swear to me this Day, and he sware unto him: and he sold his Birth-right unto Jacob.

34 Then Jacob gave Esau Bread and Pottage of Lentiles; and he did eat and drink, and rose up, and went his way: thus Esau despised his Birth-right.

11 For the CHILDREN being not yet born, neither having done any GOOD or EVIL, that the PURPOSE of GOD according to ELECTION might stand, not of WORKS, but of him that CALLETH.

12 It was said unto her, The ELDER shall serve the YOUNGER.

13 As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.

14 What shall we say then? Is there Unrighteousness with God? God forbid.

15 For he saith to Moses, I will have MERCY on whom I will have MERCY, and I will have Compassion on whom I will have Compassion.

16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that SHEWETH MERCY.

* Heb. xii. 15 Looking diligently lest any Man FAIL of the GRACE of GOD.

16 Lest there be any Fornicator or PROFANE PERSON as ESAU, who for ONE MORSEL of Meat sold his BIRTH-RIGHT.

C H A P. XXVI.

1 Isaac because of Famine went to Gerar. 2 God instructeth and bleffeth him. 7 He is reprov'd by Abimelech for denying his Wife. 12 He groweth rich. 26 Abimelech maketh a Covenant with him at Beer-sheba. 34 Esau's Wives.

C H A P. XXVII.

1 Isaac sendeth Esau for Venison. 6 Jacob, instructed by Rebekah, obtaineth the Blessing. 41 Esau threatneth him.

Ver. 1 **A**ND it came to pass that when Isaac was old, and his Eyes were dim, so that he could not see, he called Esau his eldest Son, and said unto him, My Son : And he said unto him, Behold, here am I.

2 And he said, Behold, now I am old, I know not the Day of my Death.

3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy Weapons, thy Quiver, and thy Bow, and go out to the Field, and take me some Venison ;

4 And make me savoury Meat, such as I love, and bring it to me, that I may eat ; that my Soul may bless thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his Son : and Esau went to the Field to hunt for Venison, and to bring it.

6 And Rebekah spake unto Jacob her Son, saying, Behold, I heard thy Father speak unto Esau thy Brother, saying,

7 Bring me Venison, and make me savoury Meat, that I may eat, and bless thee before the LORD before my Death.

8 Now therefore, my Son, obey my Voice, according to that which I command thee.

9 Go now to the Flock, and fetch me from thence two good Kids of the Goats ; and I will make them savoury Meat for thy Father, such as he loveth.

10 And thou shalt bring it to thy Father, that he may bless thee before his Death.

11 And Jacob said to Rebekah his Mother, Behold, Esau my Brother is a hairy Man, and I am a smooth Man.

12 My

12 My Father peradventure will feel me, and I shall seem to him as a Deceiver ; and I shall bring a Curse upon me, and not a Blessing.

13 And his Mother said unto him, Upon me be thy Curse, my Son : only obey my Voice, and fetch me them.

14 And he went, and fetched, and brought them unto his Mother : and his Mother made savoury Meat, such as his Father loved.

15 And Rebekah took goodly Raiment of her eldest Son Esau, which were with her in the House, and put them upon Jacob her youngest Son.

16 And she put the Skins of the Kids of the Goats upon his Hands, and upon the Smooth of his Neck.

17 And she gave the savoury Meat, and the Bread which she had prepared, into the Hand of her Son Jacob.

18 And he came unto his Father, and said, My Father : And he said, Here am I ; who art thou, my Son ?

19 And Jacob said unto his Father, I am Esau thy First-born ; I have done according as thou badest me : arise, I pray thee, sit and eat of my Venison, that thy Soul may bless me.

20 And Isaac said unto his Son, How is it that thou hast found it so quickly, my Son ? And he said, Because the LORD thy GOD brought it to me.

21 And Isaac said unto Jacob, Come near, I pray thee, that I may feel thee, my Son, whether thou be my very Son Esau or not.

22 And Jacob went near unto Isaac his Father, and he felt him ; and said, The Voice is Jacob's Voice, but the Hands are the Hands of Esau.

23 And he discerned him not, because his Hands were hairy, as his Brother Esau's Hands : so he blessed him.

24 And he said, Art thou my very Son Esau ? And he said, I am.

25 And he said, Bring it near to me, and I will eat of my Son's Venison, that my Soul may bless thee. And he brought it near to him, and he did eat : and he brought him Wine, and he drank.

26 And his Father Isaac said unto him, Come near now, and kiss me, my Son.

27 And he came near, and kissed him : and he smelled the Smell of his Raiment, and blessed him, and said, See,

H the

the Smell of my Son is as the Smell of a Field, which the LORD hath blessed.

28 Therefore GOD give thee of the Dew of Heaven; and the Fatness of the Earth, and Plenty of Corn and Wine.

29 Let People serve thee, and Nations bow down to thee; be Lord over thy Brethren, and let thy Mother's Sons bow down to thee: Cursed be every one that curseth thee, and blessed be he that bleisseth thee.

30 And it came to pass, as soon as Isaac had made an end of blessing Jacob, and Jacob was scarce gone out from the Presence of Isaac his Father, that Esau his Brother came in from his hunting.

31 And he also had made savoury Meat, and brought it to his Father; and said unto his Father, Let my Father arise, and eat of his Son's Venison, that thy Soul may bless me.

32 And Isaac his Father said unto him, Who art thou? And he said, I am thy Son, thy First-born Esau.

33 And Isaac trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who, where is he that hath taken Venison, and brought it me, and I have eaten of all before thou camest, and have blessed him? yea, and he shall be blessed.

34 And when Esau heard the Words of his Father, he cried with a great and exceeding bitter Cry, and said unto his Father, Bless me, even me also, O my Father.

35 And he said, Thy Brother came with Subtilty, and hath taken away thy Blessing.

36 And he said, Is not he rightly named Jacob? for he hath supplanted me these two Times: he took away my Birthright; and behold, now he hath taken away my Blessing. And he said, Hast thou not reserved a Blessing for me?

37 And Isaac answered and said unto Esau, Behold, I have made him thy Lord, and all his Brethren have I given to him for Servants; and with Corn and Wine have I sustained him: and what shall I do now unto thee, my Son?

38 * And Esau said unto his Father, Hast thou but one BLESSING, my Father? BLESS me, even me also, O my Father. And Esau lift up his Voice, and WEPT.

* Heb. xii. 17 For ye know how that afterward when he would have INHERITED the BLESSING, he was REJECTED: for he found no PLACE of REPENTANCE, though he sought it carefully with TEARS.

39 And

G E N E S I S.

51

39 And Isaac his Father answered and said unto him, Behold, thy Dwelling shall be the Fatness of the Earth, and of the Dew of Heaven from above.

Heb. xi. 20 By FAITH Isaac blessed Jacob, and Esau, concerning Things to come.

40 And by thy Sword shalt thou live, and shalt serve thy Brother: and it shall come to pass, when thou shalt have the Dominion, that thou shalt break his Yoke from off thy Neck.

41 And Esau hated Jacob, because of the Blessing where-with his Father blessed him: and Esau said in his Heart, The Days of mourning for my Father are at hand, then will I slay my Brother Jacob.

42 And these Words of Esau her elder Son were told to Rebekah: and she sent and called Jacob her younger Son, and said unto him, Behold, thy Brother Esau, as touching thee, doth comfort himself, purposing to kill thee.

43 Now therefore, my Son, obey my Voice: and arise, flee thou to Laban my Brother at Haran.

44 And tarry with him a few Days, until thy Brother's Fury turn away;

45 Until thy Brother's Anger turn away from thee, and he forget that which thou hast done to him: then I will send, and fetch thee from thence. Why should I be deprived also of you both in one Day?

46 And Rebekah said to Isaac, I am weary of my Life, because of the Daughters of Heth: if Jacob take a Wife of the Daughters of Heth, such as these which are of the Daughters of the Land, what Good shall my Life do me?

C H A P. XXVIII.

1 Jacob is blessed, and sent to Padan-aram. 9 Esau marrieth Mahalah the Daughter of Ishmael. 12 The Vision of Jacob's Ladder. 20 Jacob's Vow.

Ver. 1 **A**ND Isaac called Jacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and said unto him, Thou shalt not take a Wife of the Daughters of Canaan.

2 Arise, go to Padan-aram, to the House of Bethuel thy Mother's Father; and take thee a Wife from thence of the Daughters of Laban thy Mother's Brother.

H 2

3 And

3 And GOD ALMIGHTY blefs thee, and make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, that thou mayft be a multitude of People :

4 And give thee the Bleffing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy Seed with thee ; that thou mayft inherit the Land wherein thou art a Stranger, which GOD gave unto Abraham.

5 And Ifaac ſent away Jacob, and he went to Padan-aram, unto Laban, Son of Bethuel the Syrian, the Brother of Rebekah, Jacob's and Efau's Mother.

10 And Jacob went from Beer-ſheba, and went toward Haran.

11 And he lighted upon a certain Place, and tarried there all Night, becauſe the Sun was ſet : and he took of the Stones of that Place, and put them for his Pillows, and lay down in that Place to ſleep.

12 * And he dreamed, and behold, a LADDER ſet upon the EARTH, and the TOP of it reached to HEAVEN : and behold, the ANGELS of GOD ASCENDING and DESCENDING on it.

* *John i. 51* I ſay unto you, Hereafter you ſhall ſee HEAVEN OPEN, and the ANGELS of GOD ASCENDING and DESCENDING upon the SON of MAN.

13 † And behold, the LORD STOOD ABOVE it, and ſaid, I AM the LORD GOD of Abraham thy Father, and the GOD of Ifaac : the LAND whereon thou LIEST, to thee will I give it, and to thy Seed.

† *Heb. i. 1* GOD who at ſundry TIMES, and in divers MANNERS ſPAKE in Time paſt unto the FATHERS by the PROPHETS,

2 Hath in theſe LAſT DAYS SPOKEN unto us by his SON, whom he hath APPOINTED HEIR of ALL THINGS by whom alſo he made the WORLDS.

14 And thy Seed ſhall be as the Duſt of the Earth ; and thou ſhalt ſpread abroad to the Weſt, and to the Eaſt, and to the North, and to the South : and in THEE, and in thy SEED ſhall all the Families of the Earth be BLESSED.

15 * And behold, I AM with THEE, and will KEEP THEE in all Places whither thou goeſt, and will bring thee again into this Land : for I will not LEAVE THEE, until I have done that which I have ſpoken to thee of.

* *Heb. xiii. 5* Let your Converſation be without Covetouſneſs, and be content with ſuch Things as ye have : for he hath ſaid, I will never LEAVE thee, nor FORSAKE thee.

6 So that we may boldly ſay, The LORD is my HELPER, and I will not FEAR what Man ſhall do unto me.

16 And JACOB awaked out of his Sleep, and he ſaid, Surely the LORD is in THIS PLACE ; and I knew it not.

17 And

G E N E S I S.

91

17 ^a And he was AFRAID, and said, How DREADFUL is this PLACE ! this is none other but the HOUSE of GOD, and this is the GATE of HEAVEN.

^a *Psal. cxix. 20* My Flesh TREMBLETH for fear of thee, and I am afraid of thy JUDGMENTS.

Rev. xv. 4 Who shall NOT FEAR thee, O LORD, and GLORIFY thy NAME ? for thou only art HOLY ; for all NATIONS shall come and WORSHIP before thee ; for thy JUDGMENTS are made manifest.

18 And Jacob rose up early in the Morning, and took the Stone which he had put for his Pillows, and set it for a Pillar, and poured Oyl upon the Top of it.

19 And he called the Name of that Place Beth-el.

20 ^b And JACOB vowed a Vow, saying, If GOD be WITH ME, and will KEEP me in this Way that I go, and will give me BREAD to EAT, and RAIMENT to put on.

^b *1 Tim. vi. 6* GODLINESS with CONTENTMENT is great GAIN.

⁷ For we brought nothing into this World, and it is certain we can carry nothing out.

⁸ And having FOOD and RAIMENT, let us be therewith CONTENT.

21 So that I come again to my Father's House in PEACE : then shall the LORD be my GOD.

22 And this Stone which I have set for a Pillar, shall be GOD's House : and of all that thou shalt give me, I will surely give the Tenth unto thee.

C H A P. XXIX.

1 Jacob cometh to the Well of Haran ; 13 is entertained by Laban ; 18 covenanteth for Rachel ; 23 and is deceived with Leah ; but marrieth also Rachel.

C H A P. XXX.

1 Rachel's Barrenness. 22 She beareth Joseph. 27 Jacob's new Covenant with Laban : 37 His Policy to become rich.

C H A P. XXXI.

1 Jacob's Departure from Laban. 22 Laban pursueth him. 43 Their Covenant at Gilead.

C H A P.

C H A P. XXXII.

1 *Jacob's Vision ; 9 his Message, 13 and Present to Esau :
24 Wrestling with an Angel, he is called Israel.*

Ver. 1 **A**ND^c Jacob went on his Way, and the ANGELS of GOD met him.

^c Heb. i. 7 Of the ANGELS he saith, Who maketh his ANGELS SPIRITS, and his Ministers a Flame of FIRE.

2 And when JACOB saw them, he said, This is GOD's Host : and he called the Name of that Place MAHANAIM.

14 Are they not all MINISTERING SPIRITS, sent forth to MINISTER for them who are HEIRS OF SALVATION?

3 And Jacob sent Messengers before him to Esau his Brother, unto the Land of Seir, the Countrey of Edom.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Thus shall ye speak unto my Lord Esau ; Thy Servant Jacob saith thus, I have sojourned with Laban, and stayed there until now.

5 And I have Oxen, and Asses, Flocks, and Men-servants, and Women-servants : and I have sent to tell my LORD, that I may find Grace in thy sight.

6 And the Messengers returned unto Jacob, saying, We came to thy Brother Esau, and also he cometh to meet thee, and four hundred Men with him.

7 Then Jacob was greatly AFRAID, and DISTRESSED : and he divided the People that was with him, and the Flocks, and Herds, and the Camels into two Bands ;

8 And said, If Esau come to the one Company and smite it, then the other Company which is left shall escape.

9 And Jacob said, O GOD of my Father Abraham, and GOD of my Father Isaac, the LORD which saidst unto me, RETURN unto thy Countrey and to thy Kindred, and I will deal WELL with thee :

10 I am NOT WORTHY of the LEAST of all the MERCIES, and of all the TRUTH, which thou hast SHEWED unto thy Servant ; for with my Staff I passed over this Jordan, and now I am become two BANDS.

11 DELIVER me, I pray thee, from the Hand of my Brother, from the Hand of Esau : for I fear him, lest he will come and smite me, and the Mother with the Children.

12 And thou saidst, I will surely do thee good, and make thy Seed as the Sand of the Sea, which cannot be numbred for Multitude,

13 And

13 And he lodged there that same Night; and took of that which came to his Hand, a Present for Esau his Brother;

21 So went the Present over before him: and himself lodged that Night in the Company.

22 And he rose up that Night, and took his two Wives, and his two Women-servants, and his eleven Sons, and passed over the Ford Jabbok.

23 And he took them, and sent them over the Brook, and sent over that he had.

24 ^d And Jacob was left alone: and there wrestled a Man with him, until the breaking of the Day.

25 And when he saw that he prevailed not against him, he touched the Hollow of his Thigh: and the Hollow of Jacob's Thigh was out of joynt, as he wrestled with him.

26 And he said, Let me go, for the Day breaketh: and he said, I will not let thee go, except thou blest me.

27 And he said unto him, What is thy Name? And he said, Jacob.

28 And he said, Thy Name shall be called no more Jacob, but * ISRAEL: for as a Prince hast thou Power with God and with Men, and hast prevailed.

29 And Jacob asked him, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, thy Name: And he said, Wherefore is it, that thou dost ask after my Name? and he blessed him there.

30 And Jacob called the Name of that Place Peniel: for I have seen God Face to Face, and my Life is preserved.

31 And as he passed over Peniel, the Sun rose upon him, and he halted upon his Thigh.

32 Therefore the Children of Israel eat not of the Sinew which shrank, which is upon the Hollow of the Thigh, unto this Day: because he touched the Hollow of Jacob's Thigh, in the Sinew that shrank.

⁴ Hof. xii. 3 He took his Brother by the Heel in the Womb, and by his Strength he had Power with God:

⁴ Yea, he had Power over the Angel, and prevailed: he wept, and made SUPPLICATION unto him: he found him in Beth-el, and there he spake with us.

⁵ Even the LORD GOD of Hosts, the LORD is his Memorial.

⁶ Therefore turn thou to thy God: keep MERCY and JUDGMENT, and wait on thy God continually.

James v. 16 The EFFECTUAL FERVENT PRAYER of a righteous Man availeth much.

* ISRAEL, that is, one that hath Princely Power with God.

C H A P. XXXIII.

- 1 *The Kindness of Jacob and Esau at their meeting.* 17 *Jacob cometh to Succoth; 18 at Salem he buyeth a Field, and buildeth an Altar, called Elai-Israel.*

C H A P. XXXIV.

- 1 *Dinah is ravished by Shechem; 4 he sueth to marry her.* 13 *The Sons of Jacob offer the Conditions of Circumcision to the Shechemites.* 20 *Hamor and Shechem persuade them to accept it.* 25 *The Sons of Jacob, upon that Advantage, slay them, 27 and spoil their City.* 30 *Jacob reproveth Simeon and Levi.*

C H A P. XXXV.

- 1 *God sendeth Jacob to Beth-el: 2 He purgeth his House of Idols: 6 He buildeth an Altar at Beth-el.* 8 *Deborah dieth at Allon-bacchuth.* 9 *God bleffeth Jacob at Beth-el.* 16 *Rachel travaileth of Benjamin, and dieth in the Way to Edar.* 23 *The Sons of Jacob.* 27 *Jacob cometh to Isaac at Hebron. The Age, Death, and Burial of Isaac.*

C H A P. XXXVI.

- 1 *Esau's three Wives: 6 His removing to Mount Seir: 9 His Sons: 15 The Dukes which descended of his Sons.* 20 *The Sons and Dukes of Seir.* 24 *Anah findeth Mules.* 40 *The Dukes that descended of Esau.*

C H A P. XXXVII.

- 2 *Joseph is hated of his Brethren: 5 His two Dreams: 18 His Brethren conspire his Death: 36 He is sold to Potiphar in Egypt.*

Ver. 1 **A**ND Jacob dwelt in the Land wherein his Father was a Stranger, in the Land of Canaan.

2 These are the Generations of Jacob; Joseph being seventeen Years old, was feeding the Flock with his Brethren, and the Lad was with the Sons of Bilhah, and with the Sons

Sons of Zilpah, his Father's Wive's : and Joseph brought unto his Father their evil Report.

3 Now Israel loved Joseph more than all his Children, because he was the Son of his old Age : and he made him a Coat of many Colours.

4 And when his Brethren saw that their Father loved him more than all his Brethren, they hated him, and could not speak peaceably unto him.

5 And Joseph dreamed a Dream, and he told it his Brethren : and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he said unto them, Hear, I pray you, this Dream which I have dreamed.

7 For behold, we were binding Sheaves in the Field, and lo, my Sheaf arose, and also stood upright ; and behold, your Sheaves stood round about, and made Obeisance to my Sheave.

8 And his Brethren said unto him, Shalt thou indeed reign over us ? or shalt thou indeed have Dominion over us ? and they hated him yet the more for his Dreams, and for his Words.

9 And he dreamed yet another Dream, and told it his Brethren, and said, Behold, I have dreamed a Dream more, and behold, the Sun and the Moon, and the eleven Stars made Obeisance to me.

10 And he told it to his Father : and his Father rebuked him, and said unto him, What is this Dream that thou hast dreamed ? Shall I and thy Mother and thy Brethren indeed come to bow down our selves to thee to the Earth ?

11 And his Brethren envied him : but his Father observed the saying,

12 And his Brethren went to feed their Father's Flock in Shechem.

13 And Israel said unto Joseph, Do not thy Brethren feed the Flock in Shechem ? Come, and I will send thee unto them. And he said unto him, Here am I.

14 And he said to him, Go, I pray thee, see whether it be well with thy Brethren, and well with the Flocks ; and bring me word again. So he sent him out of the Vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

15 And a certain Man found him, and behold, he was wandering in the Field : and the Man asked him, saying, What seekst thou ?

16 And he said, I seek my Brethren : tell me, I pray thee, where they feed their Flocks.

17 And the Man said, They are departed hence : for I heard them say, Let us go to Dothan. And Joseph went after his Brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And when they saw him afar off, even before he came near unto them, they conspired against him, to slay him.

19 And they said one to another, Behold, this Dreamer cometh.

20 Come now therefore, and let us slay him, and cast him into some Pit ; and we will say, Some evil Beast hath devoured him : and we shall see what will become of his Dreams.

21 And Reuben heard it, and he delivered him out of their Hands ; and said, Let us not kill him.

22 And Reuben said unto them, Shed no Blood, but cast him into this Pit that is in the Wilderness, and lay no Hand upon him ; that he might rid him out of their Hands, to deliver him to his Father again.

23 And it came to pass when Joseph was come unto his Brethren, that they stript Joseph out of his Coat, his Coat of many Colours that was on him.

24 And they took him, and cast him into a Pit : and the Pit was empty, there was no Water in it.

25 And they sat down to eat Bread : and they lift up their Eyes and looked, and behold, a Company of Ishmeelites came from Gilead, with their Camels bearing Spicery, and Balm, and Myrrh, going to carry it down to Egypt.

26 And Judah said unto his Brethren, What Profit is it if we slay our Brother, and conceal his Blood ?

27 Come, and let us sell him to the Ishmeelites, and let not our Hand be upon him ; for he is our Brother, and our Flesh : and his Brethren were content.

28 * Then there passed by • *Gen. v. 7* And the Patriarchs, Midianites, Merchant-men ; moved with ENVY, sold JOSEPH into and lift up Joseph out of the *Egypt* : but GOD was with HIM. Pit, and sold Joseph to the Ishmeelites for twenty Pieces of Silver : and they brought Joseph into Egypt.

29 And Reuben returned unto the Pit ; and behold, Joseph was not in the Pit.

30 And he returned unto his Brethren, and said, The Child is not ; and I, whither shall I go ?

31 And they took Joseph's Coat, and killed a Kid of the Goats, and dipped the Coat in the Blood. 32 And

G E N E S I S.

59

32 And they sent the Coat of many Colours, and they brought it to their Father ; and said, This have we found : know now whether it be thy Son's Coat or no.

33 And he knew it, and said, It is my Son's Coat ; an evil Beast hath devoured him : Joseph is without doubt rent in Pieces.

34 And Jacob rent his Clothes, and put Sackcloth upon his Loyns, and mourned for his Son many Days.

35 And all his Sons, and all his Daughters rose up to comfort him ; but he refused to be comforted ; and he said, For I will go down into the Grave unto my Son, mourning : Thus his Father wept for him.

36 And the Midianites sold him into Egypt unto Potiphar, an Officer of Pharaoh's, and Captain of the Guard.

C H A P. XXXVIII.

1 Judah begetteth Er, Onan, and Shelah. 6 Er marrieth Tamar. 8 The Trespass of Onan. 11 Tamar stayeth for Shelah : 13 She deceiveth Judah : 27 She beareth Twins, Pharez and Zarah.

C H A P. XXXIX.

1 Joseph advanced in Potiphar's House : 7 Resisteth his Mistress's Temptation : 13 He is falsely accused : 19 He is cast into Prison : 21 God is with him there.

Ver. 1 **A**ND Joseph was brought down to Egypt : and Potiphar an Officer of Pharaoh, Captain of the Guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the Hands of the Ishmeelites, which had brought him down thither.

2 And the LORD was with Joseph, and he was a prosperous Man : and he was in the House of his Master the Egyptian.

3 And his Master saw that the LORD was with him, and that the LORD made all that he did to prosper in his Hand.

4 And Joseph found Grace in his Sight, and he served him : and he made him Overseer over his House, and all that he had he put into his Hand.

5 And it came to pass from the Time that he had made him Overseer in his House, and over all that he had, that the LORD blessed the Egyptian's House for Joseph's Sake :

I 2

and

and the Blessing of the LORD was upon all that he had, in the House and in the Field.

6 And he left all that he had in Joseph's Hand; and he knew not ought he had, save the Bread which he did eat; and Joseph was a goodly Person, and well-favoured.

7 And it came to pass after these Things, that his Master's WIFE cast her Eyes upon Joseph; and she said, Lie with me.

8 But he REFUSED, and said unto his Master's WIFE, Behold, my MASTER wotteth not what is with me in the House, and he hath committed all that he hath to my Hand.

9 THERE IS no one greater in this House than I; neither hath he kept back any thing from me, but THERE, because thou art his WIFE: how then can I do this GREAT WICKEDNESS, and SIN against GOD?

10 And it came to pass as she spake to Joseph Day by Day, that he HEARKNED not unto her, to LIE by her, or to BE with her.

11 And it came to pass about this Time, that Joseph went into the House to do his Business; and there was none of the Men of the House there within.

12 And she CAUGHT him by his Garment, saying, Lie with me: and he LEFT his Garment in her Hand, and FLED, and got him out.

13 And it came to pass, when she saw that he had left his Garment in her Hand, and was fled forth.

14 That she called to the Men of her House, and spake unto them, saying, See, he hath brought in an Hebrew unto us to mock us: he came to lie with me, and I cried with a loud Voice.

15 And it came to pass, when he heard that I lifted

¹ Eccl. vii. 25 I applied my Heart to seek and to search out WISDOM, and the Reason of Things, and to know the WICKEDNESS of FOLLY, and of Foolishness and Madnefs:

26 And I find more bitter than Death, the WOMAN whose Heart is SNARES and NETS, and her Hands as BANDS: whose PLEASETH GOD shall ESCAPE from her, but the SINNER shall be TAKEN by her.

Prov. i. 10 My Son, if Sinners ENTICE thee, CONSENT thou not.

Prov. v. 1 My Son, attend unto my Wisdom, and bow thine Ear to my Understanding.

2 That thou mayest regard Discretion, and that thy Lips may keep Knowledge.

3 For the Lips of a STRANGE WOMAN drop as an Honey-comb, and her Mouth is smoother than Oyl.

4 But her END IS BITTER as Worm-wood, sharp as a two edged Sword.

5 Her Feet go down to DEATH: her Steps take hold on HELL.

6 Lest thou shouldst ponder the Path of LIFE, her Ways are moveable, that thou canst not know them.

7 Hear me now therefore. O ye CHILDREN, and depart not from the Words of my Mouth.

8 Remove thy Way far from her, and come not nigh the Door of her House.

9 Lest thou give thine Honour unto others, and thy Years unto the CUPID.

Up my Voice and cried, that
he left his Garment with me,
and fled and got him out.

16 And she laid up his
Garment by her, until his
Lord came home.

17 And she spake unto him
according to these Words,
saying, The Hebrew Servant
which thou hast brought un-
to us, came in unto me to
mock me.

18 And it came to pass,
as I lift up my Voice and
cried, that he left his Gar-
ment with me, and fled out.

19 And it came to pass,
when his Master heard the
Words of his Wife, which
she spake unto him, saying,
After this Manner did thy
Servant to me; that his Wrath
was kindled.

20 And Joseph's Master
took him, and put him into
the Prison, in a Place where
the King's Prisoners were
bound: and he was there in
the Prison.

21 But the LORD was
with Joseph, and shewed
him Mercy, and gave him
Favour in the Sight of the
Keeper of the Prison.

22 And the Keeper of the
Prison committed to Joseph's
Hand all the Prisoners that
were in the Prison; and
whatsoever they did there,
he was the Doer of it.

23 The Keeper of the
Prison looked not to any
thing that was under his

11 And thou mourn at the last
when thy Flesh and thy Body are
consumed.

12 And say, How have I hated
Instruction, and my Heart despised
Reproof.

13 And have not obeyed the Voice
of my Teachers, nor inclined mine
Ear to them that instructed me?

14 Let thy Fountain be blessed:
and rejoyce in the Wife of thy Youth.

15 Let her be as the loving Hind
and pleasant Roe, let her Breasts sa-
tisfy thee at all Times, and be thou
ravished always with her Love.

20 And why wilt thou, my Son, be
ravished with a STRANGE WOMAN, and
embrace the Bosom of a Stranger.

21 For the WAYS of MAN are be-
fore the EYES of the LORD, and he
PONDERETH ALL HIS GOINGS.

22 His OWN INIQUITIES shall take
the Wicked himself, and he shall be
holden with the Cords of his Sins.

23 He shall die without Instruc-
tion, and in the Greatness of his Folly
he shall go astray.

Prov. vii. 1 My Son, keep my
Words, and lay up my COMMAND-
MENTS with thee.

7 For I discerned among the
YOUTHS, a young Man void of Un-
derstanding,

8 Passing through the Streets in
the Evening:

10 And there met him a Woman
with the Attire of an HARLOT, and
subtil of Heart.

13 She caught him, and kissed
him, and with an impudent Face said
unto him,

17 I have perfumed my Bed, let
us solace ourselves with Loves.

19 For the Good-man is not at
home, he is gone a long Journey.

21 With her much fair Speech she
caused him to yield, with the FLAS-
TERING of her LIPS she forced him.

22 He goeth after her as an Ox
to the SLAUGHTER, or as a Fool to
the CORRECTION of the Stocks:

23 Till a DART strike through his
LIVER as a Bird hasteth to the Snare,
and knoweth not that it is for his
LIFE.

24 Hearken unto me now there-
fore, O YE CHILDREN, and attend
unto the Words of my Mouth.

Hand,

Hand, because the LORD was with him : and that which he did, the LORD made it to prosper.

25 Let not thine Heart decline to her Ways, go not astray in her Paths.
26 For she hath cast down many wounded : yea, many strong Men have been slain by her.

27 HER HOUSE is the Way to HELL,

going down to the CHAMBERS OF DEATH.

Heb. xiii. 4 Marriage is honourable in all, and the Bed undefiled ; but WHOREMONGERS and ADULTERERS God will JUDGE.

Math. v. 28 Whosoever looketh on a Woman to LUST after her, hath committed ADULTERY with her already in his HEART.

C H A P. XL.

1 *The Butler and Baker of Pharaoh in Prison : 4 Joseph hath Charge of them : 5 He interpreteth their Dreams : 20 They came to pass according to his Interpretation. 23 The Ingratitude of the Butler.*

Ver. 1 **A**ND it came to pass after these Things, that the Butler of the King of Egypt, and his Baker had offended their Lord the King of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wroth against two of his Officers, against the chief of the Butlers, and against the chief of the Bakers.

3 And he put them in Ward in the House of the Captain of the Guard, into the Prison, the Place where Joseph was bound.

4 And the Captain of the Guard charged Joseph with them, and he served them ; and they continued a Season in Ward.

5 And they dreamed a Dream, both of them, each Man his Dream in one Night, each Man according to the Interpretation of his Dream ; the Butler and the Baker of the King of Egypt, which were bound in the Prison.

6 And Joseph came in unto them in the Morning, and looked upon them, and behold they were sad.

7 And he asked Pharaoh's Officers that were with him in the Ward of his Lord's House, saying, Wherefore look ye so sadly To-day ?

8 And they said unto him, We have dreamed a Dream, and there is no Interpreter of it. And Joseph said unto them, Do not Interpretations belong to God ? tell me them, I pray you.

9 And

9 And the chief Butler told his Dream to Joseph, and said unto him, In my Dream, behold, a Vine was before me.

10 And in the Vine were three Branches : and it was as though it budded, and her Blossoms shot forth ; and the Clusters thereof brought forth ripe Grapes.

11 And Pharaoh's Cup was in my Hand : and I took the Grapes, and pressed them into Pharaoh's Cup, and I gave the Cup into Pharaoh's Hand.

12 And Joseph said unto him, This is the Interpretation of it : The three Branches are three Days.

13 Yet within three Days shall Pharaoh lift up thine Head, and restore thee unto thy Place : and thou shalt deliver Pharaoh's Cup into his Hand, after the former manner when thou wast his Butler.

14 But think on me when it shall be well with thee, and shew Kindness, I pray thee, unto me ; and make mention of me unto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this House.

15 For indeed I was stolen away out of the Land of the Hebrews : and here also have I done nothing that they should put me into the Dungeon.

16 When the chief Baker saw that the Interpretation was good ; he said unto Joseph, I also was in my Dream, and behold, I had three white Baskets on my Head.

17 And in the uppermost Basket there was of all manner of Bake-meats for Pharaoh ; and the Birds did eat them out of the Basket upon my Head.

18 And Joseph answered and said, This is the Interpretation thereof : The three Baskets are three Days.

19 Yet within three Days shall Pharaoh lift up thy Head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a Tree ; and the Birds shall eat thy Flesh from off thee.

20 And it came to pass the third Day, which was Pharaoh's Birth-day, that he made a Feast unto all his Servants : and he lifted up the Head of the chief Butler, and of the Baker among his Servants.

21 And he restored the chief Butler to his Butlership ; and he gave the Cup into Pharaoh's Hand :

22 But he hanged the chief Baker : as Joseph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chief Butler remember Joseph, but forgot him.

C H A P. XLI.

*† Pharaoh's two Dreams : 9 Joseph interpreteth them :
33 He giveth Pharaoh Counsel. 38 Joseph is advanced :
50 He begetteth Manasseh and Ephraim. 54 The Famine
beginneth.*

Ver. 1 **A**ND it came to pass at the End of two full Years, that Pharaoh dreamed, and behold, he stood by the River.

2 And behold, there came up out of the River, seven well-favoured Kine, and fat-fleshed ; and they fed in the Meadow.

3 And behold, seven other came up after them out of the River, ill-favoured, and lean-fleshed ; and stood by the other Kine, upon the Brink of the River.

4 And the ill-favoured and lean-fleshed Kine, did eat up the seven well-favoured and fat Kine. So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And he slept and dreamed the second Time : and behold, seven Ears of Corn came up upon one Stalk, rank and good.

6 And behold, seven thin Ears and blasted with the East-wind springing up after them.

7 And the seven thin Ears devoured the seven rank and full Ears : and Pharaoh awoke, and behold, it was a Dream.

8 And it came to pass in the Morning, that his Spirit was troubled ; and he sent and called for all the Magicians of Egypt, and all the Wise-men thereof : and Pharaoh told them his Dream ; but there was none that could interpret them unto Pharaoh.

9 Then spake the chief Butler unto Pharaoh, saying, I do remember my Faults this Day.

10 Pharaoh was wroth with his Servants, and put me in Ward in the Captain of the Guard's House, both me and the chief Baker.

11 And we dreamed a Dream in one Night, I and he : we dreamed each Man according to the Interpretation of his Dream.

12 And **THERE** was there with us a young Man, an Hebrew, Servant to the Captain of the Guard ; and we told him, and he interpreted to us our Dreams : to each Man according to his Dream, he did interpret.

13 And

13 And it came to pass, as he interpreted to us, so it was : me he restored unto mine Office, and him he hanged.

14 Then Pharaoh sent and called Joseph, and they brought him hastily out of the Dungeon : And he shaved himself, and changed his Raiment, and came unto Pharaoh.

15 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I have dreamed a Dream, and there is none that can interpret it : and I have heard say of thee, that thou canst understand a Dream to interpret it.

16 And Joseph answered Pharaoh, saying, It is not in me : God shall give Pharaoh an Answer of Peace.

17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, In my Dream, behold, I stood upon the Bank of the River.

18 And behold, there came up out of the River seven Kine, fat-fleshed, and well-favoured ; and they fed in a Meadow.

19 And behold, seven other Kine came up after them, poor, and very ill-favoured, and lean-fleshed, such as I never saw in all the Land of Egypt.

20 And the lean and ill-favoured Kine did eat up the first seven fat Kine.

21 And when they had eaten them up, it could not be known that they had eaten them ; but they were still ill-favoured, as at the Beginning. So I awoke.

22 And I saw in my Dream, and behold, seven Ears came up in one Stalk, full and good.

23 And behold, seven Ears, withered, thin, and blasted with the East-wind, sprung up after them.

24 And the thin Ears devoured the seven good Ears : and I told this unto the Magicians ; but there was none that could declare it unto me.

25 And Joseph said unto Pharaoh, The Dream of Pharaoh is one : God hath shewed Pharaoh what he is about to do.

26 The seven good Kine are seven Years ; and the seven good Ears are seven Years : the Dream is one.

27 And the seven thin and ill-favoured Kine that came up after them, are seven Years, and the seven empty Ears blasted with the East-wind, shall be seven Years of Famine.

28 This is the Thing which I have spoken unto Pharaoh : What God is about to do, he sheweth unto Pharaoh.

K

29 Behold,

29 Behold, there come seven Years of great Plenty; throughout all the Land of Egypt.

30 And there shall arise after them seven Years of Famine, and all the Plenty shall be forgotten in the Land of Egypt: and the Famine shall consume the Land.

31 And the Plenty shall not be known in the Land, by reason of that Famine following: for it shall be very grievous.

32 And for that the Dream was doubled unto Pharaoh twice; it is because the Thing is established by God, and God will shortly bring it to pass.

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh look out a Man discreet and wife, and set him over the Land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh do this, and let him appoint Officers over the Land, and take up the fifth Part of the Land of Egypt in the seven plenteous Years.

35 And let them gather all the Food of those good Years that come, and lay up Corn under the Hand of Pharaoh, and let them keep Food in the Cities.

36 And that Food shall be for Store to the Land, against the seven Years of Famine, which shall be in the Land of Egypt; that the Land perish not through the Famine.

37 And the Thing was good in the Eyes of Pharaoh, and in the Eyes of all his Servants.

38 And Pharaoh said unto his Servants, Can we find such a one as this is, a Man in whom the Spirit of God is?

39 And Pharaoh said unto JOSEPH, forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, there is none so discreet and wise as thou art.

40 ⁸ Thou shalt be over my House, and according unto thy Word shall all my People be ruled: only in the Throne will I be greater than thou.

41 And Pharaoh said unto JOSEPH, See, I have set thee over all the Land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh took off his Ring from his Hand, and put it upon Joseph's Hand,

and arrayed him in Vestures of fine Linen, and put a Gold Chain about his Neck.

⁸ *Psal. cv. 17* He sent a Man before them, even JOSEPH who was sold for a Servant.

¹⁸ Whose Feet they hurt with Fetters: he was laid in Iron.

¹⁹ Until the Time that his Word came: the Word of the Lord tried him.

²⁰ The King sent and loosed him: even the Ruler of the People, and let him go free.

²¹ He made him Lord of his House, and Ruler of all his Substance.

²³ Israel also came into Egypt: and Jacob sojourned in the Land of Ham.

43 And he made him to ride in the second Chariot which he had ; and they cried before him, Bow the Knee : and he made him Ruler over all the Land of Egypt.

44 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I am Pharaoh, and without thee shall no Man lift up his Hand or Foot in all the Land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Joseph's Name Zaphnath-paaneah ; and he gave him to Wife Asenath the Daughter of Poti-pherah Priest of On : and Joseph went out over all the Land of Egypt.

46 And Joseph was thirty Years old when he stood before Pharaoh King of Egypt : And Joseph went out from the Presence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the Land of Egypt.

47 And in the seven plenteous Years the Earth brought forth by Handfuls.

48 And he gathered up all the Food of the seven Years, which were in the Land of Egypt, and laid up the Food in the Cities : the Food of the Field which was round about every City, laid he up in the same.

49 And Joseph gathered Corn as the Sand of the Sea, very much, until he left numbring : for it was without Number.

50 And unto Joseph were born two Sons, before the Years of Famine came : which Asenath the Daughter of Poti-pherah Priest of On bare unto him.

51 And Joseph called the Name of the first-born Manasseh : for God, said he, hath made me forget all my Toil, and all my Father's House.

52 And the Name of the second called he Ephraim : for God hath caused me to be fruitful in the Land of my Affliction.

53 And the seven Years of Plenteousness that was in the Land of Egypt were ended.

54 And the seven Years of Dearth began to come, according as Joseph had said : and the Dearth was in all Lands ; but in all the Land of Egypt there was Bread.

55 And when all the Land of Egypt was famished, the People cried to Pharaoh for Bread : and Pharaoh said unto all the Egyptians, Go unto Joseph ; what he saith to you, do.

56 And the Famine was over all the Face of the Earth : and Joseph opened all the Storehouses, and sold unto the

Egyptians ; and the Famine waxed fore in the Land of Egypt.

57 And all Countries came into Egypt to Joseph for to buy Corn ; because that the Famine was so fore in all Lands.

C H A P. XLII.

1 *Jacob sendeth his ten Sons to buy Corn in Egypt : 6 They are imprisoned by Joseph for Spies : 18 They are set at Liberty, on Condition to bring Benjamin : 21 They have Remorse for Joseph. 24 Simeon is kept for a Pledge. 25 They return with Corn and their Money : 29 Their Relation to Jacob. 38 Jacob refuseth to send Benjamin.*

C H A P. XLIII.

1 *Jacob is hardly perswaded to send Benjamin. 15 Joseph entertaineth his Brethren : 31 He maketh them a Feast.*

Ver. 1 **A**ND the Famine was fore in the Land.

2 And it came to pass when they had eaten up the Corn which they had brought out of Egypt, their Father said unto them, Go again, buy us a little Food.

3 Judah spake unto him, saying, The Man did solemnly protest unto us, saying, Ye shall not see my Face, except your Brother be with you.

4 If thou wilt send our Brother with us, we will go down and buy thee Food.

5 But if thou wilt not send him, we will not go down : for the Man said unto us, Ye shall not see my Face, except your Brother be with you.

6 And Israel said, Wherefore dealt ye so ill with me, as to tell the Man whether ye had yet a Brother ?

7 And they said, The Man asked us straitly of our State, and of our Kindred, saying, Is your Father yet alive ? have ye another Brother ? and we told him according to the Tenor of these Words : could we certainly know that he would say, Bring your Brother down ?

8 And Judah said unto Israel his Father, Send the Lad with me, and we will arise and go ; that we may live and not die, both we, and thou, and also our little ones.

9 I will be Surety for him ; of my Hands shalt thou require him : If I bring him not unto thee, and set him before thee, then let me bear the Blame for ever.

10 For except we had lingred, surely now we had returned this second Time.

11 And their Father Israel said unto them, If it must be so now, do this ; take of the best Fruits of the Land in your Vessels, and carry down the Man a Present, a little Balm, a little Honey, Spices, and Myrrhe, Nuts, and Almonds.

12 And take double Money in your Hand : and the Money that was brought again in the Mouth of your Sacks, carry it again in your Hands ; peradventure it was an Oversight.

13 Take also your Brother, and arise, go again unto the Man.

14 And GOD ALMIGHTY give you Mercy before the Man, that he may send away your other Brother, and Benjamin : if I be bereaved of my CHILDREN, I am bereaved.

15 And the Men took that Present, and they took double Money in their Hand, and Benjamin ; and rose up, and went down to Egypt, and stood before Joseph.

16 And when Joseph saw Benjamin with them, he said to the Ruler of his House, Bring these Men home, and slay, and make ready : for these Men shall dine with me at Noon.

17 And the Man did as Joseph bade : and the Man brought the Men into Joseph's House.

18 And the Men were afraid, because they were brought into Joseph's House, and they said, Because of the Money that was returned in our Sacks at the first Time, are we brought in ; that he may seek Occasion against us, and fall upon us, and take us for Bond-men, and our Asses.

19 And they came near to the Steward of Joseph's House, and they communed with him at the Door of the House,

20 And said, O Sir, we came indeed down at the first Time to buy Food.

21 And it came to pass when we came to the Inn, that we opened our Sacks, and behold, every Man's Money was in the Mouth of the Sack, our Money in full Weight : and we have brought it again in our Hand.

22 And other Money have we brought down in our Hands to buy Food ; we cannot tell who put our Money in our Sacks.

23 And

23 And he said, Peace be to you, fear not : your God and the God of your Father hath given you Treasure in your Sacks : I had your Money. And he brought Simeon out unto them.

24 And the Man brought the Men into Joseph's House, and gave them Water, and they washed their Feet, and he gave their Asses Provender.

25 And they made ready the Present against Joseph came at Noon : for they heard that they should eat Bread there.

26 And when Joseph came home, they brought him the Present which was in their Hand into the House, and bowed themselves to him to the Earth.

27 And he asked them of their Welfare, and said, Is your Father well, the old Man of whom ye spake ? is he yet alive ?

28 And they answered, Thy Servant our Father is in good Health, he is yet alive : and they bowed down their Heads, and made Obeisance.

29 And he lifted up his Eyes, and saw his Brother Benjamin, his Mother's Son, and said, Is this your younger Brother, of whom ye spake unto me ? And he said, God be gracious unto thee, my Son.

30 And Joseph made haste ? for his Bowels did yern upon his Brother : and he sought where to weep, and he entred into his Chamber, and wept there.

31 And he washed his Face, and went out, and refrained himself, and said, Set on Bread.

32 And they set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the Egyptians, which did eat with him, by themselves : because the Egyptians might not eat Bread with the Hebrews ; for that is an Abomination to the Egyptians.

33 And they sat before him, the First-born according to his Birth-right, and the youngest according to his Youth : and the Men marvelled one at another.

34 And he took and sent Messes unto them from before him : but Benjamin's Mefs was five times so much as any of theirs. And they drank, and were merry with him.

CHAP. XLIV.

1 Joseph's Policy to stay his Brethren. 14 Judah's humble Supplication to Joseph.

Ver. 7 **A**ND he commanded the Steward of his House, saying, Fill the Mens Sacks with Food, as much as they can carry, and put every Man's Money in his Sack's Mouth.

2 And put my Cup, the Silver Cup, in the Sack's Mouth of the Youngest, and his Corn-money : and he did according to the Word that Joseph had spoken.

3 Aftoon as the Morning was light, the Men were sent away, they and their Asses.

4 And when they were gone out of the City, and not yet far off, Joseph said unto his Steward, Up, follow after the Men ; and when thou dost overtake them, say unto them, Wherefore have ye rewarded Evil for Good ?

5 Is not this it in which my Lord drinketh, and whereby indeed he divineth ? ye have done Evil in so doing.

6 And he overtook them, and he spake unto them these same Words.

7 And they said unto him, Wherefore saith my Lord these Words ? God forbid that thy Servants should do according to this Thing.

8 Behold, the Money which we found in our Sacks Mouths, we brought again unto thee out of the Land of Canaan : how then should we steal out of thy Lord's House Silver or Gold ?

9 With WHOMSOEVER of thy Servants it be found, both let him die, and we also will be my Lord's Bond-men.

10 And he said, Now also let it be according unto your Words : he with whom it is found shall be my Servant ; and ye shall be blameless.

11 Then they speedily took down every Man his Sack to the Ground, and opened every Man his Sack.

12 And he searched, and began at the eldest, and left at the youngest : and the Cup was found in Benjamin's Sack.

13 Then they rent their Cloaths, and laded every Man his Ass, and returned to the City.

14 And Judah and his Brother came to Joseph's House (for he was yet there) and they fell before him on the Ground.

15 And

15 And Joseph said unto them, What Deed is this that ye have done? wot ye not, that such a Man as I can certainly divine?

16 And Judah said, What shall we say unto my Lord? what shall we speak? or how shall we clear our selves? God hath found out the Iniquity of thy Servants: behold, we are my Lord's Servants, both we, and he also with whom the Cup is found.

17 And he said, God forbid that I should do so: but the Man in whose Hand the Cup is found, he shall be my Servant; and as for you, get you up in Peace unto your Father.

18 Then Judah came near to him, and said, O my Lord, let thy Servant, I pray thee, speak a Word in my Lord's Ears, and let not thine Anger burn against thy Servant: for thou art even as Pharaoh.

19 My Lord asked his Servants, saying, Have ye a Father, or a Brother.

20 And we said unto my Lord, We have a Father, an old Man, and a Child of his old Age, a little one: and his Brother is dead, and he alone is left of his Mother, and his Father loveth him.

21 And thou saidst unto thy Servants, Bring him down unto me, that I may set mine Eyes upon him.

22 And we said unto my Lord, The Lad cannot leave his Father: for if he should leave his Father, his Father would die.

23 And thou saidst unto thy Servants, Except your youngest Brother come down with you, you shall see my Face no more.

24 And it came to pass when we came up unto thy Servant my Father, we told him the Words of my Lord.

25 And our Father said, Go again, and buy us a little Food.

26 And we said, We cannot go down: if our youngest Brother be with us, then will we go down; for we may not see the Man's Face, except our youngest Brother be with us.

27 And thy Servant my Father said unto us, Ye know that my Wife bare me two Sons.

28 And the one went out from me, and I said, Surely he is torn in Pieces; and I saw him not since.

29 And

29 And if ye take this also from me, ye shall bring down my gray Hairs with Sorrow to the Grave.

30 Now therefore when I come to thy Servant my Father, and the Lad be not with us (seeing that his Life is bound up in the Lad's Life.)

31 It shall come to pass, when he seeth that the Lad is not with us, that he will die : and thy Servants shall bring down the gray Hairs of thy Servant our Father with Sorrow to the Grave.

32 For thy Servant became Surety for the Lad unto my Father, saying, If I bring him not unto thee, then I shall bear the Blame to my Father for ever.

33 Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy Servant abide instead of the Lad, a Bond-man to my Lord ; and let the Lad go up with his Brethren.

34 For how shall I go up to my Father, and the Lad be not with me ? lest peradventure I see the Evil that shall come on my Father.

C H A P. XLV.

1 Joseph maketh himself known to his Brethren : 5 He comforteth them in God's Providence : 9 He sendeth for his Father : 16 Pharaoh confirmeth it. 21 Joseph furnisheth them for their Journey, and exhorteth them to Concord. 25 Jacob is revived with the News.

Ver. 1 **T**HEN Joseph could not refrain himself before all them that stood by him ; and he cried, Cause every Man to go out from me : and there stood no Man with him, while Joseph made himself known unto his Brethren.

2 And he wept aloud : and the Egyptians and the House of Pharaoh heard.

3 And Joseph said unto his Brethren, I am Joseph ; Doth my Father yet live ? and his Brethren could not answer him : for they were troubled at his Presence.

4 And Joseph said unto his Brethren, Come near to me, I pray you ; and they came near : and he said, I am Joseph your Brother, whom ye sold into Egypt.

5 Now therefore be not grieved, nor angry with yourselves, that ye sold me hither : for God did send me before you, to preserve Life.

6 For these two Years hath the Famine been in the Land : and yet there are five Years, in the which there shall neither be Earing nor Harvest.

7 And God sent me before you, to preserve you a Posterity in the Earth, and to save your Lives by a great Deliverance.

8 So now it was not you that sent me hither, but God : and he hath made me a Father to Pharaoh, and Lord of all his House, and a Ruler throughout all the Land of Egypt.

9 Hasten you, and go up to my Father, and say unto him, Thus saith thy Son Joseph, God hath made me Lord of all Egypt ; come down unto me, tarry not.

10 And thou shalt dwell in the Land of Goshen, and thou shalt be near unto me, thou and thy Children, and thy Childrens Children, and thy Flocks, and thy Herds, and all that thou hast.

11 And there will I nourish thee (for yet there are five Years of Famine ;) lest thou, and thy Household, and all that thou hast come to Poverty.

12 And behold, your Eyes see, and the Eyes of my Brother Benjamin, that it is my Mouth that speaketh unto you.

13 And you shall tell my Father of all my Glory in Egypt, and of all that you have seen ; and ye shall hasten, and bring down my Father hither.

14 And he fell upon his Brother Benjamin's Neck, and wept ; and Benjamin wept upon his Neck.

15 Moreover he kissed all his Brethren, and wept upon them : and after that, his Brethren talked with him.

16 And the Fame thereof was heard in Pharaoh's House, saying, Joseph's Brethren are come : and it pleased Pharaoh well, and his Servants.

17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Say unto thy Brethren, This do ye ; lade your Beasts, and go, get you unto the Land of Canaan,

18 And take your Father, and your Household, and come unto me : and I will give you the Good of the Land of Egypt, and ye shall eat the Fat of the Land.

19 Now thou art commanded, this do ye ; take you Wagons out of the Land of Egypt, for your Little ones, and for your Wives, and bring your Father, and come.

20 Also regard not your Stuff : for the Good of all the Land of Egypt is yours.

21 And

21 And the Children of Israel did so : and Joseph gave them Wagons, according to the Commandment of Pharaoh, and gave them Provision for the Way.

22 To all of them he gave each Man Changes of Raiment : but to Benjamin he gave three hundred Pieces of Silver, and five Changes of Raiment.

23 And to his Father he sent after this manner ; ten Asses laden with the good Things of Egypt, and ten She-asses laden with Corn and Bread and Meat for his Father by the Way.

24 So he sent his Brethren away, and they departed : and he said unto them, See that ye fall not out by the Way.

25 And they went up out of Egypt, and came into the Land of Canaan unto Jacob their Father,

26 And told him, saying, Joseph is yet alive, and he is Governour over all the Land of Egypt. And Jacob's Heart fainted, for he believed them not.

27 And they told him all the Words of Joseph, which he had said unto them : and when he saw the Wagons which Joseph had sent to carry him, the Spirit of Jacob their Father revived.

28 And Israel said, It is enough ; Joseph my Son is yet alive : I will go and see him before I die.

C H A P. XLVI.

1 Jacob is comforted by God at Beer-sheba ; 5 thence he with his Company goeth into Egypt : 8 The Number of his Family that went into Egypt. 28 Joseph meeteth Jacob : 31 He instructeth his Brethren how to answer to Pharaoh.

Ver. 1 **A**ND Israel took his Journey with all that he had, and came to Beer-sheba, and offered Sacrifices unto the God of his Father Isaac.

2 And God spake unto Israel in the Visions of the Night, and said, Jacob, Jacob : and he said, Here am I.

3 And he said, I am God, the God of thy Father : fear not to go down into Egypt ; for I will there make of thee a great Nation.

4 I will go down with thee into Egypt ; and I will also surely bring thee up again : and Joseph shall put his Hand upon thine Eyes.

5 ^h And JACOB rose up from Beer-sheba : and the Sons of Israel carried JACOB their Father, and their Little ones, and their Wives, in the Wagons which Pharaoh had sent to carry him.

^h *Mat. vii. 14* Then sent Joseph and called his Father Jacob to him, and all his Kindred, threescore and fifteen Souls.

15 So JACOB went down into Egypt and died, he and our Fathers.

16 And were carried over into Sychem, and laid in the Sepulchre that Abraham bought.

6 And they took their Cattle, and their Goods which they had gotten in the Land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, Jacob, and all his Seed with him :

7 His Sons, and his Sons Sons with him, his Daughters, and his Sons Daughters, and all his Seed brought he with him into Egypt.

26 All the Souls that came with Jacob into Egypt, which came out of his Loyns, besides Jacob's Sons Wives, all the Souls were threescore and six.

27 And the Sons of Joseph which were born him in Egypt, were two Souls : all the Souls of the House of Jacob, which came into Egypt, were threescore and ten.

28 And he sent Judah before him unto Joseph, to direct his Face unto Goshen ; and they came into the Land of Goshen.

29 And Joseph made ready his Chariot, and went up to meet Israel his Father, to Goshen ; and presented himself unto him : and he fell on his Neck, and wept on his Neck a good while.

30 And Israel said unto Joseph, Now let me die, since I have seen thy Face, because thou art yet alive.

31 And Joseph said unto his Brethren, and unto his Father's House, I will go up and shew Pharaoh, and say unto him, My Brethren, and my Father's House, which were in the Land of Canaan, are come unto me :

32 And the Men are Shepherds, for their Trade hath been to feed Cattle ; and they have brought their Flocks and their Herds, and all that they have.

33 And it shall come to pass when Pharaoh shall call you, and shall say, What is your Occupation ?

34 That ye shall say, Thy Servants Trade hath been about Cattle, from our Youth even until now, both we and also our Fathers : that ye may dwell in the Land of Goshen ; for every Shepherd is an Abomination to the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

i Joseph presenteth five of his Brethren and his Father to Pharaoh : 11 He giveth them Habitation and Maintenance : 13 He getteth all the Egyptian Money, 16 their Cattle, 18 their Lands to Pharaoh. 22 The Priests Land was not bought. 23 He letteth the Land to them for a fifth Part. 28 Jacob's Age : 29 He sweareth Joseph to bury him with his Fathers.

Ver. 1 **T**HEN Joseph came and told Pharaoh, and said, My Father and my Brethren, and their Flocks, and their Herds, and all that they have, are come out of the Land of Canaan, and behold, they are in the Land of Goshen.

2 And he took some of his Brethren, even five Men, and presented them unto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh said unto his Brethren, What is your Occupation? And they said unto Pharaoh, Thy Servants are Shepherds, both we and also our Fathers.

4 They said moreover unto Pharaoh, For to sojourn in the Land are we come : for thy Servants have no Pasture for their Flocks, for the Famine is sore in the Land of Canaan : now therefore we pray thee, let thy Servants dwell in the Land of Goshen.

5 And Pharaoh spake unto Joseph, saying, Thy Father and thy Brethren are come unto thee :

6 The Land of Egypt is before thee ; in the best of the Land make thy Father and Brethren to dwell, in the Land of Goshen let them dwell : and if thou knowest any Man of Activity among them, then make them Rulers of my Cattle.

7 And Joseph brought in Jacob his Father, and set him before Pharaoh : and Jacob blessed Pharaoh.

8 And Pharaoh said unto Jacob, How old art thou ?

9 ⁱ And Jacob said unto Pharaoh, the Days of the Years of my PILGRIMAGE are an hundred and thirty Years : FEW and EVIL have the Days of the Years of my LIFE been, and have not attained unto the Days of the Years

¹ Heb. xi. 13 These all died in FAITH, not having received the PROMISES, but having seen them afar off, and were PERSUADED of them, and EMBRACED them, and confessed that they were STRANGERS and PILGRIMS on the Earth.

Years of the Life of my Fathers in the Days of their PILGRIMAGE.

10 And Jacob blessed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 And Joseph placed his Father and his Brethren, and gave them a Possession in the Land of Egypt, in the best of the Land, in the Land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Joseph nourished his Father, and his Brethren, and his Father's Household with Bread, according to their Families.

13 And there was no Bread in all the Land : for the Famine was very sore, so that the Land of Egypt, and all the Land of Canaan fainted by reason of the Famine.

14 And Joseph gathered up all the Money that was found in the Land of Egypt, and in the Land of Canaan, for the Corn which they bought : and Joseph brought the Money into Pharaoh's House.

C H A P. XLVIII.

1 Joseph with his Sons visiteth his sick Father. 2 Jacob strengtheneth himself to bless them : 3 He repeateth the Promise : 5 He taketh Ephraim and Manasseh as his own : 7 He telleth Joseph of his Mother's Grave : 16 He bleisseth Ephraim and Manasseh.

Ver. 1 **A**ND it came to pass after these Things, that one told Joseph, Behold, thy Father is sick : and he took with him his two Sons, Manasseh and Ephraim.

2 And one told Jacob, and said, Behold thy Son Joseph cometh unto thee : and Israel strengthened himself, and sat upon the Bed.

3 And Jacob said unto Joseph, GOD ALMIGHTY appeared unto me at Luz in the Land of Canaan, and blessed me,

4 And said unto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a Multitude of People, and will give this Land to thy Seed after thee, for an everlasting Possession.

5 And now thy two Sons, Ephraim and Manasseh, which were born unto thee in the Land of Egypt, before I came unto

G E N E S I S.

79

unto thee into Egypt, are mine : as Reuben and Simeon, they shall be mine.

6 And thy Issue which thou begettest after them, shall be thine, and shall be called after the Name of their Brethren in their Inheritance.

7 And as for me, when I came from Padan, Rachel died by me in the Land of Canaan, in the Way, when yet there was but a little Way to come unto Ephrath : and I buried her there in the Way of Ephrath, the same is Beth-lehem.

8 And Israel beheld Joseph's Sons, and said, Who are these ?

9 And Joseph said unto his Father, They are my Sons, whom God hath given me in this Place : And he said, Bring them, I pray thee, unto me, and I will bless them.

10 (Now the Eyes of Israel were dim for Age, so that he could not see :) and he brought them near unto him ; and he kissed them, and embraced them.

11 And Israel said unto Joseph, I had not thought to see thy Face : and lo, God hath shewed me also thy Seed.

12 And Joseph brought them out from between his Knees, and he bowed himself with his Face to the Earth.

13 And Joseph took them both, Ephraim in his Right Hand towards Israel's Left Hand, and Manasseh in his Left Hand toward Israel's Right Hand, and brought THEM near unto him.

14 And Israel stretched out his Right Hand, and laid it upon Ephraim's Head, who was the younger, and his Left Hand upon Manasseh's Head : guiding his Hands wittingly ; for Manasseh was the first-born.

15 And he blessed Joseph, and said, God, before whom my Fathers Abraham and Isaac did walk, the God which fed me all my Life long unto this Day,

16 ¹ The ANGEL which ² *Heb. xi. 21 By FAITH JACOB when he was a dying, blessed both the sons of Joseph ; and worshipped leaning upon the Top of his Staff.* REDEEMED me from all Evil, BLESS the LADS ; and let my Name be named on them, and the Name of my Father Abraham and Isaac : and let them grow into a Multitude in the Midst of the Earth.

17 And when Joseph saw that his Father laid his Right Hand upon the Head of Ephraim, it displeased him : and he held up his Father's Hand, to remove it from Ephraim's Head unto Manasseh's Head.

18 And

18 And Joseph said unto his Father, Not so, my Father; for this is the first-born; put thy Right Hand upon his Head.

19 And his Father refused, and said, I know it, my Son, I know it; he also shall become a People, and he also shall be great: but truly his younger Brother shall be greater than he, and his Seed shall become a Multitude of Nations.

20 And he blessed them that Day, saying, In thee shall Israel bless, saying, God make thee as Ephraim, and as Manasseh: and he set Ephraim before Manasseh.

21 And Israel said unto Joseph, Behold, I die; but God shall be with you, and bring you again unto the Land of your Fathers.

C H A P. XLIX.

1 *Jacob calleth his Sons to bless them: 3 Their Blessing in particular: 9 He chargeth them concerning his Burial: 39 His Death.*

Ver. 1 **A**ND Jacob called unto his Sons, and said, Gather your selves together, that I may tell you that which shall befall you in the last Days.

2 Gather your selves together, and hear ye Sons of Jacob; and hearken unto Israel your Father.

3 **REUBEN**, thou art my first-born, my Might, and the Beginning of my Strength, the Excellency of Dignity, and the Excellency of Power.

4 Unstable as Water, thou shalt not excel, because thou wentest up to thy Father's Bed: then defiledst thou it; he went up to my Couch.

5 **SIMEON** and **LEVI** are Brethren: Instruments of Cruelty are in their Habitations.

6 O my Soul, come not thou into their Secret; unto their Assembly, mine Honour, be not thou united: for in their Anger they slew a Man, and in their Self-will they digged down a Wall.

7 Cursed be their Anger, for it was fierce; and their Wrath, for it was cruel: I will divide them in Jacob, and scatter them in Israel.

8 **JUDAH**, thou art he whom thy Brethren shall praise; thy Hand shall be in the Neck of thine Enemies; thy Father's Children shall bow down before thee.

2 **JUDAH**

9 JUDAH is a Lion's Whelp ; from the Prey, my Son, thou art gone up : he stooped down, he couched as a Lion, and as an old Lion ; who shall rouse him up.

10 * The SCEPTRE shall not depart from JUDAH, nor a LAW-GIVER from between his FEET, until SHILOH come, and unto him shall the GATHERING of the PEOPLE be.

11 Binding his Fole unto the Vine, and his Ass's Colt unto the choice Vine ; he washed his Garments in Wine, and his Cloaths in the Blood of Grapes.

12 His Eyes shall be red with Wine, and his Teeth white with Milk.

13 ZEBULUN shall dwell at the Haven of the Sea : and he shall be for a Haven of Ships ; and his Border shall be unto Zidon.

14 ISSACHAR is a strong Ass, couching down between two Burdens.

15 And he saw that Rest was good, and the Land that it was pleasant ; and bowed his Shoulder to bear, and became a Servant unto Tribute.

16 DAN shall judge his People, as one of the Tribes of Israel.

17 DAN shall be a Serpent by the Way, an Adder in the Path ; that biteth the Horse Heels, so that his Rider shall fall backward.

18 I have waited for thy Salvation, O LORD.

19 GAD, a Troop shall overcome him : but he shall overcome at last.

1 Isa. xi. 1 There shall come forth a Rod out of the STEM of JESSE, and a BRANCH shall grow out of his ROOTS.

2 And the SPIRIT of the LORD shall REST UPON HIM, the SPIRIT of WISDOM and UNDERSTANDING, the SPIRIT of COUNSEL and MIGHT, the SPIRIT of KNOWLEDGE, and of the Fear of the LORD.

10 And in that Day there shall be a ROOT of JESSE, which shall stand for an ENSIGN of the People ; to it shall the GENTILES SEEK, and his REST shall be GLORIOUS.

Isa. xlii. 1 Behold my Servant whom I uphold, mine ELECT, in whom my SOUL DELIGHTETH : I have put my SPIRIT upon him, he shall bring forth JUDGMENT to the GENTILES.

2 He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his Voice to be heard in the Street.

3 A BRUISED REED shall he not BREAK, and the smoking Flax shall he not quench.

Isa. ix. 6 For unto us a CHILD is BORN, unto us a SON is given, and the GOVERNMENT shall be upon his Shoulder : and his Name shall be called, WONDERFUL, COUNSELLER, THE MIGHTY GOD, THE EVERLASTING FATHER, THE PRINCE OF PEACE.

7 Of the INCREASE of his GOVERNMENT and PEACE there shall be NO END, upon the THRONE of DAVID, and upon his KINGDOM.

* Note, This Prophecy relating to the Coming of the MESSIAH, was literally fulfilled at the Time of OUR SAVIOUR'S Birth, Herod an Idumean being then King of Judea.

20 Out of ASHER his Bread shall be fat, and he shall yield Royal Dainties.

21 NAPHTALI is a Hind let loose : he giveth goodly Words.

22 JOSEPH is a fruitful Bough, even a fruitful Bough by a Well ; whose Branches run over the Wall.

23 The Archers have sorely grieved him, and shot at him, and hated him.

24 But his Bow abode in Strength, and the Arms of his Hands were made strong by the Hands of the mighty GOD of Jacob : from thence is the Shepherd, the Stone of Israel.

25 Even by the GOD of thy Father, who shall help thee, and by the ALMIGHTY, who shall bless thee with Blessings of Heaven above, Blessings of the Deep that lieth under, Blessings of the Breasts, and of the Womb.

26 The Blessings of thy Father, have prevailed above the Blessings of my Progenitors, unto the utmost Bound of the everlasting Hills ; they shall be on the Head of Joseph, and on the Crown of the Head of him that was separate from his Brethren.

27 BENJAMIN shall ravin as a Wolf : in the Morning he shall devour the Prey, and at Night he shall divide the Spoil.

28 All these are the twelve Tribes of Israel : and this is it that their Father spake unto them, and blessed them ; every one according to his Blessing, he blessed them.

29 And he charged them, and said unto them, I am to be gathered unto my People : bury me with my Fathers, in the Cave that is in the Field of Ephron the Hittite.

30 In the Cave that is in the Field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the Land of Canaan, which Abraham bought with the Field of Ephron the Hittite, for a Possession of a Burying-place.

31 (There they buried Abraham and Sarah his Wife, there they buried Isaac and Rebekah his Wife, and there I buried Leah.)

32 The Purchase of the Field, and of the Cave that is therein, was from the Children of Heth.

33 And when Jacob had made an end of commanding his Sons, he gathered up his Feet into the Bed, and yielded up the Ghost, and was gathered unto his People.

GENESIS.

83

CHAP. L.

1 The Mourning for Jacob. 7 The Funeral. 24 Joseph prophesieth to his Brethren of their Return : 26 His Death.

Ver. 1 **A**ND Joseph fell upon his Father's Face, and wept upon him, and kissed him.

2 And Joseph commanded his Servants the Physicians to embalm his Father : and the Physicians embalmed Israel.

15 And when Joseph's Brethren saw that their Father was dead, they said, Joseph will peradventure hate us, and will certainly requite us all the Evil which we did unto him.

16 And they sent Messengers unto Joseph, saying, Thy Father did command before he died, saying,

17 So shall ye say unto Joseph, Forgive, I pray thee now, the Trespas of thy Brethren, and their Sin ; for they did unto thee Evil : And now, we pray thee, forgive the Trespas of the Servants of the God of thy Father. And Joseph wept when they spake unto him.

18 And his Brethren also went and fell down before his Face : and they said, Behold, we be thy Servants.

19 And Joseph said unto them, Fear not : for am I in the Place of God ?

20 But as for you, ye thought Evil against me ; but God meant it unto Good, to bring to pass, as it is this Day, to save much People alive.

21 Now therefore fear ye not : I will nourish you and your Little ones. And he comforted them, and spake kindly unto them.

22 And Joseph dwelt in Egypt, he and his Father's House : and Joseph lived an hundred and ten Years.

23 And Joseph saw Ephraim's Children of the third Generation : the Children also of Machir the Son of Manasseh, were brought up upon Joseph's Knees.

24 ^m And JOSEPH said unto his Brethren, I die : and God will surely visit you, and BRING YOU OUT OF THIS LAND, unto the Land which he sware to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob,

m *Heb. xi. 22* By FAITH JOSEPH when he died, made mention of the DEPARTING of the CHILDREN of ISRAEL ; and gave Commandment concerning his Bones.

M 2

25 And

25 And Joseph took an Oath of the Children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my Bones from hence.

26 So Joseph died, being an hundred and ten Years old : and they embalmed him, and he was put in a Coffin in Egypt.





A N

ABSTRACT

Of the B o o k of

E X O D U S.

C H A P. I.

*1 The Children of Israel, after Joseph's Death, multiply :
8 They are oppressed. 17 The Godliness of the Midwives
in saving the Men-children alive. 22 Pharaoh commandeth
the Male-children to be cast into the River.*

Ver. 1



OW these are the Names of the Chil-
dren of Israel which came into Egypt,
with JACOB.

2 Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Ju-
dah,

3 Issachar, Zebulun, and Benjamin,

4 Dan, Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

5 And all the Souls that came out of the Loyns of Jacob
were SEVENTY Souls : for Joseph was in Egypt already.

6 And

6 And Joseph died and all his Brethren, and all that Generation.

7 And the Children of ISRAEL were fruitful, and increased abundantly, and MULTIPLIED, and waxed exceeding mighty; and the Land was FILLED with them.

8 Now there arose up a new King over Egypt, which knew not Joseph.

9 And he said unto his People, Behold, the People of the Children of Israel are more and mightier than we.

10 Come on, let us deal wisely with them: lest they MULTIPLY, and it come to pass, that when there falleth out any War, they joyn also unto our Enemies, and fight against us, and so get them up out of the Land.

11 Therefore they did set over them Task-masters, to AFFLICT them with their Burdens. And they built for Pharaoh Treasure-cities, Pithom and Raamses.

12 But the MORE they AFFLICTED them, the MORE they MULTIPLIED and grew. And they were grieved because of the Children of Israel.

13 And the Egyptians made the Children of Israel to serve with Rigour.

14 And they made their LIVES BITTER with hard BONDAGE in Mortar, and in Brick, and in all manner of Service in the Field; all their Service wherein they made them serve was with RIGOUR.

15 And the King of Egypt spake to the Hebrew Midwives,

16 And he said, When ye do the Office of a Midwife to the Hebrew Women, if it be a SON, then ye shall KILL him, but if it be a Daughter, then she shall live.

17 But the Midwives feared GOD, and did not as the King of Egypt commanded them, but saved the Men-children alive.

18 And the King of Egypt called for the Midwives, and said unto them, Why have ye done this Thing, and have saved the Men-children alive?

19 And the Midwives said unto Pharaoh, Because the Hebrew Women are not as the Egyptian Women: for they are lively, and are delivered ere the Midwives come in unto them.

20 Therefore GOD dealt well with the Midwives: and the People MULTIPLIED, and waxed very mighty.

21 And

21 And it came to pass, because the Midwives feared God, that he made them Houses.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his People, saying, Every Son that is born ye shall cast into the River, and every Daughter ye shall save alive.

C H A P. II.

1 *Moses is born; 3 cast into the Flags: 5 He is found, and brought up by Pharaoh's Daughter. 22 Gershom born.*

Ver. 1 **A**ND there went up a Man of the House of Levi, and took to Wife a Daughter of Levi.

2 ^a And the Woman conceived and bare a Son: and when she saw him that he was a GOODLY CHILD, she hid him three Months.

3 And when she could not longer hide him, she took for him an Ark of Bulrushes, and daubed it with Slime and with Pitch, and put the Child therein; and she laid it in the Flags by the River's Brink.

4 And his Sister stood afar off, to wit what would be done to him.

5 And the Daughter of Pharaoh came down to wash herself at the River, and her Maidens walked along by the River side: and when she saw the Ark among the Flags, she sent her Maid to fetch it.

6 And when she had opened it, she saw the Child: and behold the Babe wept. And she had Compassion on him, and said, This is one of the Hebrew's Children.

7 Then said his Sister to Pharaoh's Daughter, Shall I go and call to thee a Nurse of the Hebrew Women, that she may nurse the Child for thee?

8 And Pharaoh's Daughter said unto her, Go. And the Maid went and called the Child's MOTHER.

9 And Pharaoh's Daughter said unto her, Take this Child away, and nurse it for me; and I will give thee thy Wages. And the Woman took the Child, and nursed it.

10 And

^a *Ab. vii. 17* When the Time of the PROMISE drew NIGH, which God had sworn to ABRAHAM, the People grew and MULTIPLIED in Egypt, 18 Till another King arose which knew not Joseph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our Kindred, and evil intreated our Fathers, so that they cast out their young CHILDREN, to the End they might not LIVE.

20 In which Time MOSES was born, and was EXCEEDING FAIR, and nourished up in his Father's House three Months.

21 And when he was cast out, Pharaoh's Daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own Son.

Heb. xi. 23 By FAITH MOSES when he was born was hid three Months of his Parents, because they saw he was a PROPER CHILD; and they were not afraid of the King's Commandment.

10 And the Child grew, and she brought him unto Pharaoh's Daughter, and he became her Son. And she called his Name MOSES : and she said, Because I drew him out of the Water.

11 • And it came to pass in those Days, when MOSES was grown, that he went forth unto his BRETHREN, and looked on their BURDENS : and he spied an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew, one of his Brethren.

12 And he looked this Way, and that Way, and when he saw that there was no Man, he slew the Egyptian, and hid him in the Sand.

13 And when he went out the second Day, behold, two Men of the Hebrews strove together : and he said to him that did the Wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy Fellow?

14 And he said, Who made thee a PRINCE and a JUDGE over us ? Intendest thou to kill me as thou killedst the Egyptian ? And MOSES feared, and said, Surely this thing is known.

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he sought to slay Moses. But Moses fled from the Face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the Land of Midian : and he sat down by a Well.

16 Now the Priest of Midian had seven Daughters : and they came and drew Water ; and filled the Troughs to water their Fathers Flock.

17 And the Shepherd came and drove them away : but MOSES stood up and helped them, and watered their Flock.

18 And

• *AB.* vii. 22 And MOSES was LEARNED in all the WISDOM of the Egyptians, and was mighty in Words and in DEEDS.

23 And when he was full forty Years old, it came into his Heart to visit his BRETHREN the Children of ISRAEL.

24 And seeing one of them suffer Wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian.

25 For he supposed his BRETHREN would have UNDERSTOOD, how that God by his HAND would DELIVER them ; but they understood not.

26 And the next Day he shewed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are BRETHREN. why do ye WRONG one to another?

27 But he that did his Neighbour Wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a RULER and a JUDGE over us ?

28 Wilt thou kill me as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday ?

29 Then FLED MOSES at this Saying, and was a STRANGER in the Land of Midian.

Heb. xi. 24 By FAITH MOSES when he was come to Years, refused to be called the Son of Pharaoh's Daughter.

25 Choosing rather to SUFFER AFFLICTION with the PEOPLE of GOD, than to enjoy the PLEASURES of SIN for a Season.

26 Esteeming the REPROACH of CHRIST greater RICHES than the TREASURES in Egypt : for he had RESPECT UNTO the RECOMPENCE of REWARD.

27 By FAITH he forsook Egypt, not fearing the Wrath of the King : for he ENDURED, as SEEKING him who is INVISIBLE.

18 And when they came to Reuel their Father, he said, How is it that you are come so soon To-day ?

19 And they said, An Egyptian delivered us out of the Hand of the Shepherds, and also drew Water enough for us, and watered the Flock.

20 And he said unto his Daughters, And where is he ? Why is it that ye have left the Man ? Call him, that he may eat Bread.

21 And Moses was content to dwell with the Man : and he gave Moses Zipporah his Daughter.

22 And she bare him a Son, and he called his Name Gershom : for he said, I have been a STRANGER in a strange Land.

23 And it came to pass in process of Time, that the King of Egypt died, and the Children of Israel SIGHED by reason of the BONDAGE, and they cried ; and their CRY came UP unto GOD, by reason of the BONDAGE.

24 And GOD HEARD their Groaning, and GOD remembered his COVENANT with ABRAHAM, with Isaac, and with Jacob.

25 And GOD looked upon the Children of Israel, and GOD had RESPECT unto them.

C H A P. III.

1 *Moses keepeth Jethro's Flock : 2 GOD appeareth to him in a burning Bush : 9 He is sent to Israel : 15 His Message.*

Ver. 1 **N**OW MOSES kept the Flock of Jethro his Father-in-law, the Priest of Midian : and he led the Flock to the Back-side of the Desert, and came to the Mountain of GOD, even to HOREB.

2 ^P And the ANGEL of the LORD appeared unto him in a FLAME of FIRE out of the midst of a Bush : and he looked, and behold, the BUSH burned with FIRE, and the Bush was not consumed.

3 And Moses said, I will now turn aside, and see this great Sight, why the BUSH is not burnt.

¹ *Mat. vii. 30* When forty Years were expired, there appeared to him in the Wilderness of Mount SINAI, an ANGEL of the LORD in a FLAME of FIRE in a BUSH.

31 When MOSES saw it, he wondered at the Sight : and as he drew near to behold it, the VOICE of the LORD came unto him,

32 Saying, I AM the GOD of thy Fathers, the GOD of ABRAHAM, and the GOD of ISAAC, and the GOD of JACOB. Then MOSES TREMBLED, and durst not BEHOLD.

N

4 And

4 And when the LORD saw that he turned aside to see, God called unto him out of the midst of the BUSH, and said, MOSES, Moses. And he said, Here am I.

5 And he said, Draw not nigh hither, put off thy Shoes from off thy Feet, for the PLACE whereon thou standest, is HOLY GROUND.

6 Moreover he said, I am the GOD of thy Father, the GOD of Abraham, and the GOD of Isaac, and the GOD of Jacob. And Moses hid his Face : for he was AFRAID to look upon GOD.

7 ⁹ And the LORD said, I have surely seen the AFFLICTION of my People which are in Egypt, and have HEARD their CRY, by reason of their Task-masters : for I know their SORROWS.

8 And I am come down to DELIVER them out of the Hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that LAND, unto a good Land, and a large, unto a Land flowing with Milk and Hony; unto the Place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

9 Now therefore behold, the CRY of the Children of Israel is come unto me : and I have also seen the OPPRESSION wherewith the Egyptians oppress them.

10 Come now therefore, and I will send thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayst bring forth my People, the Children of Israel out of Egypt.

11 And Moses said unto GOD, Who am I, that I should go unto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the Children of Israel out of Egypt?

12 And he said, Certainly, I will be WITH THEE ; and this shall be a Token unto thee, that I have sent thee :
when

33 Then said the LORD to him, Put off thy SHOES from thy Feet : for the Place where thou standest is HOLY GROUND.

Rev. xv. 3 And they sing the Song of Moses the Servant of God, and the Song of the LAMB, saying, Great and MARVELLOUS are thy Works, LORD GOD ALMIGHTY ; just and true are thy Ways, thou KING of SAINTS.

4 Who shall not FEAR thee, O LORD, and GLORIFY thy Name ? for Thou only art HOLY.

⁹ *Mat. vii. 34* I have seen, I have seen the AFFLICTION of my People which is in Egypt, and I have heard their Groaning, and am come down to DELIVER them. And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This MOSES, whom they REFUSED, saying, Who made thee a RULER and a JUDGE ? the same did GOD send to be a RULER and a DELIVERER by the Hands of the ANGEL which APPEARED to him in the BUSH.

36 He brought them out, after that he had shewed Wonders and Signs in the Land of Egypt, and in the Red Sea, and in the Wilderness forty Years.

When thou hast brought forth the People out of Egypt, ye shall serve God upon this Mountain.

13 And Moses said unto God, Behold, when I come unto the Children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of your Fathers hath sent me unto you : and they shall say to me, What is his Name? What shall I say unto them?

14 And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: And he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the Children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you.

15 And God said moreover unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the Children of Israel, The Lord God of your Fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob hath sent me unto you : this is my Name for ever, and this is my Memorial unto all Generations.

16 Go and gather the Elders of Israel together, and say unto them, The Lord God of your Fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob, appeared unto me, saying, I have surely visited you, and seen that which is done to you in Egypt.

17 And I have said, I will bring you up out of the Affliction of Egypt, unto the Land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, unto a Land flowing with Milk and Honey.

18 And they shall hearken to thy Voice : and thou shalt come, thou and the Elders of Israel, unto the King of Egypt, and you shall say unto him, The Lord God of the Hebrews hath met with us ; and now let us go (we beseech thee) three Days Journey into the Wilderness, that we may sacrifice to the Lord our God.

19 And I am sure that the King of Egypt will not let you go, no not by a mighty Hand.

¹ Rev. i. 4 John to the Seven Churches which are in Asia : Grace be unto you, and Peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come ; and from the Seven Spirits which are before his Throne.

⁵ And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful Witness, and the first-begotten of the Dead, and the Prince of the Kings of the Earth ; unto him that loved us, and washed us from our Sins in his own Blood.

⁶ And hath made us Kings and Priests unto God and his Father ; to whom be Glory and Dominion for ever and ever.

⁷ Behold, he cometh with Clouds ; and every Eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him.

⁸ I AM ALPHA AND OMEGA, the BEGINNING and the ENDING, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the ALMIGHTY.

^{John viii. 58} Jesus said unto them, Verily verily I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I AM.

20 And I will stretch out my Hand, and smite Egypt with all my WONDERS which I will do in the Midst thereof: and after that, he will let you go.

21 And I will give this People Favour in the Sight of the Egyptians: and it shall come to pass, that when ye go, ye shall not go empty:

22 But every Woman shall borrow of her Neighbour, and of her that sojourneth in her House, Jewels of Silver, and Jewels of Gold, and Raiment: and ye shall put them upon your Sons, and upon your Daughters; and ye shall spoil the Egyptians.

C H A P. IV.

1 Moses's Rod is turned into a Serpent: 6 His Hand is leprous: 10 He is loath to be sent: 14 Aaron is appointed to assist him. 21 God's Message to Pharaoh.

Ver. 1 **A**ND Moses answered and said, But behold, they will not believe me, nor hearken unto my Voice: for they will say, The LORD hath not appeared unto thee.

2 And the LORD said unto him, What is that in thy Hand? And he said, A ROD.

3 And he said, Cast it on the Ground; and he cast it on the Ground, and it became a SERPENT: and Moses fled from before it.

4 And the LORD said unto Moses, Put forth thine Hand, and take it by the Tail. And he put forth his Hand, and caught it, and it became a ROD in his Hand.

5 That they may BELIEVE that the LORD GOD of their Fathers, the GOD of Abraham, the GOD of Isaac, and the GOD of Jacob, hath APPEARED unto thee.

6 And the LORD said furthermore unto him, Put now thine Hand into thy Bosom; and he put his Hand into his Bosom; and when he took it out, behold, his Hand was leprous as Snow.

7 And he said, Put thy Hand into thy Bosom again: and he put his Hand into his Bosom again, and plucked it out of his Bosom, and behold, it was turned again as his other Flesh.

8 And it shall come pass, if they will not BELIEVE thee, neither hearken to the Voice of the first Sign, that they will believe the Voice of the latter Sign.

9 And

9 And it shall come to pass, if they will not BELIEVE also these two Signs, neither hearken unto thy Voice, that thou shalt take of the Water of the River, and pour it upon the dry Land : and the Water which thou takest out of the River, shall become Blood upon the dry Land.

10 And Moses said unto the LORD, O my Lord, I am not ELOQUENT, neither heretofore, nor since thou hast spoken unto thy Servant : but I AM SLOW of Speech, and of a slow Tongue.

11 * And the LORD said unto him, Who hath made Man's MOUTH ? or who maketh the DUMB, or DEAF, or the SEEING, or the BLIND ? have not I, the LORD ?

12 Now therefore go, and I will be with thy MOUTH, and teach thee what thou shalt say.

13 And he said, O my Lord, send I pray thee, by the Hand of him whom thou wilt send.

14 And the Anger of the LORD was kindled against Moses, and he said, Is not AARON the Levite thy Brother ? I know that he can speak well. And also, behold, he cometh forth to meet thee : and when he seeth thee, he will be glad in his Heart.

15 And thou shalt speak unto him, and put Words into his Mouth : and I will be with thy Mouth, and with his Mouth, and will teach ye what ye shall do.

16 And he shall be thy Spokesman unto the People : and he shall be, even he shall be to thee instead of a MOUTH, and thou shalt be to him instead of God.

* Isa. l. 4 The LORD God hath given me the Tongue of the Learned, that I should know how to speak a Word in Season to him that is weary : he wakeneth Morning by Morning : he wakeneth mine Ear to hear as the Learned.

Math. x. 19 When they deliver you up, take no Thought how, or what ye shall SPEAK, for it shall be GIVEN you in that same Hour, what ye shall SPEAK.

20 For it is not ye that SPEAK, but the SPIRIT of your FATHER, which SPEAKETH in you.

Luke xii. 11 When they bring you unto the Synagogues, and unto Magistrates, and Powers, take ye no Thought how, or what Thing ye shall ANSWER, or what ye shall say :

12 For the HOLY GHOST shall teach you in the same Hour, what ye ought to SAY.

1 Cor. i. 26 Ye see your Calling, Brethren, how that not many wise Men after the FLESH, not many MIGHTY, not many NOBLE are called.

27 But God hath chosen the FOOLISH Things of the World, to confound the WISE ; and God hath chosen the WEAK THINGS of the World, to confound the THINGS which are MIGHTY.

28 And base Things of the World, and Things which are despised, hath God chosen, yea, and Things which ARE NOT, hath God chosen, to bring to nought Things THAT ARE.

29 That no FLESH should GLORY in his Presence.

17 And

17 And thou shalt take this Rod in thine Hand, wherewith thou shalt do Signs.

18 And Moses went and returned to Jethro his Father-in-law, and said unto him, Let me go, I pray thee, and return unto my Brethren, which are in Egypt, and see whether they be yet alive. And Jethro said to Moses, Go in Peace.

19 * And the LORD said unto Moses in Midian, Go, * *Math. ii. 20* Arise, and take the YOUNG CHILD, and his Mother, and go into the Land of Israel, for they ARE DEAD which sought the young Child's Life. RETURN into Egypt : for all the Men are DEAD which sought thy LIFE.

20 And Moses took his Wife, and his Sons, and set them upon an Ass, and he returned to the Land of Egypt. And Moses took the Rod of God in his Hand.

21 And the LORD said unto Moses, When thou goest to return into Egypt, see that thou do all those WONDERS before Pharaoh, which I have put in thine Hand : but I will harden his Heart, that he shall not let the People go.

22 And thou shalt say unto Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD, Israel is my SON, even my First-born.

23 And I say unto thee, Let my SON go, that he may serve me : and if thou refuse to let him go, behold, I will SLAY thy Son, even thy FIRST-BORN.

27 And the LORD said to Aaron, Go into the Wilderness to meet Moses. And he went and met him in the Mount of God, and kissed him.

28 And MOSES told AARON all the WORDS of the LORD, who had sent him, and all the SIGNS which he had commanded him.

29 And MOSES and AARON went and gathered together all the Elders of the Children of Israel.

30 And AARON spake all the Words which the LORD had spoken unto Moses, and did the SIGNS in the Sight of the People.

31 And the People BELIEVED : and when they heard that the LORD had visited the Children of Israel, and that he had looked upon their AFFLICTION, then they BOWED their Heads and WORSHIPPED.

CHAP. V.

Pharaoh chideth Moses and Aaron : 5 He increaseth the Israelites Task. 22 Moses complaineth to GOD.

Ver. 1 **A**ND afterwards MOSES and AARON went in, and told Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD GOD of Israel, Let my People go, that they may hold a Feast unto me in the Wilderness.

2 And Pharaoh said, WHO is the LORD, that I should obey his Voice to let Israel go? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Israel go.

3 And they said, The GOD of the HEBREWS hath met with us: let us go, we pray thee, three Days Journey into the Desert, and sacrifice unto the LORD our GOD; lest he fall upon us with Pestilence, or with the Sword.

4 And the King of Egypt said unto them, Wherefore do ye, MOSES and AARON, let the People from their Works? get you unto your BURDENS.

5 And Pharaoh said, Behold, the People of the Land now are many, and you make them rest from their BURDENS.

6 And Pharaoh commanded the same Day the Task-masters of the People, and their Officers, saying,

7 Ye shall no more give the People Straw to make Brick, as heretofore: let them go and gather Straw for themselves.

8 And the Tale of the Bricks which they did make heretofore, you shall lay upon them; you shall not diminish ought thereof: for they be idle; therefore they cry, saying, Let us go and sacrifice to our GOD.

9 Let there more Work be laid upon the Men, that they may LABOUR therein: and let them not regard vain Words.

10 And the Task-masters of the People went out, and their Officers, and they spake to the People, saying, Thus saith Pharaoh, I will not give you Straw.

11 Go ye, get you Straw where you can find it: yet not ought of your WORK shall be DIMINISHED.

12 So the People were scattered abroad throughout all the Land of Egypt, to gather Stubble instead of Straw.

13 And the TASK-MASTERS hastened them, saying, Fulfil your Works, your daily TASKS, as when there was STRAW.

14 And

14 And the Officers of the Children of Israel, which Pharaoh's Task-masters had set over them, were beaten, and demanded, Wherefore have ye not fulfilled your Task in making Brick, both Yesterday and To-day, as heretofore?

15 Then the Officers of the Children of Israel, came and cried unto Pharaoh, saying, Wherefore dealest thou thus with thy Servants?

16 There is no STRAW given unto thy Servants, and they say to us, Make Brick : and behold thy Servants are BEATEN, but the Fault is in thy own People.

17 But he said, Ye are idle, ye are idle : therefore ye say, Let us go, and do Sacrifice to the LORD.

18 Go therefore now and work : for there shall no Straw be given, yet shall ye deliver the Tale of Bricks.

19 And the Officers of the Children of Israel did see that they were in evil Case, after it was said, Ye shall not diminish ought from your Bricks of your daily TASK.

20 And they met MOSES and AARON, who stood in the Way, as they came forth from Pharaoh.

21 And they said unto them, The LORD look upon you, and judge ; because you have made our Saviour to be abhorred in the Eyes of Pharaoh, and in the Eyes of his Servants, to put a Sword into their Hands to slay us.

22 And Moses returned unto the LORD, and said, Lord, wherefore hast thou so evil intreated this People ? why is it that thou hast sent me ?

23 For since I came to Pharaoh to speak in thy NAME, he hath done EVIL to this People ; neither hast thou delivered thy People at all.

C H A P. VI.

1 *GOD reneweth his Promise by the Name of JEHOVAH.*

14 *The Genealogy of Reuben,* 15 *of Simeon,* 16 *and of Levi.*

Ver. 1 **T**HEN the LORD said unto Moses, Now shalt thou see what I will do to Pharaoh : for with a strong Hand shall he let them go, and with a strong Hand shall he drive them out of this Land.

2 And God spake unto Moses, and said unto him, I AM the LORD.

3 And

3 * And I appeared unto ABRAHAM, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, by the Name of GOD ALMIGHTY, but by my Name * JEHOVAH was I not known to them.

* Rev. xii. 13 I am ALPHA, and OMEGA, the BEGINNING and the END, the FIRST and the LAST.

2 Cor. i. 20 All the Promises of GOD in CHRIST JESUS are in him YEA, and in him AMEN, unto the GLORY of GOD.

4 And I have also established my Covenant with them, to give them the Land of Canaan, the Land of their PILGRIMAGE, wherein they were Strangers.

5 And I have also heard the Groaning of the Children of Israel, whom the Egyptians keep in Bondage : and I have remembered my Covenant.

6 Wherefore say unto the Children of Israel, I am the LORD, and I will bring you out from under the Burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their BONDAGE : and I will redeem you with a stretched out Arm, and with great JUDGMENTS.

7 And I will take you to me for a PEOPLE, and I will be to you a GOD : and ye shall know that I am the LORD your GOD, which bringeth you out from under the Burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you in unto the Land concerning the which I did swear to give it, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob ; and I will give it you for an HERITAGE : I AM the LORD.

9 And Moses spake so unto the Children of Israel : but they HEARKNED not unto Moses, for ANGUISH of Spirit, and for cruel BONDAGE.

10 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

11 Go in, speak unto Pharaoh King of Egypt, that he let the Children of Israel go out of his Land.

12 And Moses spake before the LORD, saying, Behold, the Children of Israel have not HEARKNED unto me ; how then shall Pharaoh HEAR me, who am of UNCIRCUMCISED Lips?

13 And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, and gave them a CHARGE unto the Children of Israel, and unto Pharaoh King of Egypt ; to bring the Children of Israel out of the Land of Egypt.

* Note, The Jews never pronounced this glorious Name JEHOVAH but in their religious Worship : Which signifies GOD's being in, and of Himself, and being faithful in all his Words and Promises.

C H A P. VII

1 Moses is encouraged to go to Pharaoh : 8 His Rod is turned into a Serpent. 13 Pharaoh's Heart is hardened. 19 The River is turned into Blood.

Ver. 1 **A**ND the LORD said unto Moses, See, I have made thee God to Pharaoh : and Aaron thy Brother shall be thy Prophet.

2 And thou shalt speak all that I command thee : and Aaron thy Brother shall speak unto Pharaoh, that he send the Children of Israel out of his Land.

3 And I will harden Pharaoh's Heart, and multiply my SIGNS and my WONDERS in the Land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you, that I may lay my Hand upon Egypt, and bring forth mine Armies, and my People the Children of Israel, out of the Land of Egypt, by great JUDGMENTS.

5 And the Egyptians shall know, that I am the LORD, when I stretch forth mine Hand upon Egypt, and bring out the Children of Israel from among them.

6 And Moses and Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, so did they.

7 And Moses was FOURSORE Years old, and Aaron fourscore and three Years old, when they spake unto Pharaoh.

8 And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron, saying,

9 When Pharaoh shall speak unto you, saying, Shew a MIRACLE for you : then thou shalt say unto Aaron, Take thy ROD and cast it before Pharaoh, and it shall become a Serpent.

10 And Moses and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh, and they did so as the LORD had commanded : and Aaron cast down his Rod before Pharaoh, and before his Servants, and it became a SERPENT.

11 Then Pharaoh also called the Wise-men, and the Sorcerers : now the Magicians of Egypt, they also did in like Manner with their Inchantments.

12 For they cast down every Man his Rod, and they became Serpents : but Aaron's ROD swallowed up their Rods.

13 And

13 And he hardened Pharaoh's Heart, that he hearkened not unto them ; as the LORD had said.

14 And the LORD said unto Moses, Pharaoh's Heart is hardened, he refuseth to let the People go.

15 Get thee unto Pharaoh in the Morning, lo, he goeth out unto the Water, and thou shalt stand by the River's Brink against he come : and the Rod which was turned to a Serpent shalt thou take in thine Hand.

16 And thou shalt say unto him, The LORD GOD of the Hebrews hath sent me unto thee, saying, Let my People go, that they may serve me in the Wilderness : and behold, hitherto thou wouldest not hear.

17 Thus saith the LORD, In this thou shalt know that I am the LORD : behold, I will smite with the ROD that is in mine Hand, upon the Waters which are in the River, and they shall be turned to Blood.

18 And the Fish that is in the River shall die, and the River shall stink ; and the Egyptians will loath to drink of the Water of the River.

19 And the LORD spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Take thy ROD, and stretch out thine Hand upon the Waters of Egypt, upon their Streams, upon their Rivers, and upon their Ponds, and upon all their Pools of Water, that they may become BLOOD ; and that there may be BLOOD throughout all the Land of Egypt, both in Vessels of Wood, and in Vessels of Stone.

20 * And Moses and Aaron did so, as the LORD commanded : and he lift up the Rod, and smote the Waters that were in the River, in the Sight of Pharaoh, and in the Sight of his Servants : and all the Waters that were in the River, were turned to BLOOD.

21 And the Fish that was in the River, died : and the River stank, and the Egyptians could not drink of the Water of the River : and there was Blood throughout all the Land of Egypt.

22 And the Magicians of

* Psal. cv. 26 He sent Moses his Servant, and Aaron whom he had chosen.

27 They shewed his SIGNS among them, and WONDERS in the Land of HAM.

28 He sent DARKNESS, and made it dark : and they rebelled not against his Word.

29 He turned their WATERS into BLOOD, and slew their FISH.

30 Their Land brought forth FROGS in abundance, in the Chambers of their Kings.

31 He spake, and there came divers sorts of Flies, and Lice in all their Coasts.

32 He gave them HAIL for Rain : and flaming FIRE in their Land.

33 He smote their VINES also and their Fig-trees : and brake the Trees of their Coasts.

Egypt did so with their Inchantments : and Pharaoh's Heart was hardened, neither did he hearken unto them ; as the LORD had said.

23 And Pharaoh turned and went into his House, neither did he set his HEART to this also.

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the River for Water to drink : for they could not drink of the Water of the River.

25 And seven Days were fulfilled after that the LORD had smitten the River.

24 He spake, and the Locusts came : and Caterpillars, and that without Number,

25 And did eat up all the Herbs in their Land : and devoured the Fruit of their Ground.

26 He smote also all the FIRST-BORN in their Land : the CHIEF of all their STRONGHOLDS.

C H A P. VIII.

1 *Frogs are sent.* 16 *The Dust turned into Lice.* 20 *The Swarms of Flies.* 32 *Pharaoh is hardened.*

Ver. 1 **A**ND the LORD spake unto Moses, Go unto Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my People go, that they may serve me.

2 And if thou refuse to let them go, behold, I will smite all thy Borders with FROGS.

3 And the River shall bring forth FROGS abundantly, which shall go up and come into thine House, and into thy Bed-chamber, and upon thy Bed, and into the House of thy Servants, and upon thy People, and into thine Ovens, and into thy Kneading-troughs.

4 And the FROGS shall come up both on thee, and upon thy People, and upon all thy Servants.

5 And the LORD spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch forth thine Hand with thy ROD over the Streams, over the Rivers, and over the Ponds, and cause FROGS to come up upon the Land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron stretched out his Hand over the Waters of Egypt ; and the FROGS came up, and covered the Land of Egypt.

7 And the Magicians did so with their Inchantments, and brought up Frogs upon the Land of Egypt.

8 Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron, and said, Intreat the LORD that he may take away the Frogs from me, and from my People : and I will let the People go, that they may do Sacrifice unto the LORD,

9 And

9 And Moses said unto Pharaoh, Glory over me : when shall I intreat for thee, and for thy Servants, and for thy People, to destroy the Frogs from thee, and thy Houses, that they may remain in the River only ?

10 And he said, To-morrow. And he said, Be it according to thy Word : that thou mayest know, that there is none LIKE unto the LORD our God.

11 And the Frogs shall depart from thee, and from thy Houses, and from thy Servants, and from thy People ; they shall remain in the River only.

12 And Moses and Aaron went out from Pharaoh : and Moses CRIED unto the LORD, because of the Frogs which he had brought against Pharaoh.

13 And the LORD did according to the Word of Moses ; and the Frogs died out of the Houses, out of the Villages, and out of the Fields.

14 And they gathered them together upon Heaps : and the Land stank.

15 But when Pharaoh saw that there was RESPITE, he hardened his Heart, and hearkened not unto them ; as the LORD had said.

16 And the LORD said unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch out thy Rod, and smite the DUST of the Land, that it may become LICE throughout all the Land of Egypt.

17 And they did so ; for Aaron stretched out his Hand with his ROD, and smote the DUST of the Earth, and it became LICE, in Man and in Beast : all the Dust of the Land became Lice throughout all the Land of Egypt.

18 And the Magicians did so with their Incantments to bring forth Lice, but they could not : so there were LICE upon Man, and upon Beast.

19 Then the Magicians said unto Pharaoh, This is the FINGER of GOD : and Pharaoh's Heart was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them ; as the LORD had said.

20 And the LORD said unto Moses, Rise up early in the Morning, and stand before Pharaoh, (lo, he cometh forth to the Water) and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my People go, that they may serve me.

21 Else if thou wilt not let my People go, behold, I will send Swarms of FLIES upon thee, and upon thy Servants, and upon thy People, and into thy Houses : and the Houses of the Egyptians shall be full of Swarms of FLIES, and also the Ground whereon they are,

22 And

22 And I will sever in that Day the Land of GOSHEN, in which my People dwell, that no Swarms of FLIES shall be there ; to the End thou mayest know, that I AM the LORD in the Midst of the EARTH.

23 And I will put a Division between my People and thy People : To-morrow shall this Sign be.

24 And the LORD did so : and there came a grievous Swarm of FLIES into the House of Pharaoh, and into his Servants Houses, and into all the Land of Egypt : the Land was corrupted by reason of the Swarms of FLIES.

25 And Pharaoh called for Moses, and for Aaron, and said, Go ye, sacrifice to your GOD in the Land.

26 And Moses said, It is not meet so to do ; for we shall sacrifice the Abomination of the Egyptians to the LORD our GOD : Lo, shall we sacrifice the Abomination of the Egyptians before their Eyes, and will they not stone us ?

27 We will go three Days Journey into the Wilderness, and sacrifice to the LORD our GOD, as he shall COMMAND us.

28 And Pharaoh said, I will let you go, that ye may sacrifice to the LORD your GOD in the Wilderness ; only you shall not go very far away : intreat for me.

29 And Moses said, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will intreat the LORD, that the Swarms of Flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his Servants, and from his People, To-morrow : but let not Pharaoh deal deceitfully any more, in not letting the People go to sacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Moses went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

31 And the LORD did according to the Word of Moses ; and he removed the Swarms of FLIES from Pharaoh, from his Servants, and from his People : there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh HARDENED his HEART at this Time also, neither would he let the People go.

C H A P. IX.

1 *The Murrain of Beasts.* 8 *The Plague of Bails and Blains.*
22 *The Plague of Hail,*

Ver. 1 **T**HEN the LORD said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD GOD of the HEBREWS, Let my People go, that they may serve me. 2 For

2 For if thou refuse to let them go, and wilt hold them
still,

3 Behold, the Hand of the LORD is upon thy CATTLE
which is in the Field, upon the HORSES, upon the ASSES,
upon the CAMELS, upon the OXEN, and upon the SHEEP :
there shall be a very grievous Murrain.

4 And the LORD shall sever between the Cattle of Israel,
and the Cattle of Egypt : and there shall nothing die of all
that is the Childrens of Israel.

5 And the LORD appointed a set Time, saying, To-
morrow the LORD shall do this Thing in the Land.

6 And the LORD did that Thing on the Morrow, and
all the CATTLE of Egypt died : but of the CATTLE of the
Children of Israel died not ONE.

7 And Pharaoh sent, and behold, there was not one of
the Cattle of the Israelites dead. And the Heart of Pharaoh
was hardened, and he did not let the People go.

8 And the LORD said unto Moses, and unto Aaron, Take
to you Handfuls of Ashes of the Furnace, and let Moses
sprinkle it towards the Heaven in the Sight of Pharaoh.

9 And it shall become small Dust in all the Land of
Egypt, and shall be a BOYL breaking forth with Blains
upon Man, and upon Beast, throughout all the Land of
Egypt.

10 And they took ASHES of the Furnace, and stood be-
fore Pharaoh, and Moses sprinkled it up toward Heaven :
and it became a Boyl breaking forth with Blains upon Man
and upon Beast.

11 And the Magicians could not STAND before Moses,
because of the BOYL : for the Boyl was upon the Magicians,
and upon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardened the Heart of Pharaoh, and
he hearkened not unto them ; as the LORD had spoken unto
Moses.

13 And the LORD said unto Moses, Rise up early in the
Morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say unto him,
Thus saith the LORD GOD of the Hebrews, Let my People
go, that they may serve me.

14 For I will at this Time send all my PLAGUES upon
thine HEART, and upon thy Servants, and upon thy Peo-
ple : that thou mayest know that there is none LIKE me in
all the EARTH.

15 For now I will stretch out my Hand, that I may
smite

smite thee and thy People with PESTILENCE, and thou shalt be cut off from the Earth.

16 * And in very Deed for this Cause have I RAISED thee up, for to SHEW in thee my POWER; and that my NAME may be DECLARED throughout all the EARTH.

* *Exod. ix. 17* The SCRIPTURE saith unto Pharaoh, Even for this same Purpose, have I RAISED thee up, that I might SHEW my POWER in thee, and that my NAME may be DECLARED throughout all the EARTH.

18 Therefore hath he MERCY on whom he will have MERCY, and whom he will he HARDENETH.

17 As yet exaltest thou thyself against my People, that thou wilt not let them go?

18 Behold, To-morrow about this Time, I will cause it to rain a very grievous HAIL, such as hath not been in Egypt, since the Foundation thereof, even until now.

19 Send therefore now, and gather thy Cattle, and all that thou hast in the Field: for upon every Man and Beast which shall be found in the Field, and shall not be brought home, the HAIL shall come down upon them, and they shall die.

20 He that FEARED the WORD of the LORD among the Servants of Pharaoh, made his Servants and his Cattle flee into the Houses.

21 And he that REGARDED NOT the WORD of the LORD, left his Servants and his Cattle in the Field.

22 And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch forth thine Hand toward Heaven, that there may be Hail in all the Land of Egypt; upon Man and upon Beast, and upon every Herb of the Field, throughout the Land of Egypt.

23 And Moses stretched forth his Rod toward Heaven, and the LORD sent THUNDER and HAIL, and the FIRE ran along upon the Ground; and the LORD rained HAIL upon the Land of Egypt.

24 So there was HAIL, and FIRE mingled with the HAIL, very grievous, such as there was none like it in all the Land of Egypt, since it became a Nation.

26 Only in the Land of GOSHEN, where the Children of Israel were, was there NO HAIL.

27 And Pharaoh sent, and called for Moses and Aaron, and said unto them, I have sinned this Time: the LORD is RIGHTEOUS, and I and my People are WICKED.

28 INTREAT the LORD (for it is enough) that there be no more mighty THUNDERINGS and HAIL; and I will let you go, and ye shall stay no longer.

29 And

E X O D U S.

105

29 And Moses said unto him, As soon as I am gone out of the City, I will SPREAD abroad my Hands unto the LORD: and the THUNDER shall cease, neither shall there be any more HAIL; that thou mayest KNOW how that the EARTH is the LORD'S.

30 But as for thee, and thy Servants, I KNOW that ye will not yet FEAR the LORD GOD.

33 And Moses went out of the City from Pharaoh, and spread abroad his Hands unto the LORD: and the THUNDERS and HAIL ceased, and the Rain was not poured upon the Earth.

34 And when Pharaoh saw that the Rain, and the HAIL, and the THUNDERS were CEASED, he sinned yet more, and HARDENED his Heart, he and his Servants.

C H A P. X.

1 The Plague of Locusts, 21 and Darknes. 27 Pharaoh's Heart is yet hardened.

Ver. 1 **A**ND the LORD said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh: for I have hardened his Heart, and the Heart of his Servants; that I might shew these my SIGNS before him.

2 And that thou mayest tell in the Ears of thy SON, and of thy SON'S SON, what Things I have wrought in Egypt, and my SIGNS which I have done amongst them; that ye may KNOW how that I AM the LORD.

3 And Moses and Aaron came in unto Pharaoh, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD GOD of the Hebrews, How long wilt thou REFUSE to HUMBLE thyself before me? Let my People go, that they may serve me.

4 Else if thou refuse to let my People go, behold, Tomorrow will I bring the LOCUSTS into thy Coast.

5 And they shall cover the Face of the Earth, that one cannot be able to see the Earth: and they shall eat the RESIDUE of that which is escaped, which remaineth unto you from the HAIL.

6 And they shall fill thy Houses, and the Houses of all the Egyptians; which neither thy Fathers, nor thy Fathers Fathers have seen, since the Day that they were upon the Earth, unto this Day. And he turned himself, and went out from Pharaoh.

P

7 And

7 And Pharaoh's Servants said unto him, How long shall this MAN be a Snare unto us? Let the Men go, that they may serve the LORD their GOD : Knowest thou not yet that Egypt is DESTROYED?

8 And MOSES and AARON were brought again unto Pharaoh : and he said unto them, Go, serve the LORD your GOD : but who are they that shall go?

9 And Moses said, We will go with our Young, and with our Old, with our Sons, and with our Daughters; with our Flocks, and with our Herds will we go : for we must hold a Feast unto the LORD.

10 And he said unto them, Let the LORD be so with you, as I will let you go, and your Little ones : Look to it, for EVIL is before you.

11 Not so : go now ye that are Men, and serve the LORD, for that you did desire. And they were DRIVEN out from Pharaoh's Presence.

12 And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine Hand over the Land of Egypt for the Locusts, that they may come up upon the Land of Egypt, and eat every Herb of the Land, even all that the HAIL hath left.

13 And Moses stretched forth his Rod over the Land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an East-wind upon the Land all that Day, and all that Night : and when it was Morning, the East-wind brought the Locusts.

14 And the Locusts went up over all the Land of Egypt, and rested in all the Coasts of Egypt : very grievous were they ; before them there were no such Locusts as they, neither after them shall be such.

15 For they covered the Face of the whole Earth, so that the Land was DARKENED, and they did eat every Herb : and there remained not any GREEN THING in the Trees, or in the Herbs of THE FIELD, through all the Land of Egypt.

16 Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron in HASTE ; and he said, I have SINNED against the LORD your GOD, and against you.

17 Now therefore forgive, I pray thee, my Sin only this once, and intreat the LORD your GOD, that he may take away from me this DEATH ONLY.

18 And he went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

19 And the LORD turned a mighty strong West-wind, which

which took away the Locusts, and cast them into the Red Sea : there remained not one LOCUST in all the Coasts of Egypt.

20 But the LORD hardened Pharaoh's Deart, so that he would not let the Children of Israel go.

21 And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine Hand toward HEAVEN, that there may be DARKNESS over the Land of Egypt, even DARKNESS which may BE FELT.

22 ¹ And Moses stretched forth his Hand toward Heaven : and there was a thick DARKNESS in all the Land of Egypt THREE DAYS.

¹ Psal. cv. 28 He sent DARKNESS, and made it dark : and they rebelled not against his Word.

23 They SAW not one another, neither rose any from his Place for three Days : but all the Children of Israel had LIGHT in their Dwellings.

24 And Pharaoh called unto Moses, and said, Go ye, serve the LORD ; only let your Flocks and your Herds be stayed : let your Little ones also go with you.

25 And Moses said, Thou must give us also Sacrifices, and Burnt-offerings, that we may sacrifice unto the LORD our God.

26 Our Cattle also shall go with us ; there shall not an Hoof be left BEHIND : for thereof must we take to serve the LORD our GOD ; and we know not with what we must serve the LORD until we come thither.

27 But the LORD hardened Pharaoh's Heart, and he would not let them go.

28 And Pharaoh said unto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thyself, see my FACE no MORE : for in that Day thou seest my Face, thou shalt DIE.

29 And MOSES said, Thou hast spoken well, I will see thy FACE again no MORE.

C H A P. XI.

1 *God's Message to the Israelites to borrow Jewels of their Neighbours.* 4 *The Death of the First-born is threatened.*

Ver. 1 **A**ND the LORD said unto Moses, Yet will I bring one PLAGUE more upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt ; afterwards he will let you GO hence : when he shall let you go, he shall surely thrust you out hence altogether.

P 2

2 Speak

2 Speak now in the Ears of the People, and let every Man borrow of his Neighbour, and every Woman of her Neighbour, Jewels of Silver, and Jewels of Gold.

3 And the LORD gave the People FAVOUR in the Sight of the Egyptians. Moreover, the Man MOSES was very GREAT in the Land of Egypt, in the Sight of Pharaoh's Servants, and in the Sight of the People.

4 And Moses said, Thus saith the LORD, About Midnight will I go out into the midst of Egypt.

5 And all the FIRST-BORN in the Land of Egypt shall DIE, from the FIRST-BORN of Pharaoh, that sitteth upon his THRONE, even unto the First-born of the Maid-servant that is behind the Mill; and all the First-born of Beasts.

6 And there shall be a great CRY throughout all the Land of Egypt, such as there was none like it, nor shall be like it any more.

7 But against any of the Children of Israel shall not a DOG move his TONGUE against Man or Beast: that ye may KNOW how that the LORD doth put a DIFFERENCE between the EGYPTIANS and ISRAEL.

8 And all these thy Servants shall come down unto me, and bow down themselves unto me, saying, Get thee out, and all the People that follow thee; and after that I will go out: and he went out from Pharaoh in a GREAT ANGER.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you; that my WONDERS may be multiplied in the Land of Egypt.

10 And Moses and Aaron did all these WONDERS before Pharaoh: and the LORD hardened Pharaoh's Heart, so that he would not let the Children of Israel go.

C H A P. XII.

3 *The Passover is instituted.* 29 *The First-born are slain.*
31 *The Israelites are driven out of the Land.*

Ver. 1 **A**ND the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in the Land of Egypt, saying,

2 This Month shall be unto you the Beginning of Months: it shall be the first Month of the Year to you.

3 Speak ye unto all the Congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth Day of this Month they shall take to them every

every Man a LAMB, according to the House of their Fathers, a LAMB for an House.

4 And if the Household be too little for the Lamb, let him and his Neighbour next unto his House, take it according to the Number of the Souls ; every Man according to his Eating, shall make your Count for the Lamb.

5 Your LAMB shall be without BLEMISH, a Male of the first Year : ye shall take it out from the Sheep, or from the Goats.

6 And ye shall keep it up until the fourteenth Day of the same Month : and the whole Assembly of the Congregation of Israel shall kill it in the Evening.

7 And they shall take of the BLOOD, and strike it on the two SIDE-POSTS, and on the upper DOOR-POST of the Houses, wherein they shall eat it.

8 And they shall eat the Flesh in that Night ; roast with FIRE, and UNLEAVENED BREAD, and with BITTER HERBS they shall eat it.

9 Eat not of it raw, nor sodden at all with Water, but roast with Fire : his Head with his Legs, and with the Purtenance thereof.

10 And ye shall let nothing of it remain until the Morning : and that which remaineth of it until the Morning, ye shall burn with Fire.

11 And thus shall ye eat it ; with your Loyns girded, with your Shoes on your Feet, and your Staff in your Hand : and ye shall eat it in HASTE ; it is the LORD'S PASSOVER.

12 For I will PASS through the Land of Egypt this Night, and will SMITE all the FIRST-BORN in the Land of Egypt, both MAN and BEAST : and against all the Gods of Egypt I will execute JUDGMENT ; I AM the LORD.

13 And the BLOOD shall be to you for a TOKEN upon the Houses where you are : and when I SEE the BLOOD, I will PASS OVER you, and the PLAGUE shall not be upon you to DESTROY you, when I SMITE the Land of Egypt.

14 And this Day shall be unto you for a MEMORIAL ; and you shall keep it a FEAST to the LORD throughout your Generations : you shall keep it a FEAST by an ORDINANCE for ever.

15 Seven Days shall ye eat UNLEAVENED Bread, even the first Day ye shall put away Leaven out of your Houses : for whosoever eateth leavened Bread, from the first Day until

until the seventh Day, that Soul shall be cut off from Israel.

17 And ye shall observe the Feast of unleavened Bread; for in this self-same Day have I BROUGHT your ARMIES out of the Land of Egypt: therefore shall ye OBSERVE this DAY in your Generations, by an Ordinance for ever.

18 In the first Month, on the fourteenth Day of the Month at Even, ye shall eat unleavened Bread, until the one and twentieth Day of the Month at Even.

21 Then Moses called for all the Elders of Israel, and said unto them, Draw out and take you a LAMB, according to your Families, and KILL the PASSOVER.

22 And ye shall take a Bunch of Hyssop, and dip it in the BLOOD that is in the Basin, and strike the LINTEL and the two SIDE-POSTS with the BLOOD that is in the Basin: and none of you shall go out at the Door of his House until the Morning.

23 For the LORD will pass through to SMITE the Egyptians, and when he SEETH the BLOOD upon the Lintel, and on the two Side-posts, the LORD will PASS OVER the Door, and will not suffer the DESTROYER to come in unto your Houses to SMITE you.

24 And ye shall observe this Thing for an Ordinance to thee, and to thy Sons for ever.

25 And it shall come to pass, when ye be come to the Land, which the LORD will give you, according as he hath promised, that ye shall keep this Service.

26 And it shall come to pass, when your CHILDREN shall say unto you, What mean you by this Service?

27 That ye shall say, It is the SACRIFICE of the LORD'S PASSOVER, who PASSED OVER the Houses of the Children of Israel in Egypt, when he SMOTE the Egyptians, and DELIVERED our Houses. And the People bowed the Head, and WORSHIPPED.

28 And the Children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

29 And it came to pass, that at MIDNIGHT the LORD SMOTE all the FIRST-BORN in the Land of Egypt, from the FIRST-BORN of Pharaoh, that sat on his Throne, unto the First-born of the Captive that was in the Dungeon; and all the First-born of Cattle.

30 And Pharaoh ROSE up in the Night, he and all his Servants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great Cry in
in

In Egypt : for there was not a House where there was not one DEAD.

31 And he called for Moses and Aaron by NIGHT, and said, Rise up, and GET you forth from amongst my People, both you and the Children of Israel : and go serve the LORD, as ye have said.

32 Also take your Flocks, and your Herds, as ye have said, and be gone : and bless me also.

33 And the Egyptians were URGENT upon the People, that they might send them out of the Land in haste : for they said, We be all DEAD MEN.

34 And the People took their Dough before it was leavened, their Kneading-troughs being bound up in their Cloaths upon their Shoulders.

35 And the Children of Israel did according to the Word of Moses : and they borrowed of the Egyptians Jewels of Silver, and Jewels of Gold, and Raiment.

36 And the LORD gave the People Favour in the Sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent unto them such Things as they required : and they spoiled the Egyptians.

37 And the Children of Israel journeyed from Rameses to Succoth, about six hundred thousand on Foot that were Men, besides Children.

38 And a mixed Multitude went up also with them ; and Flocks, and Herds, even very much Cattle.

39 And they baked unleavened Cakes of the Dough, which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leavened : because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselves any Victual.

40 Now the sojourning of the Children of Israel, who dwelt in Egypt, was four hundred and thirty Years.

41 And it came to pass at the End of the FOUR HUNDRED and THIRTY Years, even the SELF-SAME DAY it came to pass, that all the Host of the LORD went out from the Land of Egypt.

42 ² It is a NIGHT to be much observed unto the LORD, for bringing them out from the Land of Egypt : this is that NIGHT of the LORD to be OBSERVED of all the Children of Israel in their Generations.

¹ Heb. xi. 28 Through FAITH he kept the PASSOVER, and the SPRINKLING of BLOOD, lest he that DESTROYED the FIRST-BORN should touch them.

² 1 Cor. v. 7 Purge out the old Leaven, that ye may be a new Lump, as ye are unleavened, For even CHRIST OUR PASSOVER is SACRIFICED for us.

43 And

43 And the LORD said unto Moses and Aaron, This is the Ordinance of the PASSOVER : there shall no Stranger or uncircumcised Person eat thereof.

47 All the Congregation of Israel shall keep it.

50 Thus did all the Children of Israel ; as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

51 And it came to pass the SELF-SAME DAY, that the LORD did BRING the Children of Israel out of the Land of Egypt, by their Armies.

8 Therefore let us keep the FEAST not with OLD LEAVEN, neither with the LEAVEN of MALICE and WICKEDNESS, but with the UNLEAVENED BREAD of SINCERITY and TRUTH.

1 Pet. i. 2 Elect according to the Foreknowledge of God the FATHER through SANCTIFICATION of the SPIRIT unto Obedience, and SPRINKLING of the BLOOD of JESUS CHRIST : Grace unto you, and Peace be multiplied.

18 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not REDEEMED with corruptible Things, as SILVER and GOLD, from your VAIN CONVERSATION received by Tradition from your Fathers.

19 But with the PRECIOUS BLOOD of CHRIST, as of a LAMB without BLEMISH and without SPOT.

20 Who verily was FORE-ORDAINED before the FOUNDATION of the WORLD, but was manifest in these last Times for you ;

21 Who by him do BELIEVE in God that RAISED him up from the DEAD, and gave him GLORY, that your FAITH and HOPE might be in God.

John i. 29 John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold, the LAMB of God, which taketh away the SIN of the World.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him of whom MOSES in the LAW and the PROPHETS did write, JESUS of NAZARETH. Luke xxii. 7 Then came the Day of UNLEAVENED BREAD, when the PASSOVER must be KILLED.

14 And when the HOUR was come, he sat down, and the twelve Apostles with him.

15 And he said unto them, With Desire I have desired to eat this PASSOVER with you before I SUFFER.

16 For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, until it be fulfilled in the KINGDOM of God.

Rev. v. 8 When he had taken the Book, the four Beasts, and four and twenty Elders fell down before the LAMB, having every one of them Harps, and golden Vials full of ODOURS, which are the PRAYERS of SAINTS.

9 And they sung a new Song, saying, Thou art WORTHY to take the Book, and to open the Seals thereof : for thou wast SLAIN, and hast REDEEMED us to God by thy BLOOD, out of every Kindred, and Tongue, and People, and Nation.

10 And hast made us unto our God, KINGS and PRIESTS.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the Voice of many ANGELS round about the THRONE, and the Beasts, and the Elders : and the Number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands ;

12 Saying with a loud Voice, Worthy is the LAMB that was SLAIN, to receive POWER, and RICHES, and WISDOM, and STRENGTH, and HONOUR, and GLORY, and BLESSING.

13 And every CREATURE which is in HEAVEN, and on the EARTH, and under the Earth, and such as are in the SEA, and all that are in them, heard I, saying, BLESSING, and HONOUR, and GLORY, and POWER, be unto him that sitteth upon the THRONE, and unto the LAMB for ever and ever.

Rev. xiii. 8 The LAMB SLAIN from the FOUNDATION of the WORLD.

The




The Fourth Period :

From the Deliverance of the Israelites from Egypt, to the building of the Temple at Jerusalem by Solomon, containing about the Space of 430 Years.

C H A P. XIII.

1 The First-born sanctified to God. 3 The Memorial of the Passover. 17 The Israelites go out of Egypt : 21 God guideth them by a Pillar of a Cloud, and Fire.

- Ver. 1  ND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
- 2 SANCTIFY unto me all the First-born, whatsoever openeth the Womb among the Children of Israel, both of Man and of Beast : it is mine.
- 3 And Moses said unto the People, Remember this DAY in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the House of BONDAGE ; for by STRENGTH of Hand the LORD brought you out from this Place : there shall no leavened Bread be eaten.
- 4 This Day came ye out, in the Month Abib.
- 5 And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the Land which he sware unto thy Fathers, that thou shalt keep this SERVICE in this MONTH.
- 7 Unleavened Bread shall be eaten seven Days : and there shall no leavened Bread be seen with thee, neither shall there be Leaven seen with thee in all thy Quarters.
- 8 * And thou shalt shew thy SON in that Day, saying, This is done because of that which the LORD did unto me, when I came forth out of Egypt.
- 9 And it shall be for a SIGN unto thee upon thine
- * *Psal. lxxviii. 1 Give ear, O my People, to my Law : incline your Ears to the Words of my Mouth. 2 I will open my Mouth in a Parable : I will utter dark Sayings of Old ; 3 Which we have heard, and known, and our FATHERS have told us. 4 We will not hide them from*

Q Hand,

Hand, and for a MEMORIAL between thine Eyes; that the LORD'S LAW may be in thy Mouth: for with a strong Hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou shalt therefore keep this Ordinance in his Season from Year to Year.

11 And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the Land of the Canaanites, as he sware unto thee and to thy Fathers, and shall give it thee.

14 And it shall be when thy Son asketh thee in Time to come, saying, What is this? that thou shalt say unto him, By STRENGTH of HAND the LORD brought us out from Egypt, from the House of BONDAGE.

15 ^b And it came to pass when Pharaoh would hardly let us go, that the LORD slew all the First-born in the Land of Egypt, both the First-born of Man, and the First-born of Beast: therefore I sacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the Matrix, being Males; but all the First-born of my Children, I redeem.

16 And it shall be for a Token upon thine Hand, and for Frontlets between thine Eyes: for by Strength of Hand the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt.

17 And it came to pass, when Pharaoh had let the People go, that GOD led them not through the Way of the Land of the Philistines, although that was NEAR: for GOD said, Lest peradventure the People repent when they see War, and they return to Egypt.

18 But GOD led the People about, through the Way of the Wilderness of the Red Sea: and the Children of Israel went up harnessed out of the Land of Egypt.

19 And Moses took the Bones of Joseph with him: for he had straitly sworn the Children of Israel, saying, GOD will surely VISIT you; and ye shall carry up my Bones away hence with you.

20 And they took their Journey from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the Edge of the Wilderness.

their CHILDREN, shewing to the Generation to come, the Praises of the LORD; and his Strength, and his wonderful Works that he hath done.

5 For he established a Testimony in Jacob, and appointed a Law in Israel, which he commanded our FATHERS that they should make them KNOWN to their CHILDREN.

6 That the GENERATION to come might KNOW them, even the Child en which should be born: who should arise, and declare them to their CHILDREN:

7 That they might set their HOPE in GOD, and not forget the Works of GOD: but KEEP his COMMANDMENTS.

^b *Psalm cv. 38* Egypt was glad when they departed: for the Fear of them fell upon them.

43 And he brought forth his People with Joy, and his Chosen with Gladness.

21 And

21 And the LORD went before them by Day in a PILLAR of a CLOUD, to LEAD them the WAY; and by NIGHT in a PILLAR of FIRE, to give them LIGHT: to go by DAY and NIGHT.

22 And he took not away the PILLAR of the CLOUD by DAY, nor the PILLAR of FIRE by NIGHT, from before the People.

C H A P. XIV.

5 *Pharaoh's Pursuit.* 10 *The Israelites murmur:* 21 *They pass through the Red Sea.* 23 *The Egyptians are drowned.*

Ver. 1 **A**ND ^c the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the Children of Israel, that they turn and encamp before Pi-hahiroth, between Migdol and the Sea, over-against Baal-zephon: before it shall ye encamp by the Sea.

3 For Pharaoh will say of the Children of Israel, They are entangled in the Land, the Wilderness hath shut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaoh's Heart, that he shall follow after them, and I will be HONOURED upon Pharaoh, and upon all the Host; that the Egyptians may know that I AM the LORD. And they did so.

5 And it was told the King of Egypt, that the People fled: and the Heart of Pharaoh and of his Servants was turned against the People, and they said, Why have we done this, that we have let Israel go from SERVING US?

^c *Psal. cvi.* 6 We have sinned with our Fathers: we have committed Iniquity, we have done wickedly.

7 Our Fathers understood not thy Wonders in Egypt, they remembered not the multitude of thy Mercies, but provoked him at the Sea, even at the Red Sea.

8 Nevertheless, he SAVED them for his Name's sake: that he might make his MIGHTY POWER to be known.

9 He rebuked the Red Sea also, and it was dried up: so he led them through the Depths as through the Wilderness.

10 And he SAVED them from the Hand of him that hated them: and REDEEMED them from the Hand of the Enemy.

11 And the Waters covered their Enemies: there was not one of them LEFT.

12 Then BELIEVED they his WORDS, they sang his PRAISE.

Psal. lxxiv. 13 Thou didst divide the SEA by thy Strength: thou brakest the Heads of the Dragons in the Waters.

14 Thou brakest the Heads of Leviathan in Pieces, and gavest him to be Meat to the People inhabiting the Wilderness.

Psal. cxlv. 1 When Israel went out of Egypt, the House of Jacob from a People of strange Language;

2 Judah was his SANCTUARY, and Israel his Dominion.

3 The SEA saw it, and FLED; Jordan was driven back.

Heb. xi. 29 By FAITH they passed through the Red Sea as by dry Land;

6 And he made ready his Chariot, and took his People with him.

7 And he took fix hundred chosen Chariots, and all the Chariots of Egypt, and Captains over every one of them.

9 But the Egyptians pursued after them, (all the Horses and Chariots of Pharaoh, and his Horsemen, and his Army) and overtook them encamping by the Sea, beside Pi-hahiroth before Baal-ze-phon.

10 And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the Children of Israel lift up their Eyes, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were SORE AFRAID: and the Children of Israel CRIED out unto the LORD.

11 And they said unto Moses, Because there were no Graves in Egypt, hast thou taken us away to die in the Wilderness? Wherefore hast thou dealt thus with us, to carry us forth out of Egypt?

12 Is not this the Word that we did tell thee in Egypt, saying, Let us alone, that we may serve the Egyptians? For it had been better for us to serve the Egyptians, than that we should die in the Wilderness.

13 And Moses said unto the People, Fear ye not, stand still, and see the Salvation of the LORD, which he will shew to you To-day: for the Egyptians whom ye have seen To-day, ye shall see them again no more for ever.

14 The LORD shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your Peace.

15 And the LORD said unto Moses, Wherefore criest thou unto me? Speak unto the Children of Israel, that they go FORWARD.

16 But LIFT THOU up thy ROD, and stretch out thine Hand over the SEA, and DIVIDE it, and the Children of Israel shall go on DRY GROUND* through the midst of the Sea.

17 And I, behold I, will harden the Hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall follow them, and I will get me Honour upon Pharaoh, and upon all his Host, upon his Chariots, and upon his Horsemen,

which the Egyptians assaying to do, were DROWNED.

Psal. lxxvii. 14 Thou art the God that doest WONDERS; thou hast declared thy Strength among the People.

15 Thou hast with thine Arm RENDERED thy People, the Sons of Jacob and Joseph.

16 The WATERS saw thee, O God, the WATERS saw thee: they were AFRAID; the Depths also were troubled.

1 *Cor. x.* 1 I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our FATHERS were under the CLOUD, and all passed through the SEA;

2 And were all BAPTIZED unto Moses, in the CLOUD, and in the SEA.

† 8 And

18 And the Egyptians shall know that I AM the LORD, when I have gotten me Honour upon Pharaoh, upon his Chariots, and upon his Horsemen.

19 And the ANGEL of GOD which went before the Camp of Israel, removed and went behind them; and the PILLAR of the CLOUD went from before their Face, and stood behind them.

20 And it came between the Camp of the Egyptians, and the Camp of Israel, and it was a CLOUD and DARKNESS to them, but it gave LIGHT by NIGHT to these: so that the one came not near the other all the Night.

21 And Moses STRETCHED out his HAND over the SEA, and the LORD caused the Sea to GO BACK by a strong East-wind all that Night, and made the SEA DRY LAND, and the Waters were divided.

22 And the Children of Israel went into the MIDST of the SEA upon the DRY Ground: and the Waters were a Wall unto them on their Right Hand, and on their Left.

23 And the Egyptians pursued, and went in after them, to the midst of the Sea, even all Pharaoh's Horses, his Chariots, and his Horsemen.

24 And it came to pass, that in the Morning-watch, the LORD looked unto the Host of the Egyptians, through the Pillar of Fire and of the Cloud, and TROUBLED the Host of the Egyptians,

25 And took off their Chariot-wheels, that they DRAVE them HEAVILY: so that the Egyptians said, Let us FLEE from the Face of Israel; for the LORD FIGHTETH for them against the Egyptians.

26 And the LORD said unto Moses, STRETCH out thine Hand over the SEA, that the Waters may come again upon the Egyptians, upon their Chariots, and upon their Horsemen.

27 And Moses STRETCHED forth his Hand over the SEA, and the SEA RETURNED to his STRENGTH when the Morning appeared, and the Egyptians fled against it: and the LORD overthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the Sea.

28 And the Waters returned and covered the Chariots, and the Horsemen, and all the Host of Pharaoh that came into the Sea after them: there remained not so much as one of them.

29 But the Children of Israel walked upon dry Land in the midst of the Sea: and the Waters were a Wall unto them on their Right Hand and on their Left.

30 Thus

30 Thus the LORD SAVED ISRAEL that Day out of the Hand of the Egyptians : and Israel saw the Egyptians dead upon the Sea-shore:

31 And Israel saw that GREAT WORK which the LORD did upon the Egyptians : and the People FEARED the LORD, and BELIEVED the LORD, and his Servant Moses.

C H A P. XV.

1 *Moses's Song.* 22 *The People want Water.* 23 *The Waters at Marah are bitter, 25 are sweetned.*

Ver. 1 **T**HEN^d SANG MOSES and the Children of Israel this SONG unto the LORD, and spake, saying, I will sing unto the LORD, for he hath TRIUMPHED gloriously ; the Horse and his Rider hath he thrown into the Sea.

2 The LORD is my STRENGTH and SONG, and he is become my SALVATION : he is my GOD, and I will prepare him an Habitation ; my Father's GOD and I will EXALT him.

3 The LORD is a MAN of War : the LORD is his Name.

4 Pharaoh's Chariots and his Host hath he cast into the Sea : his chosen Captains also are drowned in the Red Sea.

5 The Depths have covered them : they sank in the Bottom as a Stone.

6 THY RIGHT HAND, O LORD, is become glorious in Power : THY RIGHT HAND, O LORD, hath dashed in pieces the Enemy.

^d Isa. xiii. 1 And in that Day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee : though thou wast ANGRY with me, thine Anger is turned away, and thou COMFORTEDST me.

2 Behold, GOD is my SALVATION : I will TRUST, and not be afraid ; for the LORD JEHOVAH is my STRENGTH and my SONG, he also is become my SALVATION.

3 Therefore with Joy shall ye draw Water out of the WELLS of SALVATION.

4 And in that Day shall ye say, Praise the LORD, call upon his Name, declare his DOINGS among the People, make mention that his NAME is EXALTED.

5 Sing unto the LORD ; for he hath done EXCELLANT THINGS : this is known in all the Earth.

6 CRY out and shout, thou Inhabitant of ZION, for Great is the HOLY ONE of Israel in the midst of thee.

Psal. lxxxix. 1 I will SING of the MERCIES of the LORD for ever : with my Mouth will I make known thy FAITHFULNESS to all Generations.

2 For I have said, MERCY shall be built up for EVER : thy Faithfulness shalt thou establish in the very Heavens.

3 And the HEAVENS shall praise thy WONDERS, O LORD : thy FAITHFULNESS also in the Congregation of the Saints.

4 For who in the HEAVEN can be COMPARED unto the LORD ? who among the Sons of the Mighty can be likened unto the LORD ?

5 God is greatly to be feared in

7 And

7 And in the GREATNESS of thine EXCELLENCY thou hast OVERTHROWN them that rose up against thee : thou sentest forth thy Wrath, which consumed them as Stubble.

8 And with the Blast of thy Nostrils the WATERS were gathered together : the FLOODS stood upright as an HEAP, and the DEPTHS were congealed in the Heart of the Sea.

9 The ENEMY said, I will PURSUE, I will overtake, I will divide the Spoil : my LUST shall be satisfied upon them, I will draw my Sword, my HAND shall DESTROY them.

10 Thou didst blow with thy Wind, the SEA covered them : they SANK as Lead in the mighty Waters.

11 Who is LIKE unto thee, O LORD, among the Gods ? who is like thee, GLORIOUS in HOLINESS, FEARFUL in PRAISES, doing WONDERS.

12 Thou STRETCHEDST out thy Right HAND, the Earth swallowed them.

13 Thou in thy MERCY hast led forth the PEOPLE which thou hast REDEEMED : thou hast GUIDED them in thy Strength unto thy holy Habitation.

14 The People, shall hear and be afraid : Sorrow shall take hold on the Inhabitants of Palestina.

15 Then the Dukes of Edom shall be amazed, the mighty Men of Moab, trembling shall take hold upon them : all the Inhabitants of Canaan shall melt away.

the Assembly of the Saints : and to be had in Reverence of all them that are about him.

8 O LORD GOD of Hosts, who is a STRONG LORD like unto thee ? or to thy FAITHFULNESS round about thee ?

9 Thou RULEST the RAGING of the SEA : when the Waves thereof arise, thou stillest them.

10 Thou hast broken RAHAB in pieces, as one that is SLAIN : thou hast SCATTERED thine ENEMIES with thy STRONG ARM.

11 The HEAVENS are THINE, the EARTH also is THINE : as for the World, and the Fulness thereof, thou hast FOUNDED them.

12 Thou hast a MIGHTY ARM : STRONG is thy HAND, and high is thy Right Hand.

13 JUSTICE and Judgment are thy Habitation of thy THRONE : MERCY and TRUTH shall go before thy Face.

14 BLESSED is the PEOPLE that know the joyful SOUND : they shall WALK, O LORD, in the LIGHT of thy COUNTENANCE.

15 In thy NAME shall they REJOICE all the Day : and in thy RIGHTEOUSNESS shall they be EXALTED.

16 For thou art the GLORY of their STRENGTH : and in thy FAVOUR our Horn shall be EXALTED.

17 For the LORD is our DEFENCE : and the HOLY ONE of Israel is our KING.

Rev. xv. 3 They sung the SONG of MOSES the Servant of God, and the SONG of the LAMB, saying, GREAT and MARVELLOUS are thy WORKS, LORD GOD ALMIGHTY ; JUST and TRUE ARE thy WAYS, thou KING of SAINTS ;

4 Who shall not FEAR thee, O LORD, and GLORIFY thy Name ? for thou only art HOLY : for all Nations shall come and WORSHIP before thee ; for thy JUDGMENTS are made manifest.

16 Fear and Dread shall fall upon them, by the GREATNESS of thine ARM they shall be as still as a Stone : till thy People pass over, O LORD, till the People pass over which thou hast purchased.

17 Thou shalt bring them in, and plant them in the Mountain of thine INHERITANCE, in the Place, O LORD, which thou hast made for thee to dwell in : in the Sanctuary, O LORD, which thy Hands have established.

18 * The LORD shall REIGN for EVER and EVER.

19 For the Horse of Pharaoh went in with his Chariots, and with his Horsemen into the Sea, and the LORD brought again the Waters of the Sea upon them : but the Children of Israel went on dry Land in the midst of the Sea.

* Psal. cxlvi. 10 The LORD shall REIGN for EVER, even thy God, O Zion, unto ALL GENERATIONS. Praise ye the LORD.

Rev. xi. 15 The Seventh Angel sounded, and there were great Voices in Heaven, saying, The Kingdoms of this World are become the Kingdoms of our LORD, and of his CHRIST, and he shall REIGN for EVER and EVER.

20 And Miriam the Prophetess, the Sister of Aaron, took a Timbrel in her Hand ; and all the Women went out after her, with Timbrels and with Dances.

21 And Miriam answered them, SING YE to the LORD, for he hath TRIUMPHED gloriously ; the Horse and his Rider hath he thrown into the SEA.

22 So Moses brought Israel from the Red Sea, and they went out into the Wilderness of SHUR : and they went three Days in the Wilderness, and found NO WATER.

23 And when they came to Marah, they could not drink of the Waters of Marah, for they were bitter : therefore the Name of it was called Marah.

24 And the People MURMURED against Moses, saying, What shall we drink ?

25 And he CRIED unto the LORD, and the LORD shewed him a Tree, which when he had cast into the Waters, the WATERS were made SWEET : there he made for them a Statute, and an Ordinance, and there he PROVED them,

26 And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken unto the VOICE of the LORD thy GOD, and wilt do that which is right in his Sight, and wilt give Ear to his Commandments, and keep all his Statutes ; I will put none of these Diseases upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians : for I am the LORD that HEALETH thee.

27 And

27 And they came to Elim, where were twelve Wells of Water, and threescore and ten Palm-trees : and they encamped there by the Waters.

C H A P. XVI.

1 *The Israelites come to Sin ; 2 murmur for want of Bread.*
11 *Quails are sent, 14 and Manna.*

Ver. 1 **A**ND they took their Journey from Elim, and all the Congregation of the Children of Israel came unto the Wilderness of Sin, which is between Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth Day of the second Month, after their departing out of the Land of Egypt.

2 And the whole Congregation of the Children of Israel MURMURED against Moses and Aaron in the Wilderness.

3 And the Children of Israel said unto them, Would to GOD we had DIED by the Hand of the LORD in the Land of Egypt, when we sat by the Flesh-pots, and when we did eat bread to the Full : for ye have brought us forth into this Wilderness to KILL this whole Assembly with HUNGER.

4 Then said the LORD unto Moses, Behold, I will RAIN BREAD from HEAVEN for you ; and the People shall go out and gather a certain Rate every Day, that I may PROVE them, whether they will WALK in my LAW, or NO.

5 And it shall come to pass, that on the sixth Day, they shall prepare that which they bring in ; and it shall be twice as much as they gather daily.

6 And Moses and Aaron said unto all the Children of Israel, At Even, then ye shall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the Land of Egypt.

7 And in the Morning, then ye shall see the GLORY of the LORD ; for that he heareth your MURMURINGS against the LORD, and WHAT ARE we, that ye murmur against us.

8 And Moses said, This shall be when the LORD shall give you in the Evening Flesh to eat, and in the Morning Bread to the Full ; for that the LORD heareth your Murmurings which ye murmur against him : And what are we ? your MURMURINGS are not against US, but AGAINST the LORD.

9 And Moses spake unto Aaron, Say unto all the Congregation of the Children of Israel, Come near before the LORD ; for he hath heard your Murmurings.

R

10 And

10 And it came to pass as Aaron spake unto the whole Congregation of the Children of Israel, that they looked toward the Wilderness, and behold, the GLORY of the LORD APPEARED in the CLOUD.

11 And the LORD spake unto MOSES, saying,

12 I have heard the MURMRINGS of the Children of Israel; speak unto them, saying, At Even ye shall eat Flesh, and in the Morning ye shall be filled with Bread: and ye shall know that I am the LORD your GOD.

13 And it came to pass, that at Even the Quails came up, and covered the Camp: and in the Morning the DEW lay round about the Host.

14 ^f And when the Dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon the Face of the Wilderness there lay a small round Thing, as small as the Hoar Frost on the Ground.

15 And when the Children of Israel saw it, they said one to another, It is MANNA; for they wist not what it was. And Moses said unto them, This is the BREAD which the LORD hath given you to eat.

16 This is the Thing which the LORD hath commanded, Gather of it every Man according to his Eating: an Omer for every Man, according to the Number of your Persons, take ye every Man for them which are in his Tents.

17 And the Children of Israel did so, and gathered, some more, some less.

18 And when they did mete it with an Omer, he that gathered much, had nothing over; and he that gathered little, had no Lack: they gathered every Man according to his Eating.

19 And Moses said, Let no Man leave of it till the Morning.

^f John vi. 30 They said unto him, What Sign shewest thou then, that we may see, and believe thee? what dost thou work?

31 Our Fathers did eat MANNA in the Desert; as it is written, He gave them Bread from HEAVEN to eat.

32 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily verily I say unto you, MOSES gave you not that BREAD from HEAVEN; but my FATHER giveth you the TRUE BREAD from HEAVEN.

33 For the BREAD of GOD is HE which cometh down from HEAVEN, and giveth LIFE unto the World.

34 I AM the BREAD of LIFE: he that cometh to me, shall never HUNGER; and he that BELIEVETH on me shall never THIRST.

37 All that the FATHER giveth me, shall COME to me; and him that cometh to ME, I will in NO wise CAST OUT.

38 For I came down from HEAVEN, not to do my own WILL, but the WILL of him that sent me.

39 And this is the FATHER'S WILL which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me, I should lose nothing, but should RAISE it up at the last Day.

48 I am that BREAD of LIFE.

49 Your Fathers did eat MANNA in the Wilderness, and are DEAD.

50 This is the BREAD which cometh down from HEAVEN, that a Man may EAT thereof and not DIE.

20 Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto Moses, but some of them left of it until the Morning, and it bred Worms and stank : And Moses was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it every Morning, every Man according to his Eating : and when the Sun waxed hot, it melted.

22 And it came to pass, that on the sixth Day, they gathered twice as much Bread, two Omers for one Man : and all the Rulers of the Congregation came and told Moses.

23 And he said unto them, This is that which the LORD hath said, To-morrow is the Rest of the holy Sabbath unto the LORD : bake that which ye will bake To-day, and seethe that ye will seethe ; and that which remaineth over, lay up for you to be kept until the Morning.

24 And they laid it up till the Morning, as Moses bad : and it did not stink, neither was there any Worm therein.

25 And Moses said, Eat that To-day ; for To-day is a Sabbath unto the LORD : To-day ye shall NOT FIND it in the Field.

26 Six Days shall ye gather it, but on the SEVENTH Day which is the Sabbath, in it there shall be NONE.

27 And it came to pass, that there went out some of the People on the seventh Day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD said unto Moses, How long refuse ye to keep my Commandments and my Laws ?

29 See, for that the LORD hath given you the SABBATH, therefore he giveth you on the SIXTH Day the Bread of two Days : abide ye every Man in his Place, let no Man go out of his Place on the seventh Day.

30 So the People rested on the seventh Day.

31 And the House of Israel called the Name thereof *MANNA : and it was like Coriander-seed, white ; and the Taste of it was like Wafers made with Honey.

32 And Moses said, This is the Thing which the LORD commanded, Fill an Omer of it to be kept for your GENERATIONS ; that they may see the BREAD wherewith I have FED you in the Wilderness, when I brought you forth from the Land of Egypt.

* Note, MANNA signifies a Daily Allowance given by God to the Israelites without any Labour or Industry of theirs.

33 And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a Pot, and put an Omer full of MANNA therein, and lay it up before the LORD, to be kept for your Generations.

34 As the LORD commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it up before the Testimony, to be kept.

35 And the Children of Israel did eat MANNA FORTY Years, until they came to a Land inhabited: they did eat Manna, until they came unto the Borders of the Land of Canaan.

C H A P. XVII.

1 *The People murmur for Water at Rephidim.* 5 *Moses sent to the Rock in Horeb.* 8 *Amalek is overcome.*

Ver. 1 **A**ND all the Congregation of the Children of Israel journeyed from the Wilderness of Sin, after their Journeys, according to the Commandment of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and there was no WATER for the People to drink.

2 Wherefore the People did chide with Moses, and said, Give us Water that we may drink. And Moses said unto them, Why chide you with me? Wherefore do ye tempt the LORD?

3 And the People thirsted there for Water; and the People † MURMURED against Moses, and said, Wherefore is this that thou hast brought us up out of Egypt, to kill us and our Children, and our Cattle with Thirst?

4 And Moses cried unto the LORD, saying, What shall I do unto this People? they be almost ready to stone me.

5 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go on before the People, and take with thee of the Elders of Israel: and thy Rod wherewith thou smotest the River, take in thine Hand, and go.

6 8 Behold, I will stand before thee there upon the Rock in Horeb, and thou shalt smite the Rock, and there shall come WATER out of it, that the People may drink. And Moses did so in

8 *Psal. lxxviii. 15* He CLAVE the ROCKS in the Wilderness, and gave them Drink as out of the great Depths.

16 He brought STREAMS also OUT of the Rock, and caused Waters to run down like Rivers.

John iv. 13 JESUS said, Whosoever drinks of this Water shall thirst again:

† See Numb. xx. where the People again murmured for Water, in the last Year of their being in the Wilderness.

the Sight of the Elders of Israel.

7 And he called the Name of the Place Massah, and Meribah, because of the chiding of the Children of Israel, and because they TEMPTED the LORD, saying, Is the LORD among us, or not?

8 Then came Amalek, and fought with Israel in Rephidim.

9 And Moses said unto Joshua, Chuse us out Men, and go out, fight with Amalek: To-morrow I will stand on the Top of the Hill, with the Rod of God in mine Hand.

10 So Joshua did as Moses had said to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moses, Aaron, and Hur, went up to the Top of the Hill.

11 ^b And it came to pass when Moses held up his Hand, that Israel prevailed: and when he let down his Hand, Amalek prevailed.

12 But Moses's Hands were heavy, and they took a Stone and put it under him, and he sat thereon: and Aaron and Hur stayed up his Hands, the one on the one Side, and the other on the other Side; and his Hands were steady until the going down of the Sun.

13 And Joshua discomfited Amalek and his People with the Edge of the Sword.

14 And the LORD said unto Moses, Write this for a Memorial in a Book, and rehearse it in the Ears of Joshua: for I will utterly put out the Remembrance of Amalek from under Heaven.

15 And Moses built an Altar, and called the Name of it JEHOVAH-nissi.

14 But whosoever drinketh of the Water that I shall give him, shall NEVER THIRST: but the Water that I shall give him, shall be in him a Well of Water springing up into EVERLASTING LIFE.

Ija. lv. 1 Ho, every one that THIRSTETH, come ye to the Waters, and drink.

John vii. 37 In the last Day, that great Day of the Feast, Jesus stood, and cried saying, if any Man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.

38 He that BELIEVETH on me, as the Scripture hath said, out of his BELLY shall flow Rivers of * LIVING WATER.

39 (But this spake he of the SPIRIT, which they that BELIEVE on him should receive; for the HOLY GHOST was not yet given, because that JESUS CHRIST was not yet GLORIFIED.)

1 Cor. x. 4 They drank of that SPIRITUAL ROCK that followed them: and that Rock was CHRIST

Rev. xxi. 6 I am Alpha and Omega, the Beginning and the End. I will GIVE unto him that is A-THIRST of the FOUNTAIN of the WATER of LIFE FREELY.

^b *James v. 16* The EFFECTUAL FERVENT PRAYER of a righteous Man availeth much.

* The Divine Grace is often represented by the Emblem of Springs of Water, and by the Bread that descends from Heaven; both refreshing and sustaining the Divine Life in the Soul.

C H A P. XVIII.

1 *Jethro bringeth to Moses his Wife and two Sons : 7 Moses entertaineth him, 13 and accepteth his Counsel.*

C H A P. XIX.

1 *The People come to Sinai. 3 God's Message to the People out of the Mount : 8 Their Answer returned. 16 The fearful Presence of God upon the Mount.*

Ver. 1 **I**N the third Month, when the Children of Israel were gone forth out of the Land of Egypt, the same Day came they into the Wilderness of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come to the Defart of Sinai, and had pitched in the Wilderness, and there Israel camped before the Mount.

3 And Moses went up unto GOD, and the LORD called unto him out of the Mountain, saying, Thus shalt thou say unto the House of Jacob, and tell the Children of Israel ;

4 Ye have seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on EAGLE'S Wings, and brought you unto myself.

5 ¹ Now therefore, if ye will obey my Voice indeed, and keep my COVENANT, then ye shall be a PECULIAR TREASURE unto me above all People : for all the Earth is mine.

¹ Isa. xliii. 1 Now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O JACOB, and he that formed thee, O ISRAEL, Fear not: for I have REDEEMED thee, I have CALLED thee by thy Name, thou art MINE.

through the FIRE, thou shalt not be burnt ; neither shall the Flame kindle upon thee.

2 When thou passest through the WATERS, I WILL be WITH thee ; and through the Rivers they shall not overflow thee : when thou walkest

3 For I am the LORD thy GOD, the HOLY ONE of Israel, thy SAVIOUR. Isa. xli. 8 But thou Israel art my Servant, JACOB whom I have chosen, the Seed of ABRAHAM my Friend.

9 Thou whom I have TAKEN from the Ends of the Earth, and called thee from the chief Ends thereof, and said unto thee, Thou art my SERVANT, I have CHOSEN thee, and not cast thee away.

1 *John* iii. 1 Behold what manner of LOVE the FATHER hath bestowed upon us, that we should be CALLED the Sons of GOD : therefore the World knoweth us not, because it KNEW him not.

2 Now are we the Sons of GOD, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know, that when he shall APPEAR, we shall be LIKE him, for we shall see him as he is.

3 And

3 And every Man that hath this HOPE in him, PURIFIETH himself, even as he is pure.

Col. i. 12 GIVING THANKS unto the FATHER, which hath made us MEET to be PARTAKERS of the INHERITANCE of the SAINTS in LIGHT :

13 Who hath DELIVERED us from the POWER of DARKNESS, and hath translated us into the KINGDOM of his DEAR SON.

14 In whom we have REDEMPTION through his BLOOD, even the FORGIVENESS of SINS.

6 ^k And ye shall be unto me a Kingdom of PRIESTS, and an HOLY NATION. These are the Words which thou shalt speak unto the Children of Israel.

7 And MOSES came and called for the Elders of the People, and laid before their Faces all these Words which the LORD commanded him.

8 And all the People answered together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken, we will do. And Moses returned the Words of the People unto the LORD.

9 And the LORD said unto MOSES, Lo, I come unto thee in a thick Cloud, that the People may hear when I speak with thee, and BELIEVE thee for ever. And MOSES told the Words of the People unto the LORD.

10 And the LORD said unto MOSES, Go unto the People, and SANCTIFY them To-day and To-morrow, and let them wash their Cloaths,

11 And be ready against the third Day : for the third Day the LORD will come down in the Sight of all the People upon Mount Sinai.

12 And thou shalt set Bounds unto the People round about, saying, Take heed to yourselves, that ye go not up into the Mount, or touch the Border of it : whosoever TOUCHETH the Mount, shall be surely put to DEATH.

13 There shall not an Hand touch it, but he shall surely be stoned or shot through ; whether it be Beast or Man, it shall not LIVE : when the TRUMPET soundeth long, they shall come up to the Mount.

^k 1 *Par* ii. 9 Ye are a CHOSEN GENERATION, a ROYAL PRIESTHOOD, an HOLY NATION, a PECULIAR PEOPLE, that ye should shew forth the PRAISES of him who hath called you out of DARKNESS into his marvellous LIGHT.

10 Which in time past were not a People, but are now the PEOPLE of GOD : which had not obtained MERCY, but now have obtained Mercy.

11 Dearly beloved, I beseech you as STRANGERS and PILGRIMS, abstain from FLESHLY LUSTS, which war against the SOUL ;

Rev. i. 4 GRACE be unto you, and PEACE from him which is, and which WAS, and which is TO COME ;

5 And from JESUS CHRIST, who is the FAITHFUL WITNESS, and the FIRST-BEGOTTEN of the DEAD, and the PRINCE of the KINGS of the EARTH : unto him that LOVED us, and WASHED us from our SINS in his OWN BLOOD,

6 And hath made us KINGS and PRIESTS unto GOD and his FATHER ; to him be GLORY and DOMINION for ever and ever.

14 And

14 And MOSES went down from the Mount unto the People, and SANCTIFIED the People, and they washed their Cloaths.

15 And he said unto the People, Be ready against the third Day : come not at your Wives.

16 And it came to pass on the third Day in the Morning, that there were THUNDERS and LIGHTNINGS, and a thick CLOUD upon the MOUNT, and the VOICE of the Trumpet EXCEEDING LOUD ; so that all the People that was in the Camp TREMBLED.

17 And Moses brought forth the People out of the Camp to meet with GOD, and they stood at the nether Part of the Mount.

18 ¹ And Mount SINAI was altogether on a SMOKE, because the LORD DESCENDED upon it in FIRE : and the SMOKE thereof ascended as the Smoke of a Furnace, and the whole MOUNT QUAKED greatly.

19 And when the VOICE of the TRUMPET sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, MOSES spake, and GOD answered him by a Voice.

20 And the LORD came down upon Mount SINAI, on the Top of the Mount : and the LORD called Moses up to the Top of the Mount, and Moses went up.

21 And the LORD said unto Moses, Godown, charge the People, lest they break through unto the LORD to gaze, and many of them perish.

22 And let the PRIESTS also which come near to the LORD, SANCTIFY themselves, lest the LORD break forth upon them.

¹ Heb. xii. 18 Ye are not come to the MOUNT that might be touched, and that BURNED with FIRE, nor unto BLACKNESS, and DARKNESS, and TEMPEST.

19 And the SOUND of a TRUMPET, and the VOICE of WORDS, which VOICE they that heard, intreated that the Word should not be spoken to them any more :

20 (For they could not ENDURE that which was COMMANDED. And if so much as a Beast touch the Mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust through with a Dart.

21 And so TERRIBLE was the Sight, that MOSES said, I exceedingly FEAR and QUAKE)

22 But YE are come unto Mount SION, and unto the CITY of the LIVING GOD, the HEAVENLY JERUSALEM, and to an innumerable Company of ANGELS.

23 To the General ASSEMBLY and CHURCH of the FIRST-BORN, which are written in HEAVEN, and to GOD the JUDGE of all, and to the SPIRITS of JUST Men made PERFECT.

24 And to JESUS the MEDIATOR of the NEW COVENANT, and to the BLOOD of SPRINKLING, that speaketh BETTER Things than that of ABEL.

25 See that ye REFUSE not him that SPEAKETH : for if they ESCAPED not, who refused him that SPAKE ON EARTH, much more shall not we ESCAPE, if we TURN AWAY from him that SPEAKETH FROM HEAVEN :

26 Whose VOICE then shook the EARTH : but now he hath promised,

24 And

24 And the LORD said unto him, Away, get thee down, and thou shalt come up, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the Priests and the People break through, to come up unto the LORD, lest he break forth upon them.

25 So Moses went down unto the People, and spake unto them.

saying, Yet once more I SHAKE not the EARTH only, but also HEAVEN.

27 And this WORD, Yet once more, signifieth the REMOVING of those Things that are SHAKEN, as of the Things that ARE MADE, that those Things which CANNOT be SHAKEN may REMAIN.

28 Wherefore we RECEIVING a KINGDOM which cannot be MOVED, let us have GRACE, whereby we may SERVE God acceptably, with REVERENCE and GODLY FEAR.

29 For our God is a CONSUMING FIRE.

C H A P. XX.

1 The Ten Commandments. 22 Idolatry forbidden. 24 Of what Sort the Altar should be.

Ver. 1 **A**ND ^m God spake all these Words, saying,

2 I am the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the Land of Egypt, out of the House of Bondage.

^m *Matth. v. 17* Think not that I am come to destroy the LAW or the PROPHETS: I am not come to destroy, but to FULFIL.

Matth. xix. 17 If thou wilt ENTER into LIFE, KEEP the COMMANDMENTS.

Rom. vii. 12 The LAW is HOLY, and the COMMANDMENT HOLY, and JUST, and GOOD.

John xiv. 21 He that hath my COMMANDMENTS and keepeth them, HE it is that LOVETH me.

The COMMANDMENTS.

I. Ver. 3 **T**HOU shalt have no other Gods before me.

^m *Matth. iv. 10* Thou shalt WORSHIP the LORD thy God, and him only shalt thou SERVE.

Mark xii. 30 Thou shalt LOVE the LORD thy God with all thy HEART, and with all thy SOUL, and with all thy MIND, and with all thy STRENGTH.

John xvii. 3 This is LIFE ETERNAL, that they might know thee, the only TRUE God, and JESUS CHRIST whom thou hast sent.

Heb. xi. 6 Without FAITH it is impossible to PLEASE God: for he that cometh to God, must BELIEVE that HE IS, and that he is a REWARDER of them that DILIGENTLY SEEK him.

Psal. xix. 1 The HEAVENS declare the GLORY of God: and the FIRMAMENT sheweth his handy WORK.

2 Day unto Day uttereth Speech, and Night unto Night sheweth Knowledge.

3 There is no Speech nor Language, where their Voice is not heard.

Matth. xi. 27 No Man knoweth the Son but the Father; neither knoweth any Man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will REVEAL him.

1 *Cor.* i. 21 For after that, in the Wisdom of God, the World by Wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the Foolishness of preaching to save them that believe.

1 *Chron.* xxviii. 9 And thou, Solomon my Son, know thou the God of thy FATHERS, and serve him with a PERFECT HEART, and with a WILLING MIND: for the LORD SEARCHETH all HEARTS, and understandeth all the Imaginations of the Thoughts: if thou SEEK him, he will be FOUND of thee; but if thou FORSAKE him, he will CAST thee OFF for EVER.

II. 4 ° Thou shalt not make unto thee any Graven Image, or any Likeness of any Thing that is in Heaven above, or that is in the Earth beneath, or that is in the Water under the Earth.

5 Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the Iniquity of the Fathers upon the Children unto the third and fourth Generation of them that hate me:

6 And shewing Mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my Commandments.

me; I the Lord will answer him by myself.

8 And I will set my Face against that Man, and will make him a Sign and a Proverb, and I will cut him off from the midst of my People, and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

Ezek. viii. 12 Then said he unto me, Son of Man, hast thou seen what the Ancients of the House of Israel do in the Dark, every Man in the CHAMBERS of his IMAGERY? for they say, The Lord seeth us not, the Lord hath forsaken the Earth.

1 *Cor.* viii. 4 We know that an Idol is nothing in the World, and that there is none other God but one.

Rom. i. 20 For the INVISIBLE Things of him from the Creation of the World are clearly SEEN, being understood by the Things that are made, even his ETERNAL POWER and GODHEAD; so that they are without Excuse:

21 Because that when they knew God, they GLORIFIED him not as God, neither were thankful, but became VAIN in their IMAGINATIONS, and their foolish Heart was darkened.

25 Who CHANGED the TRUTH of God into a LIE, and worshipped the CREATURE more than the CREATOR.

III. 7 ° Thou shalt not take the Name of the Lord thy God in vain: for the Lord will not hold him guiltless that taketh his Name in vain,

° 1 *Cor.* x. 14 My dearly beloved, FLEE from IDOLATRY.

2 *Cor.* vi. 16 What Agreement hath the TEMPLE of God, with Idols.

1 *John* v. 21 Little Children, keep yourselves from IDOLS.

John iv. 24 God is a SPIRIT, and they that worship him, must worship him in SPIRIT, and in TRUTH.

1 *Cor.* x. 7 Neither be IDOLATERS, as were some of them.

20 I say, that the Things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to Devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have Fellowship with Devils.

Ezek. xiv. 7 Every one of the House of Israel, or of the Stranger that sojourneth in Israel, which separateth himself from me, and setteth up his Idols in his Heart, and putteth the Stumbling-block of his Iniquity before his Face, and cometh to a Prophet to enquire of him concerning

° *James* v. 12 Above all Things, my Brethren, SWEAR not, neither by Heaven, neither by the Earth, neither by any other OATH: but let your Yea, be YEA, and your Nay, NAY; lest ye fall into CONDEMNATION.

Jer.

Jer. xxiii. 10 Because of SWEARING, the Land MOURNETH.
Matth. v. 33 Ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old Time, Thou shalt not FORSWEAR thyself, but shalt perform unto the LORD thine OATHS.

34 But I say unto you, SWEAR not at ALL ; neither by Heaven, for it is God's Throne :

35 Nor by the Earth, for it is his Footstool : neither by Jerusalem, for it is the City of the great King.

36 Neither shalt thou SWEAR by thy Head, because thou canst not make one Hair white or black.

37 But let your Communication be YEA, YEA ; NAY, NAY : for whatsoever is more than these, cometh of EVIL.

IV. 8 ¶ Remember the Sabbath-day, to keep it holy.

9 Six Days shalt thou labour, and do all thy Work.

10 But the seventh Day is the Sabbath of the LORD thy God : in it thou shalt not do any Work, thou, nor thy Son, nor thy Daughter, thy Mainservant, nor thy Maid-servant, nor thy Cattle, nor thy Stranger that is within thy Gates.

11 For in six Days the LORD made Heaven and Earth, the Sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh Day ; wherefore the LORD blessed the Sabbath-day, and hallowed it.

V. 12 ¶ Honour thy Father and thy Mother : that thy Days may be long upon the Land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

and thou mayst LIVE long in the Earth.

1 *Tim. v. 4* If any Widow have Children or Nephews, let them learn to shew Piety at Home, and to REQUITE their PARENTS : for that is good and ACCEPTABLE before God.

Matth. xv. 4 GOD COMMANDED, saying, HONOUR thy FATHER and MOTHER : and, He that curseth Father or Mother, let him die the Death.

1 *1 Pet. ii. 13* Submit yourselves to every ORDINANCE of Man for the LORD's Sake : whether it be to the KING, as SUPREME ;

14 Or unto GOVERNORS, as unto them that are sent by him for the Punishment of EVIL-DOERS, and for the Praise of them that do well.

Heb. xiii. 17 OBEY them that have the RULE over you, and submit yourselves : for they watch for your Souls, as they that must give Account : that they may do it with Joy, and not with Grief : for that is unprofitable for you,

1 *Matth. xii. 8* The SON of MAN is LORD even of the SABBATH-DAY.

John xx. 19 The same Day at Evening, being the FIRST DAY of the Week, when the Doors were shut, where the Disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus, and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, PEACE be unto you.

Act. xx. 7 Upon the FIRST DAY of the Week, when the Disciples came together to break Bread, Paul preached unto them.

Isa. lviii. 13 If thou turn thy Foot from the SABBATH, from doing thy Pleasure on my HOLY DAY, and call the SABBATH a DELIGHT, the HOLY of the LORD, honourable, and shalt honour him, not doing thine own Ways, nor finding thine own PLEASURE, nor speaking thine own WORDS.

14 Then shalt thou DELIGHT thyself in the LORD.

1 *Eph. vi. 1* Children OBEY your PARENTS in the LORD : for this is right.

2 HONOUR thy FATHER and thy MOTHER, (which is the first Commandment with Promise.)

3 That it may be WELL with thee,

Ephes. vi. 5 SERVANTS be OBEYENT unto them that are your MASTERS according to the Flesh, with Fear and Trembling, in Singleness of Heart, as unto CHRIST :

6 Not with EYE-SERVICE, as Men-pleasers, but as the SERVANTS of CHRIST, doing the WILL of God from the Heart.

1 *Pet.* v. 5 Ye YOUNGER submit you selves unto the Elder.

Ephes. v. 21 SUBMITTING yourselves one to another in the FEAR of God.

Rom. xiii. 1 Let every SOUL be SUBJECT unto the HIGHER POWERS. For there is no Power but of God : the Powers that be, are ordained of God.

2 Whosoever therefore resisteth the Power, resisteth the ORDINANCE of God : and they that resist, shall receive to themselves DAMNATION.

3 For RULERS are NOT a TERROR to GOOD WORKS, but to the EVIL.

VI. 13 * Thou shalt not kill. *Matth.* v. 21 Ye have heard that it was said by them of old Time, Thou shalt not KILL

22 But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his Brother without a Cause, shall be in Danger of the Judgment : and whosoever shall say to his Brother, Raca, shall be in Danger of the Council : but whosoever shall say, Thou Fool, shall be in Danger of Hell fire.

43 Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy Neighbour, and hate thine Enemy :

44 But I say unto you, LOVE your ENEMIES, BLESS them that CURSE you, DO GOOD to them that HATE you, and PRAY for them which despitefully use you, and PERSECUTE you.

45 That ye may be the Children of your Father which is in Heaven, for he maketh his Sun to rise on the Evil, and on the Good, and sendeth Rain on the Just, and on the Unjust.

Matth. vii. 12 Whatsoever ye would that Men should do to you, do ye even so to THEM : for this is the LAW and the PROPHETS.

John xiii. 34 A NEW COMMANDMENT I give unto you, that ye LOVE one another; as I have loved you, that ye also LOVE one another.

35 By this shall all Men know that ye are my Disciples, if ye have LOVE one to another.

Ephes. iv. 31 Let all BITTERNESS, and WRATH and ANGER, and CLAMOUR, and EVIL-SPEAKING be put away from you, with all MALICE.

32 And be ye KIND one to another, tender hearted, FORGIVING one another, even as God for CHRIST'S SAKE hath FORGIVEN YOU.

1 *John* iii. 15 Whosoever HATETH his Brother is a MURDERER : and ye know that no Murderer hath eternal Life abiding in him.

VII. 14 * Thou shalt not commit Adultery. *Matth.* v. 27 Ye have heard that it was said by them of old Time, Thou shalt not commit ADULTERY.

28 But I say unto you, That whosoever LOOKETH on a WOMAN to LUST after her, hath committed ADULTERY with her already in his Heart.

1 *Cor.* vi. 18 Flee FORNICATION : He that committeth Fornication, sinneth against his own Body,

1 *Thess.* iv. 3 This is the WILL of God, even your SANCTIFICATION, that ye should ABSTAIN from FORNICATION :

4 That every one of you should know how to possess his Vessel in SANCTIFICATION and HONOUR ;

5 Not in the LUST of CONCUPISCENCE, as the Gentiles which know not God.

7 God hath not called us unto UNCLEANNES, but unto HOLINESS.

Ephes. v. 3 But FORNICATION, and all UNCLEANNES, or COVETOUSNESS, let it not be once named among you, as becometh SAINTS.

4 Neither FILTHINESS, nor FOOLISH TALKING, nor JESTING, which are not convenient : but rather GIVING OF THANKS.

5 For

5 For this ye know, that no WHOREMONGER, nor UNCLEAN PERSON, nor COVETOUS Man who is an IDOLATER, hath any INHERITANCE in the KINGDOM of CHRIST, and of God.

6 Let no Man DECEIVE you with VAIN WORDS : for because of these Things cometh the WRATH of God upon the CHILDREN of DISOBEDIENCE.

Heb. xiii. 4 WHOREMONGERS and ADULTERERS God will JUDGE.

Col. iii. 8 Put FILTHY COMMUNICATION out of your Mouth.

Rev. xxii. 15 Without are Dogs, and Sorcerers, and WHOREMONGERS, and MURDERERS, and IDOLATERS, and whosoever loveth and maketh a Lie.

VIII. 15 * Thou shalt not steal. * *Ephes. iv. 28* Let him that stole, STEAL no more; but rather let him work, labouring with his own Hands.

1 *Theff. iv. 6* That no Man go beyond, and DEFRAUD his Brother in any Matter : because that the LORD is the AVENGER of all such.

2 *Theff. iii. 12* We command and exhort by our LORD JESUS CHRIST, that with QUIETNESS they work, and eat their own BREAD.

IX. 16 * Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy Neighbour. * *Luke iii. 14* Neither ACCUSE any FALSELY. *James i. 26* If any Man among you seem to be religious, and bridle not his TONGUE, this Man's Religion is vain.

Tir. iii. 2 SPEAK EVIL of no Man.

Matth. vii. 1 JUDGE not, that ye be not JUDGED.

Ephes. iv. 25 Putting away LYING, speak every Man TRUTH with his Neighbour : for we are Members one of another.

1 *Cor. xiii. 5* CHARITY thinketh no EVIL.

X. 17 * Thou shalt not covet thy Neighbour's House, thou shalt not covet thy Neighbour's Wife, nor his Manservant, nor his Maid-servant, nor his Ox, nor his Ass, nor any Thing that is thy Neighbour's. * *Luke xii. 15* Take heed and beware of COVETOUSNESS. *Heb. xiii. 6* Let your Conversation be without COVETOUSNESS. *Phil. iv. 11* I have learned in whatsoever STATE I am, therewith to be CONTENT.

1 *Tim. vi. 8* Having FOOD and RAIMENT, let us be therewith CONTENT.

Heb. xiii. 5 Be CONTENT with such Things as ye have.

1 *Tim. vi. 6* GODLINESS with CONTENTMENT is great GAIN.

7 For we brought NOTHING into this WORLD, and it is certain we can carry NOTHING OUT.

8 And having FOOD and RAIMENT, let us be therewith CONTENT.

9 But they that will be RICH, fall into TEMPTATION and a SNARE, and into many foolish and hurtful LUSTS, which DROWN Men in Destruction and PERDITION.

10 For the LOVE of MONEY is the ROOT of all EVIL : which while some COVETED after, they have erred from the FAITH, and PIERCED themselves through with many Sorrows.

Matth. vi. 20 Lay up for yourselves TREASURES in HEAVEN, where neither MOTH nor RUST doth corrupt, and where THIEVES do not break through nor steal.

21 For where your TREASURE is, there will your Heart be also.

24 No Man can serve two MASTERS : for either he will hate the one,

* See the Story of Joseph's being tempted by his Mistress, Gen. xxxix. 7. and the References thereto.

and

and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and MAMMON.

25 Therefore I say unto you, Take no THOUGHT for your LIFE, what ye shall EAT, or what ye shall DRINK; nor yet for your BODY, what ye shall put on: Is not the LIFE more than MEAT, and the BODY than RAIMENT?

26 Behold the FOWLS of the AIR: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into BARNs; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much BETTER than they?

27 Which of you by TAKING THOUGHT can add one Cubit unto his STATURE.

Math. xvi. 26 For what is a Man PROFITED, if he shall GAIN the WHOLE WORLD, and lose his own SOUL? or what shall a Man give in EXCHANGE for his SOUL?

Luke xii. 15 And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of COVETOUSNESS: for a Man's LIFE consisteth not in the ABUNDANCE of the Things which he POSSESSETH.

16 And he spake a PARABLE unto them, saying, The Ground of a certain rich Man brought forth plentifully

17 And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no Room where to bestow my FRUITS?

18 And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my BARNs and build greater; and there will I bestow all my FRUITS, and my GOODS.

19 And I will say to my SOUL, Soul, thou hast much Good laid up for many Years; take thine Ease, eat, drink, and be merry.

20 But God said unto him, Thou FOOL, this Night shall thy SOUL be REQUIRED of thee: then whose shall those Things be which thou hast provided?

21 So is he that LAYETH UP TREASURE for himself, and is not RICH towards God.

1 John ii. 15 LOVE not the WORLD, neither the Things that are in the WORLD. If any MAN love the WORLD, the LOVE of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the WORLD, the LUST of the FLESH, and the LUST of the Eyes, and the PRIDE of LIFE, is not of the Father, but is of the WORLD.

17 And the WORLD passeth away, and the LUST thereof: but he that doth the WILL of God abideth for ever.

Col. iii. 2 Set your AFFECTIONS on Things ABOVE, not on Things on the Earth.

3 For ye are dead, and your LIFE is hid with CHRIST in GOD.

4 When CHRIST who is our LIFE shall APPEAR, then shall ye also appear with him in GLORY.

5 MORTIFY therefore your MEMBERS, which are upon the Earth; FORNICATION, UNCLEANNESS, INORDINATE AFFECTION, EVIL CONCUISCENCE, and COVETOUSNESS, which is IDOLATRY:

6 For which Things Sake, the WRATH of GOD cometh on the Children of DISOBEDIENCE.

7 In the which ye also walked some Time, when ye LIVED in them.

8 But now you also put off all these; ANGER, WRATH, MALICE, BLASPHEMY, FILTHY COMMUNICATION out of your MOUTH.

9 LIE not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the OLD MAN with his DEEDS:

10 And have put on the NEW MAN, which is renewed in KNOWLEDGE, after the IMAGE of him that CREATED HIM.

Rom. ii. 13 Not the HEARERS of the LAW are JUST before GOD, but the DOERS of the LAW shall be JUSTIFIED.

21 Thou therefore which TEACHEST another, teachest thou not thyself? thou that preachest a Man should not steal, dost thou STEAL?

22 Thou

22 Thou that sayest a Man should not commit Adultery, dost thou COMMIT ADULTERY? thou that abhorrest Idols, dost thou commit SACRILEGE?

23 Thou that makest thy Boast of the Law, through breaking the Law dishonourest thou God?

Gal. v. 16 This I say unto you, WALK in the SPIRIT, and ye shall not fulfil the Lust of the Flesh.

17 For the FLESH lusteth against the SPIRIT, and the SPIRIT against the FLESH: and these are contrary the one to the other; so that ye cannot do the Things that ye would.

18 But if ye be led by the SPIRIT, ye are not under the Law.

19 Now the WORKS of the FLESH are MANIFEST, which are these, ADULTERY, FORNICATION, UNCLEANNESS, LASCIVIOUSNESS,

20 IDOLATRY, WITCHCRAFT, HATRED, VARIANCE, EMULATION, WRATH, STRIFE, SEDITIONS, HERESIES.

21 ENVYINGS, MURDERS, DRUNKENNESS REVELLINGS, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such Things, shall NOT INHERIT the KINGDOM of GOD.

22 But the FRUIT of the SPIRIT is LOVE, JOY, PEACE, LONG-SUFFERING, GENTLENESS, GOODNESS, FAITH,

23 MECKNESS, TEMPERANCE: against such there is NO LAW.

John i. 16 And of his FULLNESS have all we received, and GRACE for GRACE.

17 For the LAW was given by MOSES, but GRACE and TRUTH came by JESUS CHRIST.

Math. v. 18 Verily I say unto you, Till HEAVEN and EARTH pass, one Jot or one Tittle shall in no wise pass from the LAW, till all be FULL-FILLED

19 Whosoever therefore shall BREAK one of these least COMMANDMENTS, and shall TEACH Men so, he shall be called the LEAST in the KINGDOM of HEAVEN: but whosoever shall do, and TEACH them, the same shall be called GREAT in the KINGDOM of HEAVEN.

Eccles. xii. 13 Let us hear the Conclusion of the whole Matter, FEAR GOD, and KEEP his COMMANDMENTS; for this is the WHOLE DUTY of MAN.

14 For GOD shall bring EVERY WORK into JUDGMENT, with every secret THING, whether it be good, or whether it be EVIL.

18 y And all the People saw the THUNDERINGS, and the LIGHTNINGS, and the Noise of the TRUMPET, and the Mountain SMOKING: and when the People saw it, they removed, and stood a-far off.

19 And they said unto MOSES, Speak thou with us, and we will hear; but let not GOD speak with us, lest we die.

20 And MOSES said unto the People, Fear not: for GOD is come to prove you,

Habak. iii. 2 O LORD, I have heard thy Speech, and was AFRAID: O LORD revive thy Work in the midst of the Years, in the midst of the Years make known; in Wrath remember MERCY.

3 GOD came from Teman, and the HOLY One from Mount Paran. Selah. His GLORY covered the Heavens, and the Earth was full of his Praise.

4 And his BRIGHTNESS was as the LIGHT, he had HORNS coming out of his Hand, and there was the hiding of his POWER.

5 Before him went the PESTILENCE, and BURNING COALS went forth at his Feet.

6 He stood and MEASURED the EARTH: he beheld, and drove asunder the Nations, and the everlasting Mountains were scattered, the per-

and

and that his FEAR may be before your Faces, that ye sin not.

21 And the People stood afar off, and MOSES drew near unto the THICK DARKNESS where GOD was.

22 And the LORD said unto MOSES, Thus thou shalt say unto the Children of Israel, Ye have seen that I have talked with you from Heaven.

23 Ye shall not make with me Gods of Silver, neither shall ye make unto you Gods of Gold.

upon like a Jasper, and a Sardine stone : and there was a Rainbow round about the Throne, in Sight like unto an Emerald.

4 And round about the Throne were four and twenty Seats : and upon the Seats I saw four and twenty Elders sitting, clothed in white Raiment ; and they had on their Heads CROWNS OF GOLD.

5 And out of the THRONE proceeded LIGHTNINGS, and THUNDERINGS, and VOICES, and there were seven Lamps of Fire burning before the THRONE, which are the seven SPIRITS of GOD.

Rev. x. 1 I saw another MIGHTY ANGEL come down from HEAVEN, clothed with a CLOUD, and a RAINBOW was upon his Head, and his FACE was as it were the SUN, and his Feet as Pillars of Fire.

2 And he had in his Hand a little Book open : and he set his Right Foot upon the Sea, and his Left Foot on the Earth,

3 And cried with a loud Voice, as when a Lion roareth : and when he had cried, seven THUNDERS uttered their VOICES.

petual Hills did bow, his WAYS are EVERLASTING.

10 The MOUNTAINS saw thee, and they TREMBLED : the Overflowing of the Water passed by : the DEEP uttered his VOICE, and lift up his Hands on high

16 When I heard, my BELLY TREMBLED, my LIPS QUIVERED at the VOICE : Rotteneffs entred into my Bones, and I TREMBLED in myself, that I might REST in the Day of Trouble.

Rev. iv. 1 I looked, and behold, a Door was opened in Heaven : and the first Voice which I heard, was as it were of a TRUMPET talking with me ; which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee Things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediately I was in the SPIRIT : and behold, a THRONE was set in HEAVEN, and one sat upon the THRONE.

3 And he that sat was to look

C H A P. XXI.

1 *Laws for Men-servants : 7 For Women-servants : 12 For Manslaughter : 17 And for Cursers of Parents, &c.*

C H A P. XXII.

1 *Of Theft. 5 Of Damage. 7 Of Trespasses. 14 Of Borrowing. 16 Of Fornication. 18 Of Witchcraft, &c.*

C H A P.

C H A P. XXIII.

1 Of Slander and False Witnefs. 12 Of the Sabbath. 13 Of Idolatry. 20 A Blessing promised to the Obedient.

Ver. 20 **B**EHOLD, ¹ I fend an ANGEL before thee to keep thee in the Way, and to bring thee into the PLACE which I have PREPARED.

² *Iſa. lxiii. 7* I will mention the LOVING-KINDNESS of the LORD, and the PRAISES of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on us, and the great Goodnefs towards the Houſe of Iſrael, which he hath bestowed on them, according to his MERCIES, and according to the multitude of his loving Kindneſſes.

³ For he ſaid, Surely they are my People, Children that will not lie: ſo he was their SAVIOUR.

⁹ In all their Affliction he was afflicted, and the ANGEL of his PRESENCE ſaved them: in his LOVE and in his PITY he REDEEMED them, and he bare them, and carried them all the Days of old.

¹⁰ But they rebelled, and VEXED his HOLY SPIRIT: therefore he was turned to be their Enemy, and he fought againſt them.

21 ¹ BEWARE of him, and OBEY his VOICE, provoke him not: for he will not pardon your Tranſgreſſions: for my Name is in him.

² *Hab. ii. 1* Therefore we ought to give the more EARNEST HEED to the THINGS which we have HEARD, leſt at any time we ſhould let them ſLIP.

² For if the WORD ſpoken by ANGELS was STEDFAST, and every Tranſgreſſion and Diſobedience received a juſt Recompence of Reward;

³ How ſhall we EſCAPE if we NEGLECT ſo GREAT SALVATION, which at the firſt began to be SPOKEN by the LORD, and was CONFIRMED unto us by them that heard him;

⁴ GOD alſo BEARING them WITNESS, both with SIGNS and WONDERS, and with divers MIRACLES, and GIFTS of the HOLY GHOST, according to his OWN WILL.

22 But if thou ſhalt indeed obey his Voice, and do all that I ſpeak; then I will be an Enemy unto thine Enemies, and an Adverſary unto thine Adverſaries.

23 For mine ANGEL ſhall go before thee, and bring thee in unto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hivites, and the Jebuſites: and I will cut them off.

24 Thou ſhalt not bow down to their Gods, nor ſerve them, nor do after their Works: but thou ſhalt utterly overthrow them, and quite break down their Images.

25 And ye ſhall SERVE the LORD your GOD, and he ſhall BLESS thy Bread and thy Water: and I will take Sickneſs away from the midſt of thee.

26 There ſhall nothing caſt their Young, nor be barren in thy Land: the Number of thy Days I will fulfil.

T

27 I

27 I will send my FEAR before thee, and will destroy all the People to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine Enemies turn their Backs unto thee.

28 And I will send Hornets before thee, which shall drive out the Hivite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before thee.

29 I will not drive them out from before thee in one Year; lest the Land become desolate, and the Beasts of the Field multiply against thee.

30 By little and little I will drive them out from before thee, until thou be increased, and inherit the Land.

31 ^b And I will set thy BOUNDS from the RED SEA even unto the Sea of the Philistines, and from the Desert even unto the RIVER *: for I will deliver the Inhabitants of the Land into your Hand; and thou shalt drive them out before thee.

^b 1 Kings iv. 21 SOLOMON REIGNED OVER ALL KINGDOMS, from the RIVER unto the Land of the Philistines, and unto the Border of Egypt: they brought Presents, and served Solomon all the Days of his Life.

32 Thou shalt make no Covenant with them, nor with their Gods.

33 They shall not dwell in thy Land, lest they make thee sin against me: for if thou serve their Gods, it will surely be a SNARE unto thee.

C H A P. XXIV.

1 *Moses is called up into the Mountain.* 3 *The People promise Obedience.* 9 *The Glory of GOD appeareth.* 14 *Aaron and Hur.*

Ver. 1 **A**ND he said unto Moses, Come up unto the LORD, thou and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seventy of the Elders of Israel: and worship ye afar off.

2 And Moses alone shall come near the LORD: but they shall not come nigh, neither shall the People go up with him.

3 And Moses came and told the People all the Words of the LORD, and all the Judgments: and all the People answered with one Voice, and said, All the Words which the LORD hath said, will we do.

* *That is the River Euphrates.*

4 And

4 And Moses wrote all the Words of the LORD, and rose up early in the Morning, and builded an Altar under the Hill, and twelve Pillars according to the twelve Tribes of Israel.

5 And he sent young Men of the Children of Israel, which offered Burnt-offerings, and sacrificed Peace-offerings of Oxen unto the LORD.

6 And Moses took half of the Blood, and put it in Basons ; and half of the Blood he sprinkled on the Altar.

7 And he took the Book of the Covenant, and read in the Audience of the People : and they said, All that the LORD hath said, will we do, and be obedient.

8 And Moses took the Blood and sprinkled it on the People, and said, Behold, the Blood of the Covenant, which the LORD hath made with you concerning all these Words.

9 Then went up Moses and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seventy of the Elders of Israel.

10 ^c And they saw the GOD of Israel : and there was UNDER his FEET, as it were a paved Work of a SAPPHIRE-STONE, and as it were the BODY of HEAVEN in his CLEARNESS.

^c Ezek. i. 28 As the Appearance of the Bow that is in the CLOUD in the Day of Rain, so was the Appearance of the BRIGHTNESS round about. This was the Appearance of the Likeness of the GLORY of the LORD : and when I saw it, I fell upon my Face, and heard a Voice of one that spake.

11 And upon the NOBLES of the Children of Israel he LAID NOT his Hand : also they saw GOD, and did EAT and DRINK.

12 And the LORD said unto Moses, Come up to me into the Mount, and be there : and I will give thee Tables of Stone, and a Law, and Commandments, which I have written ; that thou mayest teach them.

13 And Moses rose up, and his Minister Joshua : and Moses went up into the Mount of GOD.

14 And he said unto the Elders, Tarry ye here for us, until we come again unto you : and behold, Aaron and Hur are with you : if any Man have any Matters to do, let him come unto them.

15 And Moses went up into the Mount, and a Cloud covered the Mount.

16 And the GLORY of the LORD ABODE upon MOUNT Sinai : and the CLOUD covered it six Days : and the seventh Day he called unto Moses out of the midst of the Cloud.

17 ^d And the LIGHT of the GLORY of the LORD was like DEVOURING FIRE on the Top of the Mount, in the Eyes of the Children of Israel.

18 And MOSES went into the midst of the CLOUD, and gat him up into the MOUNT : and MOSES was in the Mount forty Days and forty Nights.

Throne, which are the SEVEN SPIRITS of GOD.

6 And before the THRONE there was a SEA of Glas like unto Crystal : and in the midst of the THRONE, and round about the THRONE, were four Beasts, full of Eyes before and behind

9 And when those BEASTS give GLORY, and HONOUR, and THANKS to him that sat on the THRONE, who LIVETH FOR EVER and EVER,

10 The four and twenty Elders fall down before him that sat on the THRONE, and worship him that LIVETH for ever and ever, and cast their CROWNS before the THRONE, saying,

11 Thou art worthy, O LORD, to receive GLORY, and HONOUR, and POWER : for thou hast CREATED all Things, and for thy PLEASURE they ARE, and WERE CREATED.

Dan. vii. 9 I beheld, till the THRONES were cast down, and the ANCIENT of Days did sit, whose Garment was white as SNOW, and the Hair of his Head was like the pure Wooll : his THRONE was like the FIERY FLAME, and his Wheels as burning FIRE.

10 A FIERY STREAM issued, and came forth from before him ; thousand THOUSANDS ministered unto him, and ten thousand Times ten THOUSAND stood before him : the JUDGMENT was SET, and the BOOKS were OPENED.

Isa. xl. 17 All Nations before him are as NOTHING, and they are counted to him LESS than NOTHING, and VANITY.

22 It is he that sitteth upon the CIRCLE of the EARTH, and the Inhabitants thereof are as Grasshoppers.

Ila. vi. 1 I SAW the LORD SITTING upon a THRONE, HIGH and lifted up, and his TRAIN filled the Temple.

2 Above it stood the SERAPHIMS : each one had six Wings ; with twain he covered his Face, and with twain he covered his Feet, and with twain he did fly.

3 And one CRIED unto another, and SAID, HOLY, HOLY, HOLY is the LORD of Hosts, the whole EARTH is full of his GLORY.

5 Then said I, Wo is me, for I am undone, because I am a Man of UNCLEAN LIPS, and I dwell in the midst of a People of unclean Lips : for mine Eyes have seen the KING, the LORD of Hosts.

6 Then flew one of the SERAPHIMS unto me, having a live Coal in his Hand, which he had taken with the Tongs from off the Altar.

7 And he LAID it upon my Mouth, and said LO, this hath TOUCHED thy Lips, and thine INIQUITY is taken away, and thy SIN PURGED.

John xii. 41 These Things said Elisha, when he saw his GLORY, and spake of him.

⁴ *Rev. iv. 3* He that SAT WAS TO look upon like a Jasper, and a Sardine-stone : and there was a RAINBOW round about the THRONE, in Sight like unto an Emerald.

4 And round about the THRONE were four and twenty SEATS, and upon the SEATS I saw four and twenty ELDERS sitting, clothed in white Raiment ; and they had on their Heads CROWNS of Gold.

5 And out of the THRONE proceeded LIGHTNINGS, and THUNDERINGS, and VOICES : and there were SEVEN LAMPS of FIRE burning before the

C H A P. XXV.

1 *The Offering for the Tabernacle.* 10 *The Form of the Ark.*
17 *The Mercy-seat.* 23 *The Tables,* 31 *and the Candlestick.*

Ver. 1 **A**ND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

8 ^c Let them make me a SANCTUARY; that I may DWELL amongst them.

9 According to all that I shew thee, after the PATTERN of the TABERNACLE, and the Pattern of all the Instruments thereof, even so shall they make it.

10 And they shall make an ARK of Shittim-wood: two Cubits and a half shall be the Length thereof, and a Cubit and a half the Breadth thereof, and a Cubit and a half the Height thereof.

11 And thou shalt overlay it with pure Gold, and shalt make upon it a Crown of Gold.

16 And thou shalt put into the Ark the TESTIMONY which I shall give thee.

17 And thou shalt make a MERCY-SEAT of pure Gold: two Cubits and a half shall be the Length thereof, and a Cubit and a half the Breadth thereof.

18 And thou shalt make two CHERUBIMS of Gold: of beaten Work shalt thou make them, in the two Ends of the MERCY-SEAT.

^c Heb. ix. 1 Then verily the first COVENANT had also ORDINANCES of divine Service, and a WORLDLY SANCTUARY.

2 For there was a TABERNACLE made, the first wherein was the Candlestick, and the Table, and the Shew-bread; which was called the SANCTUARY.

3 And after the second VAIL, the Tabernacle, which is called the HOLIEST OF ALL.

4 Which had the golden CENSERS, and the ARK of the COVENANT overlaid round about with Gold, wherein was the GOLDEN POT that had MANNA, and AARON'S ROD that budded; and the TABLES of the COVENANT.

5 And over it the CHERUBIMS of GLORY shadowing the MERCY-SEAT.

6 Now when these Things were thus ordained, the PRIESTS went always into the first TABERNACLE, accomplishing the Service of God:

7 But into the second went the High Priest alone once every Year, not without Blood, which he offered for himself, and for the Errors of the People.

8 The HOLY GHOST this signifying, that the Way into the HOLIEST OF ALL, was not yet made manifest, while as the first TABERNACLE was yet standing:

9 Which was a FIGURE for the Time then present, in which were offered both Gifts and Sacrifices, that could not make him that did the Service PERFECT, as pertaining to the CONSCIENCE,

10 Which stood only in Meats, and Drinks, and in divers Washings, and CARNAL ORDINANCES IMPOSED on them until the Time of REFORMATION.

11 But CHRIST being come as

19 And

19 And make one CHERUB on the one End, and the other CHERUB on the other End: even of the MERCY-SEAT shall ye make the Cherubims on the two Ends thereof.

20 And the CHERUBIMS shall stretch forth their Wings on high, covering the MERCY-SEAT with their Wings: and their Faces shall look one to another; toward the MERCY-SEAT shall the Faces of the Cherubims be.

21 And thou shalt put the MERCY-SEAT above upon the Ark, and in the Ark thou shalt put the TESTIMONY that I shall give thee.

22 And there I will MEET with thee, and I will commune with thee, from above the MERCY-SEAT, from between the two CHERUBIMS which are upon the ARK of the TESTIMONY, of all Things which I will give thee in Commandment unto the Children of Israel.

HIGH PRIEST OF GOOD THINGS TO COME, by a greater and more PERFECT TABERNACLE, not made with Hands, that is to say, not of this Building;

12 Neither by the Blood of Goats and Calves, but by his OWN BLOOD he ENTERED in once into the HOLY PLACE, having obtained ETERNAL REDEMPTION for us.

13 For if the Blood of Bulls and of Goats, and the Ashes of an Heifer sprinkling the Unclean, SANCTIFIETH to the purifying of the Flesh:

14 How much MORE shall the BLOOD of CHRIST, who through the ETERNAL SPIRIT OFFERED himself without SPOT to GOD, PURGE YOUR CONSCIENCES FROM DEAD WORKS TO SERVE THE LIVING GOD!

15 And for this Cause he is the MEDIATOR of the NEW TESTAMENT, that by means of DEATH for the REDEMPTION of the Transgressions that were under the FIRST TESTAMENT, they which are called might receive the PROMISE OF ETERNAL INHERITANCE.

16 For where a TESTAMENT is, there must also of necessity be the Death of the Testator.

17 For a Testament is of Force after Men are dead: otherwise it is of no Strength at all whilst the Testator liveth.

18 Whereupon neither the first Testament was dedicated without Blood.

19 For when Moses had spoken every Precept to all the People according to the Law, he took the BLOOD of Calves and of Goats, with Water, and scarlet Wool, and Hyssop, and sprinkled both the Book, and all the People.

20 Saying, This is the Blood of the Testament which God hath enjoined unto you.

21 Moreover he sprinkled likewise with Blood both the TABERNACLE, and all the Vessels of the Ministry.

22 And almost all Things are by the Law PURGED with BLOOD; and without SHEDDING OF BLOOD is NO REMISSION.

23 It was therefore necessary that the PATTERNS of Things in the HEAVENS should be purified with these; but the HEAVENLY Things themselves with BETTER SACRIFICES than these.

24 For CHRIST is not entered into the holy Places made with Hands, which are the FIGURES of the TRUE; but into HEAVEN itself, now to APPEAR in the PRESENCE of God for us.

25 Nor yet that he should OFFER himself often, as the HIGH PRIEST entereth into the HOLY PLACE every Year with BLOOD of others:

26 (For then must he often have suffered since the FOUNDATION of the WORLD) but now once in the END of the WORLD hath he appeared to put AWAY SIN by the SACRIFICE of himself.

27 And

27 And as it is appointed unto Men once to die, but after this the Judgment:

28 So CHRIST WAS ONCE OFFERED to bear the SINS of many; and unto them that LOOK for him shall he appear the second Time without SIN unto SALVATION.

40 ^f Look that thou make them after their PATTERN S H E W E D to thee in the MOUNT.

to the PATTERN S H E W E D to thee in the MOUNT.

^f Heb. viii. 5 Who SERVE unto the Example and SHADOW of HEAVENLY THINGS, as MOSES was admonished of GOD, when he was about to build the Tabernacle. For see (saith he) that thou make all Things according

to the PATTERN S H E W E D to thee in the MOUNT.

C H A P. XXVI.

1 *The ten Curtains of the Tabernacle.* 31 *The Vail for the Ark.*

C H A P. XXVII.

1 *The Altar of Burnt-offering, with the Vessels.* 9 *The Court of the Tabernacle.* 20 *The Oyl for the Lamp.*

C H A P. XXVIII.

1 *Aaron and his Sons are set apart for the Priest's Office.* 6 *The Ephod.* 30 *The Urim and Thummim.* 37 *The Mitre.*

Ver. 1 **A**ND ^g take thou unto thee AARON thy Brother, and his SONS with him, from among the Children of Israel, that he may MINISTER unto me in the PRIEST'S OFFICE, even Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar, Aaron's Sons.

2 And thou shalt make holy Garments for Aaron thy Brother, for Glory and for Beauty.

3 And thou shalt speak unto all that are wise-hearted, whom I have filled with the Spirit of Wisdom, that they may

^g Heb. viii. 1 Now of the Things which we have spoken, this is the SUM: We have such an HIGH PRIEST who is set on the RIGHT HAND of the THRONE of the MAJESTY in the HEAVENS;

2 A MINISTER of the Sanctuary, and of the TRUE TABERNACLE which the LORD PITCHED, and not Man.

3 For every HIGH PRIEST is ordained to offer Gifts and Sacrifices: wherefore it is of Necessity that this Man have somewhat also to offer.

4 For if he were on Earth, he should not be a Priest, seeing that there are Priests that offer Gifts according to the Law.

may make Aaron's Garments to CONSECRATE him that he may MINISTER unto me in the PRIEST'S OFFICE.

C H A P. XXIX.

1 *The Sacrifices and Ceremonies of consecrating the Priests.*
 38 *The continual Burnt-offering.* 45 *GOD'S Promise to dwell among the Children of Israel.*

Ver. 1 AND this is the Thing that thou shalt do unto them to hallow them, to MINISTER to me in the PRIEST'S OFFICE : Take one young Bullock, and two Rams without Blemish,

2 And unleavened Bread, and Cakes unleavened, tempered with Oyl, and Wafers unleavened anointed with Oyl : of Wheaten Flour shalt thou make them.

3 And thou shalt put them into one Basket, and bring them in the Basket, with the Bullock and the two Rams.

4 And Aaron and his Sons thou shalt bring unto the Door of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shalt wash them with Water.

5 And thou shalt take the Garments, and put upon Aaron the Coat, and the Robe of the Ephod, and the Ephod, and the Breast-plate, and gird him with the curious Girdle of the Ephod.

6 And thou shalt put the Mitre upon his Head, and put the holy Crown upon the Mitre.

7 Then shalt thou take the anointing Oyl, and pour it upon his Head, and anoint him.

8 And thou shalt bring his Sons, and put Coats upon them.

9 And thou shalt gird them with Girdles (Aaron and his Sons) and put the Bonnets on them : and the PRIEST'S OFFICE shall be theirs for a perpetual Statute : and thou shalt CONSECRATE AARON and his Sons.

10 ^h And thou shalt cause a Bullock to be brought before the Tabernacle of the Congregation : and Aaron and his Sons shall put their Hands upon the Head of the Bullock.

^h *Heb. x. 1* For the LAW having a SHADOW of GOOD THINGS to come, and not the very IMAGE of the Things, can never with those Sacrifices which they offered Year by Year continually, make the Comers therunto PERFECT.

² For then would they not have stayed to be offered ? because that

11 And

11 And thou shalt kill the Bullock before the LORD, by the Door of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

12 And thou shalt take of the Blood of the Bullock, and put it upon the Horns of the Altar with thy Finger, and pour all the Blood beside the Bottom of the Altar.

15 Thou shalt also take one Ram, and Aaron and his Sons shall put their Hands upon the Head of the Ram.

16 And thou shalt slay the Ram, and thou shalt take his Blood, and sprinkle it round about upon the Altar.

19 And thou shalt take the other Ram, and Aaron and his Sons shall put their Hands upon the Head of the Ram.

20 Then shalt thou kill the Ram, and take of his Blood, and put it upon the Tip of the Right Ear of Aaron, and upon the Tip of the Right Ear of his Sons, and upon the Thumb of their Right Hand, and upon the Great Toe of their Right Foot, and sprinkle the Blood upon the Altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the Blood that is upon the Altar, and of the Anointing Oyl, and sprinkle it upon Aaron, and upon his Garments, and upon his Sons, and upon the Garments of his Sons with him : and he shall be hallowed, and his Garments, and his Sons, and his Sons Garments with him.

36 And thou shalt offer every Day a Bullock for a Sin-offering, for Atonement : and thou shalt cleanse the Altar, when thou hast made an Atonement for it, and thou shalt anoint it to sanctify it.

38 Now this is that which thou shalt offer upon the Altar ; two Lambs of the first Year, Day by Day continually.

the Worshippers once PURGED, should have had no more CONSCIENCE of Sins.

3 But in those Sacrifices there is a Remembrance again made of Sins every Year.

4 For it is not possible that the Blood of Bulls and of Goats should take away Sins.

5 Wherefore when HE COMETH into the World, he saith, Sacrifice and Offering thou wouldest not, but a Body hast thou PREPARED me.

6 In Burnt offerings and Sacrifice for Sin thou hast had no Pleasure.

7 Then said I, Lo, I come (in the VOLUME of the BOOK it is written of me) to do thy WILL, O God

8 Above, when he said, Sacrifice and Offering, and Burnt offerings, and Offering for Sin, thou wouldest not, neither hadst Pleasure therein, (which are offered by the LAW ;)

9 Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy WILL, O God. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10 By the which WILL we are SANCTIFIED; through the Offering of the BODY of JESUS CHRIST ONCE.

39 The one Lamb thou shalt offer in the Morning : and the other Lamb thou shalt offer at Even.

40 And with the one Lamb a Tenth-deal of Flour mingled with the Fourth part of an Hin of beaten Oyl : and the Fourth part of an Hin of Wine for a Drink-offering.

41 And the other Lamb thou shalt offer at Even, and shalt do thereto according to the Meat-offering of the Morning, and according to the Drink-offering thereof, for a sweet Savour, an Offering made by Fire unto the LORD.

42 This shall be a continual Burnt-offering throughout your Generations, at the Door of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the LORD : where I will meet you, to speak there unto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the Children of Israel, and the Tabernacle shall be SANCTIFIED by my GLORY.

44 And I will sanctify the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar : I will sanctify also both AARON and his Sons, to MINISTER to me in the PRIEST'S OFFICE.

45 ¹ And I will DWELL among the Children of Israel, and will be their GOD.

46 And they shall know that I am the LORD their GOD, that brought them forth out of the Land of Egypt, that I may DWELL amongst them : I am the LORD their GOD.

we will come unto him, and make our ABODE with him.

¹ 2 Cor. vi. 16 I will DWELL in them, and WALK in them, and I will be their GOD, and they shall be my PEOPLE.

Rev. xvi. 1 And I heard a great Voice out of Heaven, saying, Behold, the TABERNACLE of GOD is with Men, and he will DWELL with them, and they shall be his PEOPLE, and GOD himself shall be with them, and be their GOD.

John xiv. 23 Jesus said, If a Man LOVE me, he will keep my Words : and my Father will love him, and

C H A P. XXX.

1 *The Altar of Incense.* 11 *The Ransom of Souls.* 17 *The Brazen Laver.* 22 *The holy anointing Oyl.* 24 *The Composition of the Perfume.*

C H A P. XXXI.

1 *Bezaleel and Aboliab are called for the Work of the Tabernacle.* 12 *Of the Sabbath.* 18 *Moses receiveth the two Tables.*

Ver.

Ver. 12 **A**ND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
13 ¹³ Speak thou ¹³ *Ezek. xx. 12* I gave them my
 unto the Children of Israel, *SABBATHS, to be a Sign between me*
 saying, Verily my SABBATHS *and them, that they might know that*
 ye shall keep : for it is a Sign *I am the LORD that SANCTIFY them.*
 between me and you, throughout your Generations ; that
 ye may KNOW that I AM the LORD that doth SANCTIFY
 you.

14 Ye shall keep the SABBATH therefore : for it is HOLY
 unto you. Every one that defileth it, shall surely be put to
 Death : for whosoever doth any Work therein, that Soul
 shall be cut off from amongst his People.

15 Six Days may Work be done, but in the seventh is
 the SABBATH of REST, HOLY to the LORD : whosoever
 doth any Work in the SABBATH-DAY, he shall surely be
 put to Death.

16 Wherefore the Children of Israel shall KEEP the SAB-
 BATH, to observe the Sabbath throughout their Generations,
 for a perpetual Covenant.

17 It is a Sign between me and the Children of Israel for
 ever : for in six Days the LORD made Heaven and Earth,
 and on the seventh Day he rested, and was refreshed.

18 And he gave unto Moses, when he had made an End
 of communing with him upon Mount Sinai, two Tables of
 Testimony, Tables of Stone, written with the Finger of
 God.

C H A P. XXXII.

*1 The People cause Aaron to make a Calf. 19 Moses break-
 eth the Tables. 25 The Idolaters slain.*

Ver. 1 **A**ND¹ when the Peo- ¹ *Mat. vii. 17* This is that Moses
 saw that Moses de- which said unto the Children of Is-
 layed to come down out rael, A PROPHET shall the LORD your
 of the Mount, the People ga- God raise up unto you of your Bre-
 theren like unto me : HIM shall ye
 gathered themselves together ^{HEAR.}
 unto Aaron, and said unto ³⁸ This is he that was in the
 him, Up, make us Gods ^{CHURCH} in the Wilderness, with the
 which shall go before us : for ^{ANGEL} that spake to him in the Mount
 as for this MOSES, the Man ^{SINA,} and with our Fathers : who re-
 that brought us up out of the ^{ceived the LIVELY ORACLES to give}
 unto us.

39 To whom our Fathers would

U 2

Land

Land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

2 And Aaron said unto them, Break off the golden Ear-rings which are in the Ears of your Wives, of your Sons, and of your Daughters, and bring them unto me.

3 And all the People brake off the golden Ear-rings which were in their Ears, and brought them unto Aaron.

and Sacrifices, by the Space of forty Years in the Wilderness?

43 Yea, ye took up the Tabernacle of Moloch, and the Star of your God REMPHAN. FIGURES which ye made, to worship them : and I will carry you away beyond BABYLON.

4 ^m And he received them at their Hand, and fashioned it with a graving Tool, after he had made it a **MOLTEN CALF** : and they said, These be thy Gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the Land of Egypt.

5 And when Aaron saw it, he built an Altar before it, and Aaron made Proclamation, and said, To-morrow is a Feast to the LORD.

6 And they rose up early on the Morrow, and offered Burnt-offerings, and brought Peace-offerings : and the People sat down to eat and to drink, and rose up to play.

7 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go get thee down : for thy People which thou broughtest out of the Land of Egypt, have corrupted themselves.

8 They have turned aside quickly out of the Way which I commanded them : they have made them a **MOLTEN CALF**, and have **WORSHIPPED** it, and have sacrificed thereunto, and said, these be thy Gods, O Israel, which have brought thee up out of the Land of Egypt.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, I have seen this People, and behold, it is a stiff-necked People.

10 Now therefore let me alone, that my Wrath may wax hot

not obey, but thrust him from them, and in their Hearts turned back again into Egypt,

40 Saying unto Aaron, Make us Gods to go before us : for as for this Moses which brought us out of the Land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

41 And they made a **CALF** in those Days, and offered Sacrifice unto the Idol, and rejoiced in the Works of their own HANDS.

42 Then God turned, and gave them up to worship the Host of Heaven ; as it is written in the Book of the Prophets, O ye House of Israel, have ye offered to me slain Beasts,

and Sacrifices, by the Space of forty Years in the Wilderness?

43 Yea, ye took up the Tabernacle of Moloch, and the Star of your God REMPHAN. FIGURES which ye made, to worship them : and I will carry you away beyond BABYLON.

^m Psal. cvi. 19 They made a **CALF** in Horeb, and worshipped the molten IMAGE.

20 Thus they changed their GLORY into the Similitude of an Ox that eateth Grass.

21 They forgot God their SAVIOUR, which had done great Things in EGYPT :

22 WONDROUS WORKS in the Land of Ham, and TERRIBLE THINGS by the Red Sea.

23 Therefore he said that he would destroy them, had not MOSES his CHOSEN stood before him in the Breach : to turn away his Wrath, lest he should destroy them.

hot against them, and that I may consume them : and I will make of thee a great Nation.

11 And Moses besought the LORD his GOD, and said, LORD, why doth thy Wrath wax hot against thy People, which thou hast brought forth out of the Land of Egypt, with great Power, and with a mighty Hand ?

12 Wherefore should the Egyptians speak and say, For Mischief did he bring them out to slay them in the Mountains, and to consume them from the Face of the Earth ? Turn from thy fierce Wrath, and repent of this Evil against thy People.

13 Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel thy Servants, to whom thou swarest by thine own self, and saidst unto them, I will multiply your Seed as the Stars of Heaven, and all this Land that I have spoken of, will I give unto your Seed, and they shall inherit it for ever.

14 And the LORD repented of the Evil which he thought to do unto his People.

15 And Moses turned, and went down from the Mount, and the two TABLES of the TESTIMONY were in his Hand : the Tables were written on both their Sides ; on the one Side and on the other were they written.

16 And the Tables were the WORK of GOD, and the Writing was the Writing of GOD graven upon the Tables.

17 And when Joshua heard the Noise of the People as they shouted, he said unto Moses, There is a Noise of War in the Camp.

18 And he said, It is not the Voice of them that shout for Mastery, neither is it the Voice of them that cry for being overcome : but the Noise of them that sing do I hear.

19 And it came to pass as soon as he came nigh unto the Camp, that he saw the CALF, and the Dancing : and Moses's Anger waxed hot, and he cast the Tables out of his Hands, and brake them beneath the Mount.

20 And he took the CALF which they had made, and burnt it in the Fire, and ground it to Powder, and strewed it upon the Water, and made the Children of Israel DRINK of it.

21 And Moses said unto Aaron, What did this People unto thee, that thou hast brought so great a SIN upon them ?

22 And Aaron said, Let not the Anger of my LORD wax hot : thou knowest the People that they are set on Mischief,

23 For

23 For they said unto me, Make us Gods which shall go up before us : for as for this Moses, the Man that brought us up out of the Land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

24 And I said unto them, Whosoever hath any Gold, let them break it off : so they gave it me : then I cast it into the Fire, and there came out this CALF.

25 And when Moses saw that the People were **NAKED** (for Aaron had made them naked unto their Shame, amongst their Enemies)

26 Then Moses stood in the Gate of the Camp, and said, Who is on the **LORD's** Side ? let him come unto me. And all the Sons of Levi gathered themselves together unto him.

27 And he said unto them, Thus saith the **LORD GOD** of Israel, Put every Man his Sword by his Side, and go in and out from Gate to Gate throughout the Camp, and slay every Man his Brother, and every Man his Companion, and every Man his Neighbour.

28 And the Children of Levi did according to the Word of Moses : and there fell of the People that Day about **THREE** thousand Men.

29 For Moses had said, Consecrate yourselves To-day to the **LORD**, even every Man upon his Son, and upon his Brother ; that he may bestow upon you a **BLESSING** this Day.

30 And it came to pass on the Morrow, that Moses said unto the People, Ye have finned a great Sin : and now I will go up unto the **LORD** ; peradventure I shall make an Atonement for your Sin.

31 And Moses returned unto the **LORD**, and said, Oh, this People have finned a great Sin, and have made them Gods of Gold.

32 Yet now, if thou wilt, **FORGIVE** their Sin : and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy Book which thou hast written.

33 ⁿ And the **LORD** said unto **MOSES**, Whosoever hath **SINNED** against me, him will I blot out of my **BOOK**.

34 Therefore now go, lead

ⁿ Rev. iii. 1 These Things saith he that hath the seven SPIRITS of GOD, I He that OVERCOMETH shall be clothed in * WHITE RAIMENT, and I will not blot out his NAME out of the Book of LIFE. But I will confess his Name before my FATHER, and before his ANGELS.

* White Raiment is the Righteousness of Saints.

the

the People unto the Place of which I have spoken unto thee : Behold, mine Angel shall go before thee : Nevertheless, in the Day when I visit, I will visit their Sin upon them.

35 And the LORD plagued the People, because they made the CALF which Aaron made.

C H A P. XXXIII.

1 *The LORD refuseth to go with the People.* 9 *The LORD talketh with Moses.* 12 *Moses desireth to see the Glory of God.*

Ver. 1 **A**ND the LORD said unto Moses, Depart, and go up hence, thou and the People which thou hast brought up out of the Land of Egypt, unto the Land which I swear unto Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, saying, Unto thy Seed I will give it :

2 And I will send an ANGEL before thee ; and I will drive out the Canaanite, &c.

3 Unto a Land flowing with Milk and Honey : for I WILL not go UP in the midst of thee, for thou art a STIFF-NECKED People : lest I consume thee in the Way.

4 And when the People heard these evil TIDINGS, they mourned : and no Man did put on him his Ornaments.

5 For the LORD had said unto Moses, Say unto the Children of Israel, Ye are a STIFF-NECKED People : I will come up into the midst of thee in a Moment, and consume thee : therefore now put off thy Ornaments from thee, that I may know what to do unto thee.

6 And the Children of Israel stript themselves of their Ornaments, by the Mount Horeb.

7 And Moses took the Tabernacle, and pitched it without the Camp, afar off from the Camp, and called it the Tabernacle of the Congregation. And it came to pass, that every one which sought the LORD, went out unto the TABERNACLE of the Congregation, which was without the Camp.

8 And it came to pass, when Moses went out unto the Tabernacle, that all the People rose up, and stood every Man at his Tent-door, and looked after Moses, until he was gone into the Tabernacle.

9 And it came to pass, as Moses entered into the TABERNACLE, the CLOUDY PILLAR descended, and stood at the Door

Door of the Tabernacle, and the LORD talked with Moses.

10 And all the People saw the CLOUDY PILLAR stand at the Tabernacle Door : and all the People rose up and worshipped, every Man in his Tent-door.

11 And the LORD spake unto Moses FACE to FACE, as a Man speaketh unto his Friend. And he turned again into the Camp ; but his Servant Joshua, the Son of Nun, a young Man, departed not out of the Tabernacle.

12 And Moses said unto the LORD, See, thou sayest unto me, Bring up this People : and thou hast not let me know whom thou wilt send with me. Yet thou hast said, I know thee by Name, and thou hast also found Grace in my Sight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, if I have found GRACE in thy Sight, shew me now thy WAY that I may know thee, that I may find GRACE in thy Sight : and consider that this Nation is thy People.

14 And he said, My PRESENCE shall go with thee, and I will give thee REST.

15 And he said unto him, If thy PRESENCE go not with me, carry us not up hence.

16 For wherein shall it be known here, that I and thy People have found GRACE in thy Sight ? Is it not in that thou goest with us ? So shall we be separated, I and thy People, from all the People that are upon the Face of the Earth.

17 And the LORD said unto Moses, I will do this Thing also that thou hast spoken : for thou hast found GRACE in my Sight, and I know thee by Name.

18 ° And he said, I beseech thee, shew me thy GLORY.

19 And he said, I will make all my GOODNESS pass before thee, and I will proclaim the NAME of the LORD before thee ; and will be GRACIOUS to whom I will be GRACIOUS, and will shew MERCY on whom I will shew MERCY.

20 P And he said, Thou canst not see my FACE : for there shall no Man SEE me, and LIVE.

° P/sal. lxi. 1 O God, thou art my God, early will I seek thee : my SOUL THIRSTETH for thee, my FLESH LONGETH for thee in a dry and thirsty Land, where no Water is :

2 To see thy POWER, and thy GLORY, so as I have seen thee in the SANCTUARY.

† 1 Tim. vi. 13 I give thee Charge in the Sight of God, who quickneth all Things, and before CHRIST JESUS, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good Confession.

21 And

21 And the LORD said, Behold, there is a Place by me, and thou shalt stand upon a Rock.

22 And it shall come to pass, while my GLORY passeth by, that I will put thee in a Cleft of the Rock; and will cover thee with my Hand while I pass by.

23 And I will take away mine Hand, and thou shalt see my Back-parts: but my FACE shall not be seen.

14 That thou keep this Commandment without Spot, unrebukable, until the appearing of our LORD JESUS CHRIST:

15 Who is the BLESSED and only POTENTATE, the KING of KINGS, and LORD of LORDS;

16 Who only hath IMMORTALITY, dwelling in the LIGHT which no Man can APPROACH UNTO, whom no Man hath SEEN, nor can SEE: to whom be HONOUR and POWER everlasting.

C H A P. XXXIV.

1 *The Tables are renewed.* 5 *The Name of the LORD proclaimed.* 10 *GOD maketh a Covenant with them.* 29 *Moses's Face shineth.*

Ver. 1 **A**ND the LORD said unto Moses, Hew thee two Tables of Stone like unto the first: and I will write upon these Tables the Words that were in the first TABLES which thou breakest.

2 And be ready in the Morning, and come up in the Morning unto Mount Sinai, and present thyself there to me, in the Top of the Mount.

3 And no Man shall come up with thee, neither let any Man be seen throughout all the Mount: neither let the Flocks nor Herds feed before that Mount.

4 And he hewed two Tables of Stone, like unto the first; and Moses rose up early in the Morning, and went up unto Mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and took in his Hand the two Tables of Stone.

5 And the LORD DESCENDED in the Cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the Name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD PASSED by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, the LORD GOD, MERCIFUL and GRACIOUS, long-suffering, and abundant in GOODNESS and Truth.

7 **KEEPING MERCY** for thousands, forgiving INIQUITY, and Transgression, and SIN, and that will by no means clear the GUILTY;

1 *Psal. lxxxvi. 15 Thou, O LORD, art a GOD full of COMPASSION, and GRACIOUS: LONG-SUFFERING, and PLENTIFUL in MERCY and TRUTH.*

Psal. li. 1 Have MERCY upon me, O GOD, according to thy Loving-

X

visiting

visiting the Iniquity of the Fathers upon the Children, and upon the Childrens Children, unto the third and to the fourth Generation.

8 And Moses made haste, and bowed his Head toward the Earth, and worshipped.

9 And he said, If now I have found Grace in thy Sight, O LORD, let my LORD, I pray thee, go amongst us (for it is a stiff-necked People) and pardon our Iniquity and our Sin, and take us for thine Inheritance.

10 And he said, Behold, I make a Covenant : before all thy People I will do Marvels, such as have not been done in all the Earth, nor in any Nation : and all the People amongst which thou art, shall see the Work of the LORD : for it is a terrible Thing that I will do with thee.

11 Observe thou that which I command thee this Day : Behold, I drive out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite.

12 Take heed to thyself, lest thou make a Covenant with the Inhabitants of the Land whither thou goest, lest it be for a Snare in the midst of thee.

13 But ye shall destroy their Altars, break their Images, and cut down their Groves.

KINDNESS : according unto the multitude of thy TENDER MERCIES blot out my Transgressions.

2 Wash me thoroughly from mine Iniquity, and cleanse me from my Sin.

1 John i. 8 If we say that we have no Sin, we deceive ourselves, and the Truth is not in us.

9 If we confess our Sins, he is FAITHFUL and just to forgive us our Sins, and to cleanse us from all Unrighteousness.

10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a Liar, and his Word is not in us.

1 John ii. 1 If any Man sin, we have an ADVOCATE with the FATHER, JESUS CHRIST the RIGHTeous :

2 And he is the PROPITIATION for our Sins.

Psal. cxlv. 8 The LORD is GRACIOUS, and full of COMPASSION ; slow to ANGER, and of GREAT MERCY.

9 The LORD is GOOD to all : and his TENDER MERCIES are over all his Works.

Psal. ciii. 7 He made known his Ways unto Moses, his Acts unto the Children of Israel.

8 The LORD is MERCIFUL and GRACIOUS, SLOW TO ANGER, and PLENTIFUL in MERCY.

9 He will not always CHIDE : neither will he keep his ANGER for ever.

10 He hath not dealt with us after our Sins : nor rewarded us according to our Iniquities.

11 For as the Heaven is high above the Earth : so great is his MERCY toward them that FEAR him.

Rom. ii. 2 But we are sure that the JUDGMENT of God is according to Truth, against them which commit such Things.

3 And thinkest thou this. O Man, that judgest them which do such Things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the JUDGMENT of God ?

4 Or despicest thou the RICHES of his GOODNESS, and FORBEARANCE, and LONG SUFFERING, not knowing that the GOODNESS of God leadeth thee to REPENTANCE.

5 But after thy HARDNESS and IMPENITENT HEART, treasurest up unto thyself WRATH against the Day of

13 For

14 For thou shalt worship no other God : for the LORD, whose Name is JEALOUS, is a jealous God.

15 Lest thou make a Covenant with the Inhabitants of the Land, and they go a whoring after their Gods, and do Sacrifice unto their Gods, and one call thee, and thou eat of his Sacrifice,

16 And thou take of their Daughters unto thy Sons, and their Daughters go a whoring after their Gods, and make thy Sons go a whoring after their Gods.

17 Thou shalt make thee no molten Gods.

22 And thou shalt observe the Feast of the Weeks, of the First-fruits of Wheat-harvest, and the Feast of In-gathering at the Year's End.

23 Thrice in the Year shall all your Men-children appear before the LORD GOD, the God of Israel.

24 For I will cast out the Nations before thee, and enlarge thy Borders : neither shall any Man desire thy Land, when thou shalt go up to appear before the LORD thy God, thrice in the Year.

25 Thou shalt not offer the Blood of my Sacrifice with Leaven, neither shall the Sacrifice of the Feast of Passover be left unto the Morning.

26 The first of the First-fruits of thy Land, thou shalt bring unto the House of the LORD thy God.

27 And the LORD said unto Moses, Write thou these Words : for after the Tenour of these Words I have made a Covenant with thee, and with Israel.

28 And he was there with the LORD forty Days and forty Nights ; he did neither eat Bread, nor drink Water : and he wrote upon the Tables the Words of the COVENANT, the TEN COMMANDMENTS.

29 * And it came to pass when MOSES came down from Mount SINAI (with the two Tables of TESTIMONY in

WRATH, and Revelation of the righteous Judgment of God.

6 Who will render to every Man according to his Deeds :

7 To them, who by PATIENT CONTINUANCE in WELL-DOING, seek for GLORY, and HONOUR, and IMMORTALITY ; ETERNAL LIFE :

8 But unto them that are contentious and do NOT OBEY the TRUTH, but obey Unrighteousness ; INDIGNATION, and WRATH ;

9 TRIBULATION and ANGUISH upon every SOUL of MAN that doth EVIL, of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile.

10 But GLORY, HONOUR, and PEACE to every Man that worketh GOOD, to the Jew first, and also to the Gentile.

11 For there is NO RESPECT of Persons with God.

* 2 Cor. iii. 6 Who hath made us able MINISTERS of the NEW TESTAMENT, not of the Letter. but of the SPIRIT : for the Letter killeth, but the SPIRIT giveth LIFE.

Moses's Hand, when he came down from the Mount) that MOSES wist not that the Skin of his FACE SHONE, while he talked with him.

30 And when Aaron and all the Children of Israel saw Moses, behold, the Skin of his FACE SHONE, and they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And Moses called unto them; and Aaron and all the Rulers of the Congregation returned unto him: and Moses talked with them.

32 And afterward all the Children of Israel came nigh: and he gave them in Commandment all that the LORD had spoken with him in Mount Sinai.

33 And till Moses had done speaking with them, he put a Vail on his Face.

34 But when Moses went in before the LORD to speak with him, he took the Vail off, until he came out. And he came out and spake unto the Children of Israel, that which he was commanded.

35 And the Children of Israel saw the Face of Moses, that the Skin of Moses's Face shone: and Moses put the Vail upon his Face again, until he went in to speak with him.

7 But if the MINISTRATION of DEATH written and engraven in Stones, was GLORIOUS, so that the Children of Israel could not steadfastly behold the FACE of MOSES, for the GLORY of his Countenance, which GLORY was to be done away.

8 How shall not the MINISTRATION of the SPIRIT be rather GLORIOUS?

9 For if the Ministration of Condemnation be GLORY, much more doth the MINISTRATION of RIGHTEOUSNESS exceed in GLORY.

10 For even that which was made glorious, had no GLORY in this Respect, by reason of the GLORY that EXCELLETH.

11 For if that which is done away was glorious, much more that which remaineth is GLORIOUS.

12 Seeing then that we have such HOPE, we use great Plainness of Speech.

13 And not as MOSES, which put a VAIL over his Face, that the Children of Israel could not steadfastly look to the End of that which is abolished.

14 But their Minds were blinded: for until this Day remaineth the same VAIL UNTAKEN AWAY in the reading of the Old Testament; which VAIL is done away in CHRIST.

15 But even unto this Day, when MOSES is read, the VAIL is upon their HEART.

16 Nevertheless, when it shall turn to the LORD, the VAIL shall be taken away.

17 Now the LORD is that SPIRIT: and where the SPIRIT of the LORD is, there is LIBERTY.

18 But we all with open Face, beholding as in a GLASS the GLORY of the LORD, are changed into the same Image, from GLORY to GLORY, even as by the SPIRIT of the LORD.

C H A P. XXXIX.

- 1 The Cloaths of Service, and holy Garments. 2 The Ephod.
8 The Breast-plate. 22 The Robe of the Ephod.

Ver.

Ver. 42 **A**CCORDING to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so the Children of Israel made all the Work.

43 And Moses did look upon all the Work, and behold, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, even so had they done it : and Moses blessed them.

C H A P. XL.

1 *The Tabernacle is commanded to be reared, 9 and anointed ;*
13 *Aaron and his Sons to be sanctified. 34 The Cloud.*

Ver. 16 **T**HUS did Moses : according to all that the LORD commanded him, so did he.

17 And it came to pass, in the first Month, in the second Year, on the first Day of the Month, that the Tabernacle was reared up.

21 And he brought the Ark into the Tabernacle, as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 And he put the Table in the Tent of the Congregation, upon the Side of the Tabernacle North-ward, without the Veil.

25 And he lighted the Lamps before the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

26 And he put the GOLDEN ALTAR in the Tent of the Congregation, before the Veil.

27 * And he burnt sweet INCENSE thereon, as the LORD commanded Moses.

33 And he reared up the Court round about the Tabernacle and the Altar, and set up the Hanging of the Court-gate : so Moses finished the Work.

34 * Then a CLOUD covered the Tent of the Congregation, and the GLORY of the LORD FILLED the TABERNACLE.

35 And MOSES was not ABLE TO ENTER into the

* Rev. viii. 3 An ANGEL came and stood at the Altar, having a golden Censer ; and there was given unto him much INCENSE, that he should offer it with the PRAYERS of all SAINTS upon the golden Altar, which was before the THRONE.

4 And the Smoke of the INCENSE which came with the PRAYERS of the SAINTS, ascended up before God, out of the ANGEL'S HAND.

* Rev. xv. 5 I looked, and behold, the TEMPLE of the TABERNACLE of the Testimony in Heaven was opened.

8 And the TEMPLE was filled with Smoke from the GLORY of God, and from his POWER ; and no Man was able to enter into the TEMPLE.

Tent

Tent of the Congregation, because the CLOUD abode thereon, and the GLORY of the LORD FILLED the TABERNACLE.

36 And when the CLOUD was taken up from over the Tabernacle, the Children of Israel went onward in all their Journeys.

37 But if the CLOUD were not taken up, then they journeyed not, till the Day that it was taken up.

38 For the CLOUD of the LORD was upon the TABERNACLE by DAY, and FIRE was on it by NIGHT, in the Sight of all the House of Israel, throughout all their Journeys.





A N
ABSTRACT
 Of the BOOK of
LEVITICUS.

C H A P. I.

1 *The Burnt-offerings, 10 of the Flocks, 14 Of the Fowls.*

C H A P. II.

1 *The Meat-offering of Flour with Oyl and Incense, 12 Of the First-fruits in the Ear. 13 The Salt of the Meat-offering.*

C H A P. III.

1 *The Peace-offering, 6 Of the Flock; 7 either a Lamb, 12 or a Goat,*

C H A P.

CHAP. IV.

- 1 *The Sin-offering of Ignorance, 3 for the Priest, 13 for the Congregation, 22 for the Ruler, 27 for any of the People.*

CHAP. V.

- 1 *He that sinneth in concealing his Knowledge, 2 in touching an unclean Thing, 4 or in making an Oath. 6 His Trespass-offering, of the Flock, 7 of Fowls, 11 or of Flour. 14 The Trespass-offering in Sacrilege, 17 and in Sins of Ignorance.*

CHAP. VI.

- 1 *The Trespass-offering for Sins done wittingly. 8 The Law of the Burnt-offering, 14 and of the Meat-offering. 19 The Offering at the Consecration of a Priest. 24 The Law of the Sin-offering.*

CHAP. VII.

- 1 *The Law of the Trespass-offering, 11 and of the Peace-offerings; 12 whether it be for a Thanksgiving, 16 or a Vow, or a Free-will-offering. 22 The Fat, 26 and the Blood are forbidden. 28 The Priest's Portion in the Peace-offerings.*

CHAP. VIII.

- 1 *Moses consecrateth Aaron and his Sons: 14 Their Sin-offering. 18 Their Burnt-offering. 22 The Ram of Consecration. 31 The Place and Time of their Consecration.*

CHAP. IX.

- 1 *Aaron's Sin-offering and his Burnt-offering for himself and the People. 23 Moses and Aaron bless the People. 24 Fire cometh from the LORD upon the Altar.*



AND it came to pass on the eighth Day, that Moses called Aaron and his Sons, and the Elders of Israel:

Heb. v. 1 For every High-priest taken from among Men, is ordained for Men in Things pertaining to God, that he may offer both Gifts and Sacrifices for Sins.

2 Who can have Compassion on

2 And

2 And he said unto Aaron, Take thee a young Calf for a Sin-offering, and a Ram for a Burnt-offering, without Blemish, and offer them before the LORD.

3 And unto the Children of Israel thou shalt speak, saying, Take ye a Kid of the Goats for a Sin-offering; and a Calf, and a Lamb, both of the first Year, without Blemish, for a Burnt-offering;

4 Also a Bullock and a Ram for Peace-offerings, to sacrifice before the LORD; and a Meat-offering mingled with Oyl: for To-day the LORD will appear unto you.

5 And they brought that which Moses commanded before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and all the Congregation drew near, and stood before the LORD.

6 And Moses said, This is the Thing which the LORD commanded that ye should do: and the GLORY of the LORD shall APPEAR unto you.

7 And Moses said unto Aaron, Go unto the Altar, and offer thy Sin-offering, and thy Burnt-offering, and make an ATONEMENT for thyself and for the People: and offer the Offering of the People, and make an Atonement for them; as the LORD commanded.

8 Aaron therefore went unto the Altar, and slew the

the Ignorant, and on them that are out of the way; for that he himself also is compassed with Infirmary:

3 And by reason thereof he ought as for the People, so also for himself to offer for Sins

4 And no Man taketh this Honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as was AARON.

5 So also CHRIST glorified not himself to be made an HIGH-PRIEST; but he that said unto him, Thou art my Son, To-day have I begotten thee.

6 As he saith also in another Place, Thou art a PRIEST for EVER after the ORDER of MELCHISEDEC.

7 Who in the Days of his Flesh, when he had offered up Prayers and Supplications, with strong crying and Tears, unto him that was able to save him from Death, and was heard, in that he feared;

8 Though he were a Son, yet learned he Obedience, by the Things which he suffered:

9 And being made perfect, he became the AUTHOR of ETERNAL SALVATION unto all them that obey him;

10 Called of GOD an HIGH PRIEST after the ORDER of MELCHISEDEC.

Heb. vii. 11 If therefore Perfection were by the Levitical Priesthood, (for under it the People received the Law) what further Need was there that another Priest should rise after the Order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the Order of Aaron?

12 For the Priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a Change also of the Law

13 For he of whom these Things are spoken pertaineth to another Tribe, of which no Man gave Attendance at the Altar

14 For it is evident that our LORD sprang out of Juda: of which Tribe Moses spake nothing concerning Priesthood.

15 And it is yet far more evident: for that after the Similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another Priest,

16 Who is made, not after the Law of a carnal Commandment, but after the POWER of an ENDLESS LIFE.

17 For he testifieth thou art a PRIEST for EVER after the ORDER of MELCHISEDEC.

Y

Calf

Calf of the Sin-offering, which was for himself.

9 And the Sons of Aaron brought the Blood unto him: and he dipt his Finger in the Blood, and put it upon the Horns of the Altar, and poured out the Blood at the Bottom of the Altar.

10 But the Fat, and the Kidneys, and the Caul above the Liver of the Sin-offering he burnt upon the Altar; as the LORD commanded Moses.

11 And the Flesh and the Hide he burnt with Fire without the Camp.

12 And he slew the Burnt-offering; and Aaron's Sons presented unto him the Blood which he sprinkled round about upon the Altar.

13 And they presented the Burnt-offering unto him, with the Pieces thereof, and the Head: and he burnt them upon the Altar.

14 And he did wash the Inwards and the Legs, and burnt them upon the Burnt-offering on the Altar.

15 And he brought the Peoples Offering, and took the Goat which was the Sin-offering for the People, and slew it, and offered it for Sin, as the first.

16 And he brought the Burnt-offering, and offered it according to the Manner.

17 And he brought the Meat-offering, and took an Handful thereof, and burnt it upon the Altar, beside the Burnt-sacrifice of the Morning.

18 For there is verily a disannulling of the Commandment going before, for the WEAKNESS and Unprofitableness thereof.

19 For the LAW made nothing PERFECT, but the bringing in of a better HOPE did; by the which we DRAW NIGH unto GOD.

20 And in as much as not without an Oath he was made Priest,

21 (For those Priests were made without an Oath: but this with an Oath, by him that said unto him; The LORD swear, and will not repent, Thou art a PRIEST for ever after the ORDER of MELCHISEDEC)

22 By so much was JESUS made a SURETY of a BETTER TESTAMENT.

23 And they truly were many Priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of Death:

24 But this Man because he continueth EVER, hath an UNCHANGEABLE PRIESTHOOD.

25 Wherefore he is able also to SAVE them to the UTMOST, that come unto GOD by him, seeing he ever liveth to make INTERCESSION for them.

26 For such an HIGH-PRIEST became us, who is HOLY, HARMLESS, UNDEFILED, SEPARATE FROM SINNERS, and made HIGHER than the HEAVENS;

27 Who needeth not daily, as those High-priests, to offer up Sacrifice first for his own Sins, and then for the People's: for this he did once, when he OFFERED UP HIMSELF.

28 For the LAW maketh Men High-priests which have Infirmary; but the Word of the OATH which was since the LAW, maketh the SON, who is CONSECRATED FOR EVERMORE.*

* See Chap. xvi. where Heb. x. is referred to;

L E V I T I C U S. 163

18 He slew also the Bullock and the Ram, for a Sacrifice of Peace-offerings, which was for the People : and Aaron's Sons presented unto him the Blood (which he sprinkled upon the Altar round about.)

22 And Aaron lift up his Hands towards the People, and blessed them ; and came down from offering of the Sin-offering, and the Burnt-offering, and Peace-offerings.

23 And Moses and Aaron went into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and came out and BLESSED the PEOPLE : and the GLORY of the LORD appeared unto all the PEOPLE.

24 And there came a FIRE out from before the LORD, and consumed upon the Altar the Burnt-offering, and the Fat : which when all the People saw, they shouted and fell on their Faces.

C H A P. X.

1 *Nadab and Abihu, for offering strange Fire, are burnt.*
 8 *The Priests forbidden Wine, when they are to go into the Tabernacle.*

Ver. 1 **A**ND ^w Nadab and Abihu, the Sons of Aaron, took either of them his Censer, and put Fire therein, and put Incense thereon, and offered STRANGE FIRE before the LORD, which he COMMANDED them NOT.

2 And there went out FIRE from the LORD, and DEVoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Moses said unto Aaron, this is it that the LORD spake, saying, I will be SANCTIFIED in them that come nigh me, and before all the People, I will be glorified. And Aaron held his Peace.

4 And Moses called Mishael and Elzaphan, the Sons of Uzziel the Uncle of Aaron,

^w John iv. 23 The Hour cometh, and now is, when the true Worshipers shall worship the FATHER in SPIRIT, and in TRUTH : for the FATHER seeketh such to worship him.

24 GOD is a SPIRIT, and they that worship him, must worship him in SPIRIT and in TRUTH.

Psal. lxxxix. 7 God is greatly to be FEARED in the Assembly of the Saints : and to be had in REVERENCE of all them that are about him.

Mal. i. 5 The LORD will be MAGNIFIED from the Border of Israel.

6 A Son honoureth his Father ; and a Servant his Master : If then I be a Father, where is mine Honour ? and if I be a Master, where is my Fear ? saith the LORD of Hosts unto you, O PRIESTS, that DESPISE my Name : and ye say, Wherein have we despised thy Name ?

7 Ye offer POLLUTED Bread upon mine Altar ; and ye say, Wherein have we polluted thee ? in that ye say, The Table of the LORD is contemptible.

8 And if ye OFFER the Blind for Sacrifice, is it not Evil ? and if ye

and said unto them, Come near, carry your Brethren from before the Sanctuary out of the Camp.

5 So they went near and carried them in their Coats out of the Camp; as Moses had said.

6 And Moses said unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar his Sons, Uncover not your Heads, neither rend your Cloaths; lest you die, and lest Wrath come upon all the People: but let your Brethren, the whole House of Israel, bewail the Burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And ye shall not go out from the Door of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, lest you die: for the Anointing-oil of the LORD is upon you. And they did according to the Word of Moses.

8 And the LORD spake unto Aaron, saying,

9 Do not drink Wine nor strong Drink, thou, nor thy Sons with thee, when ye go into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, lest ye die: It shall be a Statute for ever throughout your Generations:

10 And that you may put Difference between Holy and Unholy, and between Unclean and Clean:

11 And that ye may teach the Children of Israel all the Statutes which the LORD hath spoken unto them by the Hand of Moses.

offer the Lame and Sick, is it not Evil? OFFER it now unto thy GOVERNOUR: will he be pleased with thee, or accept thy Person? saith the LORD of Hosts.

11 For from the RISING of the SUN even unto the going down of the same, my NAME shall be GREAT among the GENTILES, and in every Place INCENSE shall be offered unto my NAME, and a PURE OFFERING: for my NAME shall be great among the Heathen, saith the LORD of Hosts.

12 But ye have PROFANED it, in that ye say, The TABLE of the LORD is POLLUTED, and the Fruit thereof, even his Meat is CONTEMPTIBLE.

13 Ye said also, Behold what a Weariness is it, and ye have snuffed at it, saith the LORD of Hosts; and ye brought that which was rotten, and the Lame, and the Sick; thus ye brought an Offering: should I accept this of your Hands? saith the LORD.

14 But CURSED be the DECEIVER, which hath in his Flock a Male, and voweth and sacrificeth unto the LORD a CORRUPT THING: for I am a GREAT KING, saith the LORD of Hosts, and my Name is DREADFUL among the Heathen.

Eccles. v. 1 Keep thy Foot when thou goest to the House of God, and be more ready to HEAR, than to give the SACRIFICE of Fools: for they consider not that they do Evil.

2 Be not RASH with thy Mouth, and let not thine HEART be HASTY to utter any thing before GOD: for GOD is in HEAVEN, and thou upon Earth: therefore let thy Words be FEW.

C H A P. XI.

1 *What Beasts may, 4 and what may not be eaten. 9 What Fishes. 13 What Fowls. 29 The creeping Things which are unclean.*

C H A P.

C H A P. XII.

- 1 *The Purification of a Woman after Child-birth : 6 Her Offerings for her purifying.*

C H A P. XIII.

- 1 *The Laws and Tokens whereby the Priest is to be guided in discerning the Leprosy.*

C H A P. XIV.

- 1 *The Rites and Sacrifices in cleansing of the Leper. 13 The Signs of Leprosy in an House. 48 The cleansing of that House.*

C H A P. XVI.

- 1 *How the High-priest must enter into the Holy Place. 11 The Sin-offering. 20 The Scape-goat. 29 The Feast of Expiation.*

Ver. 1 **A**ND * the LORD spake unto Moses, after the Death of the two Sons of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD, and died:
2 And the LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto Aaron thy Brother, that he come not at all Times into the HOLY PLACE within the Vail, before the Mercy-seat which is upon the Ark, that he die not: for I will appear in the Cloud upon the M E R C Y - S E A T.

3 Thus shall Aaron come into the HOLY PLACE: with a young Bullock for a Sin-offering, and a Ram for a Burnt-offering.

* Heb. x. 11 Every Priest standeth daily ministering, and offering oftentimes the same Sacrifices, which can never take away Sins:

12 But this Man after he had offered one Sacrifice for Sins, for ever sat down at the Right Hand of God;

13 From henceforth expecting till his Enemies be made his Footstool.

14 For by one Offering he hath perfected for ever them that are SANCTIFIED.

15 Whereof the HOLY GHOST also is a Witness to us: for after that he had said before,

16 This is the COVENANT that I will make with them after those Days, saith the LORD; I will put my LAWS INTO THEIR HEARTS, and in their Minds will I WRITE them:

17 And their SINS and INIQUITIES will I REMEMBER NO MORE.

18 Now, where Remission of these is, there is no more offering for Sin.

4 He

4 He shall put on the holy linen Coat, and he shall have the linen Breeches upon his Flesh, and shall be girded with the linen Girdle, and with the linen Mitre shall he be attired : these are holy Garments ; therefore shall he wash his Flesh in Water, and so put them on.

5 And he shall take of the Congregation of the Children of Israel, two Kids of the Goats for a Sin-offering, and one Ram for a Burnt-offering.

6 And Aaron shall offer his Bullock of the Sin-offering, which is for himself, and make an ATONEMENT for himself, and for his House.

7 And he shall take the two Goats, and present them before the LORD, at the Door of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

8 And Aaron shall cast Lots upon the two Goats ; one Lot for the LORD, and the other Lot for the SCAPE-GOAT.

9 And Aaron shall bring the Goat upon which the LORD's Lot fell, and offer him for a Sin-offering.

10 But the Goat on which the Lot fell to be the Scape-goat, shall be presented alive before the LORD, to make an ATONEMENT with him, and to let him go for a Scape-goat into the Wilderness.

11 And Aaron shall bring the Bullock of the Sin-offering, which is for himself, and shall make an Atonement for himself, and for his House, and shall kill the Bullock of the Sin-offering which is for himself.

19 Having therefore, Brethren, BOLDNESS to enter into the HOLIEST by the BLOOD of JESUS,

20 By a new and living Way which he hath consecrated for us through the Vail, that is to say, his Flesh ;

21 And having an High priest over the House of God :

22 Let us draw near with a true Heart, in full Assurance of Faith, having our Hearts sprinkled from an EVIL CONSCIENCE, and our Bodies washed with pure Water.

23 Let us HOLD FAST the PROFESSION of our FAITH without WAVERING (for he is FAITHFUL that PROMISED)

24 And let us consider one another to provoke unto LOVE, and to GOOD WORKS.

25 Not forsaking the assembling of our selves together, as the Manner of some is ; but exhorting one another : and so much the more as ye see the Day approaching.

26 For if we SIN WILLFULLY after that we have received the KNOWLEDGE of the TRUTH, there remaineth no more Sacrifice for Sins.

27 But a CERTAIN FEARFUL LOOKING for of JUDGMENT, and FIERY INDIGNATION, which shall devour the Adversaries.

28 He that despised Moses's Law, died without Mercy, under two or three Witnesses :

29 Of how much forer Punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under Foot the Son of God, and hath counted the Blood of the Covenant wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy Thing, and hath done Despite unto the SPIRIT of GRACE.

30 For we know him that hath said, Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompense, saith the LORD. And again, the LORD shall judge his People.

12 And he shall take a Censer full of burning Coals of Fire from off the Altar before the LORD, and his Hands full of sweet Incense beaten small, and bring it within the Vail.

13 And he shall put the Incense upon the Fire before the LORD, that the CLOUD of the INCENSE may cover the MERCY-SEAT that is upon the Testimony, that he die not.

14 And he shall take of the BLOOD of the BULLOCK, and sprinkle it with his Finger upon the MERCY-SEAT Eastward: and before the Mercy-seat shall he sprinkle of the Blood with his Finger seven times.

15 Then shall he kill the Goat of the Sin-offering that is for the People, and bring his Blood within the Vail, and do with that Blood as he did with the Blood of the Bullock, and sprinkle it upon the MERCY-SEAT, and before the Mercy-seat.

16 And he shall make an ATONEMENT for the Holy Place, because of the Uncleannefs of the Children of Israel, and because of their TRANSGRESSIONS in all their Sins: and so shall he do for the Tabernacle of the Congregation that remaineth among them, in the midst of their Uncleannefs.

17 And there shall be no Man in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, when he goeth in to make an Atonement in the Holy Place, until he come out, and have made an ATONEMENT for HIMSELF, and for his Household, and for ALL the CONGREGATION of Israel.

18 And he shall go out unto the Altar that is before the LORD, and make an ATONEMENT for it, and shall take of the Blood of the Bullock, and of the Blood of the Goat, and put it upon the Horns of the Altar round about.

19 And he shall sprinkle of the Blood upon it with his Finger seven times, and cleanse it, and hallow it from the Uncleannefs of the Children of Israel.

20 And when he hath made an end of reconciling the Holy Place, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar, he shall bring the live Goat.

21 And Aaron shall lay both his Hands upon the Head of the live Goat, and confess over him all the INIQUITIES of the Children of Israel, and all their Transgressions in all their Sins, putting them upon

Isa. liii. 4. Surely he hath BORN our GRIEFS, and carried our SORROWS: yet we did esteem him stricken, SMITTEN of God, and AFFLICTED.

5 But he was WOUNDED for our TRANSGRESSIONS, he was BRUISED for our INIQUITIES: the CHASTISEMENT of our PEACE was upon him, and with his STRIPES we are HEALED.

the

the Head of the Goat, and shall send him away by the Hand of a fit Man into the Wilderiness.

22 And the Goat shall bear upon him all their Iniquities, unto a Land not inhabited : and he shall let go the Goat in the Wilderiness.

23 And Aaron shall come into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall put off the linen Garments, which he put on when he went into the Holy Place, and shall leave them there.

24 And he shall wash his Flesh with Water in the Holy Place, and put on his Garments, and come forth, and offer his Burnt-offering, and the Burnt-offering of the People, and make an ATONEMENT for himself, and for the People.

25 And the Fat of the Sin-offering shall he burn upon the Altar.

26 And he that let go the Goat for the Scape-goat, shall wash his Cloaths, and bath his Flesh with Water, and afterward come into the Camp.

27 And the Bullock for the Sin-offering, and the Goat for the Sin-offering, whose Blood was brought in to make Atonement in the Holy Place, shall one carry forth without the Camp, and they shall burn in the Fire their Skins and their Flesh, and their Dung.

28 And he that burneth them shall wash his Cloaths, and bath his Flesh in Water, and afterward he shall come into the Camp.

29 And this shall be a Statute for ever unto you : that in the seventh Month, on the tenth Day of the Month, ye shall afflict your Souls, and do no Work at all, whether it be one of your own Country, or a Stranger that sojourneth among you.

6 All we like Sheep have gone astray : we have turned every one to his own Way, and the Lord hath LAID ON HIM THE INIQUITY OF US ALL.

2 Cor. v. 21 He hath made him to be SIN for us, who knew no Sin ; that we might be made the RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD IN HIM.

1 Pet. ii. 21 CHRIST hath also SUFFERED FOR US, leaving us an EXAMPLE, that ye should FOLLOW HIS STEPS :

22 Who did NO SIN, neither was GUILTY found in his Mouth :

23 Who when he was reviled, reviled not again ; when he suffered, he threatened not ; but COMMITTED himself to HIM that JUDGEETH RIGHTEOUSLY :

24 Who his OWN SELF BARE OUR SINS in his OWN BODY ON THE TREE, that we being DEAD TO SIN, should LIVE UNTO RIGHTEOUSNESS : by whose STRIPPS ye were HEALED.

25 For ye were as Sheep going astray ; but are now RETURNED UNTO THE SHEPHERD and BISHOP of your SOULS.

1 John ii. 1 My little Children, these Things write I unto you, that ye SIN NOT, and if any Man sin, we have an ADVOCATE with the Father JESUS CHRIST the RIGHTEOUS :

2 And he is the PROPITIATION for OUR SINS.

LEVITICUS. 169

30 For on that Day shall the Priest make an ATONEMENT for you, to cleanse you, that ye may be CLEAN from all your SINS before the LORD.

31 It shall be a Sabbath of Rest unto you, and ye shall AFFLICT your SOULS by a Statute for ever.

32 And the Priest whom he shall anoint, and whom he shall consecrate to minister in the Priest's Office in his Father's Stead, shall make the ATONEMENT, and shall put on the linen Cloaths, even the holy Garments.

33 And he shall make an Atonement for the holy Sanctuary, and he shall make an Atonement for the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for the Altar : and he shall make an Atonement for the Priests, and for all the People of the Congregation.

34 And this shall be an everlasting Statute unto you to make an ATONEMENT for the Children of Israel, for all their SINS, ONCE a YEAR. And he did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The Blood of the slain Beasts must be offered to the LORD at the Door of the Tabernacle. 7 They must not offer to Devils. 10 All eating of Blood is forbidden ; 15 and all that dieth alone, or is torn.*

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Unlawful Marriages. 19 Unlawful Lusts.*

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A Repetition of sundry Laws.*

CHAP. XX.

1 *Of him that giveth of his Seed to Molech : 4 Of him that favoureth such an one. 6 Of going to Wizards. 7 Of Sanctification. 9 Of him that curseth his Parents. 10 Of Adultery. 11, 14, 17, 19 Of Incest. 13 Of Sodomy. 15 Of Bestiality. 18 Of Uncleanness. 22 Obedience is required with Holiness. 27 Wizards must be put to Death.*

Z

CHAP.

C H A P. XXI.

- 1 *Of the Priests Mourning : 6 Of their Holiness : 8 Of their Estimation : 7, 13 Of their Marriages. 16 The Priests that have Blemishes must not minister in the Sanctuary.*

C H A P. XXII.

- 1 *The Priests in their Uncleaness must abstain from the Holy Things : 6 How they shall be cleansed. 10 Who of the Priest's House may eat of the Holy Things. 17 The Sacrifices must be without Blemish. 26 The Age of the Sacrifice. 29 The Law of eating the Sacrifice of Thanksgiving.*

C H A P. XXIII.

- 1 *The Feasts of the LORD. 3 The Sabbath. 4 The Passover. 9 The Sheaf of First-fruits. 15 The Feast of Pentecost. 22 Gleanings to be left for the Poor. 23 The Feast of Trumpets. 26 The Day of Atonement. 33 The Feast of Tabernacles.*

C H A P. XXIV.

- 1 *The Oyl for the Lamps. 5 The Shew-bread. 10 Shelomith's Son blasphemeth. 13 The Law of Blasphemy, 17 of Murder, 18 of Damage. 23 The Blasphemer is stoned.*

C H A P. XXV.

- 1 *The Sabbath of the seventh Year. 8 The Jubilee in the fiftieth Year. 14 Of Oppression. 18 A Blessing of Obedience. 23 The Redemption of Land, 29 of Houses. 35 Compassion of the Poor. 39 The Usage of Bond-men. 47 The Redemption of Servants.*

Ver. 1 **A**ND the LORD spake unto Moses in Mount Sinai, saying,

2 Speak unto the Children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the Land which I give you, then shall the Land keep a SABBATH unto the LORD.

3 Six Years thou shalt sow thy Field, and six Years thou shalt

thalt prune thy Vineyard, and gather in the Fruit thereof.

4 But in the seventh Year shall be a Sabbath of Rest unto the Land, a Sabbath for the LORD : thou shalt neither sow thy Field, nor prune thy Vineyard.

5 That which groweth of its own Accord of thy Harvest, thou shalt not reap, neither gather the Grapes of thy Vine undressed : for it is a Year of Rest unto the Land.

6 And the Sabbath of the Land shall be Meat for you ; for thee, and for thy Servant, and for thy Maid, and for thy hired Servant, and for thy Stranger that sojourneth with thee,

7 And for thy Cattle, and for the Beasts that are in thy Land, shall all the Increase thereof be Meat.

8 And thou shalt number seven Sabbaths of Years unto thee, seven times seven Years, and the Space of the seven Sabbaths of Years shall be unto thee forty and nine Years.

9 Then shalt thou cause the Trumpet of the JUBILEE to sound, on the tenth Day of the seventh Month ; in the Day of ATONEMENT shall ye make the Trumpet sound throughout all your Land.

10 And ye shall hallow the FIFTIETH YEAR and proclaim Liberty throughout all the Land, unto all the Inhabitants thereof : it shall be a JUBILEE unto you, and ye shall return every Man unto his Possession, and ye shall return every Man unto his Family.

11 A Jubilee shall that fiftieth Year be unto you : ye shall not sow, neither reap that which groweth of itself in it, nor gather the Grapes in it, of thy Vine undressed.

12 For it is the JUBILEE, it shall be HOLY UNTO YOU : ye shall eat the Increase thereof out of the Field.

13 In the Year of this Jubilee ye shall return every Man unto his Possession.

14 And if thou sell ought unto thy Neighbour, or buyest ought of thy Neighbour's Hand ; ye shall not OPPRESS one another.

15 According to the Number of Years after the Jubilee, thou shalt buy of thy Neighbour ; and according unto the Number of Years of the Fruits he shall sell unto thee.

16 According to the Multitude of Years thou shalt increase the Price thereof, and according to the Fewness of Years thou shalt diminish the Price of it : for according to the Number of the Years of the Fruits doth he sell unto thee,

17 * Ye shall not therefore OPPRESS one another ; but thou shalt FEAR thy GOD : for I am the LORD your GOD.

18 Wherefore ye shall do my STATUTES, and keep my JUDGMENTS, and do them ; and ye shall dwell in the Land in Safety.

19 And the Land shall yield her Fruit, and ye shall eat your Fill, and dwell therein in Safety.

20 And if ye shall say, What shall we eat the seventh Year ? behold, we shall not sow, nor gather in our Increase :

21 Then I will command my Blessing upon you in the sixth Year, and it shall bring forth Fruit for three Years.

22 And ye shall sow the eighth Year, and eat yet of old Fruit, until the ninth Year ; until her Fruits come in, ye shall eat of the old Store.

23 And the Land shall not be sold for ever : for the LAND IS MINE, for YE are STRANGERS and SOJOURNERS with me.

24 And in all the Land of your Possession, ye shall grant a Redemption for the Land.

25 If thy Brother be waxen poor, and hath sold away some of his Possession, and if any of his Kin come to redeem it, then shall he redeem that which his Brother sold.

* *Isa. i. 17* Learn to do well, seek Judgment RELIEVE the OPPRESSED, JUDGE the FATHERLESS, PLEAD for the WIDOW.

Psal. xxxvii. 25 I have been young, and now am old ; yet have I not seen the RIGHTEOUS FORSAKEN, nor his Seed begging Bread.

26 HE IS EVER MERCIFUL, and LENDETH : and his Seed IS BLESSED.

27 Depart from Evil, and do Good : and dwell for evermore.

28 For the LORD LOVETH JUDGMENT, and forsaketh not his Saints, they are preserved for evermore : but the Seed of the Wicked shall be cut off.

Psal. ix. 9 The LORD will be a REFUGE for the OPPRESSED, a Refuge in Times of Trouble.

Prov. xxviii. 3 A poor Man that OPPRESSETH the POOR, is like a sweeping Rain which leaveth no Food.

Psal. lxxii. 8 They are corrupt, and speak wickedly concerning OPPRESSION : they speak loftily.

Isa. v. 7 He looked for Judgment, but behold OPPRESSION ; for Righteousness, but behold a Cry.

Isa. xxx. 12 Wherefore thus saith the HOLY ONE of Israel, Because ye despise this Word, and trust in OPPRESSION and Perverteness, and stay thereon :

13 Therefore this Iniquity shall be to you as a Breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high Wall, whose Breaching cometh suddenly at an Instant.

Isa. xxxiii. 15 He that walketh righteously, and speaketh uprightly, he that DESPISETH the GAIN of OPPRESSIONS, that shaketh his Hands from holding of Bribes, that stoppeth his Ears from hearing of Blood, and shutteth his Eyes from seeing Evil.

16 He shall dwell on high : his Place of Defence shall be the MUNITIONS of ROCKS. Bread shall be given him, his Waters shall be sure.

Ezek. xviii. 5 If a Man be just, and do that which is lawful and right.

6 And hath not eaten upon the Mountain, neither hath lit up his Eyes to the Idols of the House of Israel, neither hath defiled his Neigh-

26 And

26 And if the Man have none to redeem it, and himself be able to redeem it :

27 Then let him count the Years of the Sale thereof, and restore the Overplus unto the Man to whom he sold it ; that he may return unto his Possession.

28 But if he be not able to restore it to him, then that which is sold shall remain in the Hand of him that hath bought it, until the Year of Jubilee : and in the Jubilee it shall go out, and he shall return unto his Possession.

29 And if a Man sell a Dwelling-house in a walled City, then he may redeem it within a whole Year after it is sold : within a full Year may he redeem it.

30 And if it be not redeemed within the Space of a full Year ; then the House that is in the walled City, shall be established for ever to him that bought it throughout his Generations : it shall not go out in the Jubilee.

31 But the Houses of the Villages which have no Walls round about them, shall be counted as the Fields of the Countrey : they may be redeemed, and they shall go out in the Jubilee.

32 Notwithstanding, the Cities of the Levites, and the Houses of the Cities of their Possession, may the Levites redeem at any Time.

bour's Wife, neither hath come near to a menstruous Woman,

7 And hath not OPPRESSED any, but hath restored to the Debtor his Pledge, hath spoiled none by Violence, hath given his Bread to the Hungry, and hath covered the Naked with a Garment,

8 He that hath not given forth upon Usury, neither hath taken any Increase, that hath withdrawn his Hand from Iniquity, hath executed TRUE JUDGMENT between Man and Man,

9 Hath walked in my Statutes, and hath kept my Judgments to deal truly ; he is just, he shall surely live, saith the LORD GOD.

Zech. vii. 8 And the Word of the LORD came unto Zechariah, saying,

9 Thus speaketh the LORD of Hosts, saying, Execute true Judgment, and shew Mercy and Compassions every Man to his Brother.

10 And OPPRESS not the Widow, nor the Fatherless, the Stranger, nor the Poor, and let none of you imagine Evil against his Brother in your Heart.

Mal. iii. 5 I will come near to you to JUDGMENT, and I will be a swift Witness against the Sorcerers, and against the Adulterers, and against false Swearers, and against those that OPPRESS the HIRELING in his WAGES, the WIDOW, and the FATHERLESS, and that TURN aside the STRANGER FROM his RIGHT, and FEAR NOT me, saith the LORD OF HOSTS.

6 For I am the LORD, I CHANGE NOT : therefore ye Sons of Jacob are not confuted.

Isa. lviii. 6 Is not this the Fast that I have chosen ? to loose the Bands of Wickedness, to UNDO the HEAVY BURDENS, and to let the OPPRESSED GO FREE, and that ye break every Yoke.

7 Is it not to DEAL thy BREAD to the HUNGRY, and that thou bring the Poor that are cast out to thy House ? when thou seest the Naked, that thou cover him, and that thou hide not thyself from thine own Flesh.

8 Then shall thy Light break forth as the Morning, and thine Health shall spring forth speedily : and thy Righteousness shall go before thee ;

33 And

33 And if a Man purchase of the Levites, then the House that was sold, and the City of his Possession shall go out in the Year of Jubilee : for the Houses of the Cities of the Levites are their Possession among the Children of Israel.

34 But the Field of the Suburbs of their Cities may not be sold, for it is their perpetual Possession.

35 And if thy Brother be waxen poor, and fallen in Decay with thee ; then thou shalt RELIEVE him : yea, though he be a Stranger, or a Sojourner ; that he may live with thee.

36 Take thou no Usury of him, or Increase : but FEAR thy GOD ; that thy Brother may live with thee.

37 Thou shalt not give him thy Money upon Usury, nor lend him thy Victuals for Increase.

38 I am the LORD your GOD, which brought you forth out of the Land of Egypt, to give you the Land of Canaan, and to be your GOD.

39 And if thy Brother that dwelleth by thee be waxen poor, and he sold unto thee ; thou shalt not compel him to serve as a Bond-servant :

40 But as an hired Servant, and as a Sojourner, he shall be with thee, and shall serve thee unto the Year of Jubilee.

41 And then shall he depart from thee, both he and his Children with him, and shall return unto his own Family, and unto the Possession of his Father shall he return.

42 For they are my Servants, which I brought forth out of the Land of Egypt : they shall not be sold as Bond-men.

43 Thou shalt not rule over him with RIGOUR, but shalt FEAR thy GOD.

44 Both thy Bond-men, and thy Bond-maids, which thou shalt have, shall be of the Heathen that are round about you ; of them shall ye buy Bond-men and Bond-maids.

45 Moreover, of the Children of the Strangers that do sojourn

the Glory of the Lord shall be thy Reward.

James v. 1 Go to now, ye rich Men, weep and howl for your Miseries that shall come upon you.

2 Your Riches are corrupted, and your Garments are Moth-eaten.

3 Your Gold and Silver is cankered ; and the Rust of them shall be a Witness against you, and shall eat your Flesh as it were Fire : ye have heaped Treasure together for the last Days.

4 Behold, the Hire of the Labourers which have reaped down your Fields, which is of you kept back by Fraud, crieth : and the Cries of them which have reaped, are entered into the Ears of the Lord of Sabaoth.

5 Ye have lived in Pleasure on the Earth and been wanton ; ye have nourished your Hearts, as in a Day of Slaughter.

6 Ye have condemned, and killed the Just ; and he doth not resist you.

sojourn among you, of them shall ye buy, and of their Families that are with you, which they begat in your Land : and they shall be your Possession.

46 And ye shall take them as an Inheritance for your Children after you, to inherit them for a Possession, they shall be your Bond-men for ever : but over your Brethren the Children of Israel, ye shall not rule one over another with Rigour.

47 And if a Sojourner or Stranger wax rich by thee, and thy Brother that dwelleth by him wax poor, and sell himself unto the Stranger or Sojourner by thee, or to the Stock of the Stranger's Family :

48 After that he is sold, he may be redeemed again ; one of his Brethren may redeem him :

49 Either his Uncle, or his Uncle's Son may redeem him, or any that is nigh of Kin unto him, of his Family, may redeem him ; or if he be able, he may redeem himself.

50 And he shall reckon with him that bought him, from the Year that he was sold to him, unto the Year of Jubilee : and the Price of his Sale shall be according unto the Number of Years, according to the Time of an hired Servant shall it be with him.

51 If there be yet many Years behind ; according unto them he shall give again the Price of his Redemption, out of the Money that he was bought for.

52 And if there remain but few Years unto the Year of Jubilee, then he shall count with him, and according unto his Years shall he give him again the Price of his Redemption.

53 And as a yearly hired Servant shall he be WITH him : and the other shall not rule with Rigour over him in thy Sight.

54 And if he be not redeemed in these Years, then he shall go out in the Year of Jubilee, both he, and his Children with him.

55 For unto me the Children of Israel are Servants, they are my Servants whom I brought forth out of the Land of Egypt : I am the LORD your GOD.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Of Idolatry, 2 Religiousness. 3 A Blessing to them that keep the Commandments. 14 A Curse to those that break them. 40 God promiseth to remember them that repent.

Ver. 1 **Y**E^a shall make you no Idols nor graven Image, neither rear ye up a standing Image, neither shall ye set up any Image of Stone in your Land, to bow down unto it : for I am the LORD your GOD.

2 Ye shall keep my Sabbaths, and reverence my Sanctuary : I am the LORD.

3 If ye walk in my Statutes, and keep my Commandments, and do them ;

4 Then I will give you Rain in due Season ; and the Land shall yield her Increase, and the Trees of the Field shall yield their Fruit.

5 And your Threshing shall reach unto the Vintage, and the Vintage shall reach unto the Sowing-time : and ye shall eat your Bread to the Full, and dwell in your Land safely.

6 And I will give Peace in the Land, and ye shall lie down, and none shall make you afraid : and I will rid evil Beasts out of the Land, neither shall the Sword go through your Land.

7 And ye shall chase your Enemies, and they shall fall before you by the Sword.

^a As *Moses* in this Chapter assures the *Israelites* of the great Successes, and many Felicities they should enjoy in the Land of *Canaan*, as long as they continued in their Obedience to the Divine Commands ; so he foretels the terrible Judgments and great Calamities that should come upon them, for their Idolatries and Disobedience.

The History of this Nation fully verifys the Truth of these Predictions, which will appear from the following Instances :

1st, As the *Red Sea* was divided for the Deliverance of the *Israelites* from the *Egyptians*, so was the River *Jordan* (when it had overflowed its Banks) for the Passage of their Army.

2^{dly}, The Walls of *Jericho*, which the Spies had reported to be impregnable, by an immediate and almighty Power, fell down before them.

3^{dly}, *Joshua* subdued, and took Possession of the whole Land of *Canaan*, (the Sun standing still upon his Prayer) by which the Promises to *Abraham* were literally fulfilled.

4^{thly}, In the Story of *Sampson*, *Gideon*, *Barak*, *Jonathan*, *David*, and his Captains, and other Kings, were accomplished the Promises of the great Victories they should obtain, while they confided in the Lord of Hosts.

5^{thly}, In the Reigns of *David* and *Solomon*, all the Nations from the Banks of the great River *Euphrates*, to the Borders of *Egypt*, were subjected to them, and the divine Presence or *Schekina* was continued in the Sanctuary and first Temple.

6^{thly}, Their Riches were so great, that *David* left to *Solomon* a greater Treasure than is now current in the whole known World, being an hundred thousand Talents of Gold, and a thousand thousand Talents of Silver.

8 And

8 And five of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to Flight : and your Enemies shall fall before you by the Sword.

9 For I will have Respect unto you, and make you fruitful, and multiply you, and establish my Covenant with you.

10 And ye shall eat old Store, and bring forth the old because of the new.

11 And I will set my Tabernacle amongst you : and my Soul shall not abhor you.

12 And I will walk among you, and will be your God, and ye shall be my People.

13 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the Land of Egypt, that ye should not be their Bond-men, and I have broken the Bands of your Yoke, and made you go upright.

14 But if ye will not hearken unto me, and will not do all these Commandments :

15 And if ye shall despise my Statutes, or if your Soul abhor my Judgments, so that ye will not do all my Commandments, but that ye break my Covenant :

16 I also will do this unto you, I will even appoint over you Terror, Consumption, and the burning Ague ; that shall consume the Eye, and

So that this People became the Glory and Admiration of all Nations.

But as their Obedience was rewarded with these Blessings, so their Rebellion, Idolatry, and Disobedience, brought upon them all the Curses denounced against them by Moses :

1st, In the very Time of the Judges that succeeded Joshua, they fell into Idolatry : For this they were chastized by the several Enemies that were raised up against them.

2^{dly}, In the Reigns of David and Solomon the Kingdom of Israel was fully established, but in the Time of Rehoboam his Successor, ten Tribes revolted and became a separate Kingdom for the Idolatry of Solomon in his old Age, and the Tyranny of Rehoboam.

3^{dly}, Jeroboam causes two golden Calves to be set up, and commands his Subjects to worship them.

This publick Idolatry is continued during the Reigns of the several Kings of Israel, till the Time of Hoshea, when the ten Tribes were carried Captive by Salman Esar, their Cities destroyed, and their Country laid desolate ; from which Captivity they have never yet been restored. Which Dispersion has now lasted above 2400 Years.

4^{thly}, The Kingdom of Judah continued under the Reign of their several Kings for more than 100 Years after the Captivity of the Ten Tribes ; in which Time it pleased God to raise up several Prophets, who all forewarned them of the Calamities that were to come upon them, for their great Impieties. But so mad were they upon their Idols, that in the Time of Manasseh and other Kings, the Temple itself was polluted with the Idolatry of the Gentiles ; and both Prince and People were so obstinate in their Impieties, that they murdered their Prophets, and despised all their Threatnings, till they were carried Captive to Babylon by the Chaldeans, who desolated their City, burnt their Temple, and laid waste the whole Countrey.

5^{thly}, After seventy Years Continuance in this Captivity, they are restored by Cyrus, as was foretold by

A a

caute

cause Sorrow of Heart : and ye shall sow your Seed in vain, for your Enemies shall eat it.

17 And I will set my Face against you, and ye shall be slain before your Enemies : they that hate you shall reign over you, and ye shall flee when none pursueth you.

18 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken unto me, then I will punish you seven times more for your Sins.

19 And I will break the Pride of your Power ; and I will make your Heaven as Iron, and your Earth as Brass.

20 And your Strength shall be spent in vain : for your Land shall not yield her Increase, neither shall the Trees of the Land yield their Fruits.

21 And if ye walk contrary unto me, and will not hearken unto me, I will bring seven times more Plagues upon you, according to your Sins.

22 I will also send wild Beasts among you, which shall rob you of your Children, and destroy your Cattle, and make you few in Number, and your Highways shall be desolate.

23 And if ye will not be reformed by me by these Things, but will walk contrary unto me :

24 Then will I also walk contrary unto you, and will punish you yet seven times for your Sins.

Isaiah, Jeremiah, and other Prophets.

It may be observed, that *Babylon* was the Place where Idolatry first began after the Flood ; and here it was that the *Jews* were cured of that Idolatry from which their Ancestors could never be reclaimed. But notwithstanding this Deliverance, upon their Resettlement in their own Countrey, they fell into many Impieties, for which they were severely chastised ; and at last filled up the Measure of their Rebellions in rejecting the MESSIAH, whom they had so long, and at that very Time expected, and putting to Death the Lord of Life and Glory, and persecuting those that believed in him, for which they were pursued by the divine Vengeance.

6thly, The City of *Jerusalem*, after enduring many terrible Calamities, and a long Siege, in which the tender and delicate Women eat their own Children, as was foretold by *Moses* and other Prophets.

The City was taken, their Temple burnt, and the Nation dispersed, by the Emperors *Titus, Trajan, and Adrian*. For so far had they provoked their Conquerors, that by an Imperial Edict, the *Jews* were prohibited to set their Foot upon their own Land.

The Emperor *Julian*, in order to confound the Christian Religion commands the Temple to be rebuilt ; but no sooner were the Foundations of the old Temple pulled up, but by Earthquakes and Balls of Fire, an End was put to this Attempt. And herein the Prediction of our SAVIOUR was literally fulfilled, That not one Stone should be left upon another.

7thly, The *Jews* are now subsisting, a People scattered and dispersed thro' all the Nations of the known World, without King, without Priest, without Sacrifice, without Prophet, and without any settled Property ; as was foretold by *Isaiah*. And they who were so forward upon every Occasion to run into Idolatry, are now the most averse to it.

They carry with them the Books of the Prophets who forewarned them of all these Calamities and Dispersions. And such is their Ve-

25 And

25 And I will bring a Sword upon you, that shall avenge the Quarrel of my Covenant : and when ye are gathered together within your Cities, I will send the Pestilence among you ; and ye shall be delivered into the Hand of the Enemy.

26 And when I have broken the Staff of your Bread, ten Women shall bake your Bread in one Oven, and they shall deliver you your Bread again by Weight : and ye shall eat and not be satisfied.

27 And if ye will not for all this hearken unto me, but walk contrary unto me :

28 Then I will walk contrary unto you also in Fury ; and I, even I, will chastise you seven times for your Sins.

29 And ye shall eat the Flesh of your Sons, and the Flesh of your Daughters shall ye eat.

30 And I will destroy your high Places, and cut down your Images, and cast your Carcases upon the Carcases of your Idols, and my Soul shall abhor you.

31 And I will make your Cities waste, and bring your Sanctuaries unto Desolation, and I will not smell the Savour of your sweet Odours.

32 And I will bring the Land into Desolation, and your Enemies which dwell therein shall be astonished at it.

33 And I will scatter you among the Heathen, and will draw out a Sword after you : and your Land shall be desolate, and your Cities waste.

34 Then shall the Land enjoy her Sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye be in your Enemies Land ; even then shall the Land rest, and enjoy her Sabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth desolate, it shall rest : because it did not rest in your Sabbaths when ye dwelt upon it.

36 And upon them that are left alive of you, I will send a Faintness into their Hearts in the Lands of their Enemies ; and the Sound of a shaken Leaf shall chase them ; and they shall flee, as fleeing from a Sword : and they shall fall when none pursueth.

neration for these Books, that if the least Mistake be made in the Transcript of them, they are not permitted to be read in their Synagogues. So that they are now the living Witnesses of the Truth of these divine Records.

The Application that all Christians ought to make of these direful Stories, is to fear lest a Promise being made to us by the Gospel, of entering into the eternal Rest of Heaven, we come short of it by Unbelief.

For because of Unbelief the Jews were cast off, and the Christian Church stands by Faith. Therefore we should not be high minded, but fear.

For if God spared not the natural Branches, take heed lest by Unbelief and Disobedience, those that call themselves Christians do not provoke the divine Vengeance.

37 And they shall fall one upon another, as it were before a Sword, when none pursueth : and ye shall have no Power to stand before your Enemies.

38 And ye shall perish among the Heathen, and the Land of your Enemies shall eat you up.

39 And they that are left of you, shall pine away in their Iniquity, in your Enemies Lands ; and also in the Iniquities of their Fathers shall they pine away with them.

40 If they shall confess their Iniquity, and the Iniquity of their Fathers, with their Trespas which they trespassed against me, and that also they have walked contrary unto me ;

41 And that I also have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the Land of their Enemies ; if then their uncircumcised Hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the Punishment of their Iniquity :

42 Then will I remember my Covenant with Jacob, and also my Covenant with Isaac, and also my Covenant with Abraham will I remember ; and I will remember the Land.

43 The Land also shall be left of them, and shall enjoy her Sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them : and they shall accept of the Punishment of their Iniquity ; because, even because they despised my Judgments, and because their Soul abhorred my Statutes.

44 And yet for all that, when they be in the Land of their Enemies, I will not cast them away, neither will I abhor them, to destroy them utterly, and to break my Covenant with them : for I am the LORD their God.

45 But I will for their Sakes remember the Covenant of their Ancestors, whom I brought forth out of the Land of Egypt, in the Sight of the Heathen, that I might be their God : I am the LORD.

46 These are the Statutes, and Judgments, and Laws, which the LORD made between him and the Children of Israel, in Mount Sinai, by the Hand of Moses.

C H A P. XXVII.

1 *He that maketh a singular Vow must be the LORD's ; 2 the Estimation of the Person, 9 of a Beast given by Vow, 14 of an House, 16 of a Field, and the Redemption thereof. 28 No devoted Thing may be redeemed. 32 The Tythe may not be changed.*

A N



A N
ABSTRACT
 Of the B o o k of
N U M B E R S.



C H A P. I.

1 God commandeth Moses to number the People. 5 The Princes of the Tribes. 17 The Number of every Tribe. 47 The Levites are exempted for the Service of the LORD.

Ver. 1



AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the Wilderness of Sinai, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, on the first Day of the second Month, in the second Year, after they were come out of the Land of Egypt, saying,

2 Take ye the Sum of all the Congregation of the Children of Israel, after their Families, by the House of their Fathers, with the Number of their Names, every Male by their Poll :

3 From

3 From twenty Years old and upward, all that are able to go forth to War in Israel ; thou and Aaron shall number them by their Armies.

46 All they that were numbred, were six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

47 But the Levites were not numbred among them.

CHAP. II.

The Order of the Tribes in their Tents.

CHAP. III.

1 *The Sons of Aaron.* 5 *The Levites are given to the Priests, for the Service of the Tabernacle,* 11 *instead of the First-born.* 14 *The Levites are numbred by their Families.* 21 *The Families, Number, and Charge of the Gershonites,* 27 *of the Kohathites,* 33 *of the Merarites ;* 38 *the Place and Charge of Moses and Aaron.* 40 *The First-born are freed by the Levites.* 44 *The Overplus are redeemed.*

CHAP. V.

1 *The Unclean are removed out of the Camp.* 5 *Restitution is to be made in Trespases.* 11 *The Trial of Jealousy.*

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Law of the Nazarites.* 22 *The Form of blessing the People.*

Ver. 22 **A**ND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
23 Speak unto Aaron, and unto his Sons,
saying, On this wise ye shall bless the Children of Israel,
saying unto them,

24 The LORD bless thee, and keep thee :

25 The LORD make his Face to shine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee :

26 ^b The LORD lift up his
COUNTENANCE upon thee,
and give thee PEACE.

27 And they shall put my
Name upon the Children of
Israel, and I will bless them,

^b *Psal. iv. 6* There be many that
say, Who will shew us any Good ?
LORD, lift thou up the Light of thy
COUNTENANCE upon us.

Psal. lxxiii. 23 I am continually
with thee : thou hast holden me by
thy Right Hand.

24 Thou

24 Thou shalt guide me with thy Counsel, and afterward receive me to Glory.

25 Whom have I in HEAVEN but thee? and there is none upon EARTH I DESIRE besides thee.

26 My Flesh and my Heart faileth: but GOD is the STRENGTH of my Heart, and my PORTION for ever.

C H A P. VII.

1 *The Offering of the Princes at the Dedication of the Tabernacle: 10 Their several Offerings at the Dedication of the Altar. 89 GOD speaketh to Moses from the Mercy-seat.*

C H A P. IX.

1 *The Passover enjoined again. 15 A Cloud guideth the Israelites.*

Ver. 15 **A**ND on the Day that the Tabernacle was reared up, the Cloud covered the Tabernacle, namely, the Tent of the Testimony: and at even there was upon the Tabernacle as it were the Appearance of Fire until the Morning.

16 So it was always: the Cloud covered it by Day, and the Appearance of Fire by Night.

17 ^c And when the CLOUD was taken up from the Tabernacle; then after that the Children of Israel journeyed: and in the Place where the Cloud abode, there the Children of Israel pitched their Tents.

18 At the Commandment of the LORD the Children of Israel journeyed, and at the Commandment of the LORD they pitched: as long as the Cloud abode upon the Tabernacle, they rested in the Tents.

19 And when the Cloud tarried long upon the Tabernacle many Days, then the Children of Israel kept the

^c *Nehem. ix. 19* Thou in thy manifold Mercies forsookest them not in the Wilderness: the Pillar of the Cloud departed not from them by Day, to lead them in the Way; neither the Pillar of Fire by Night, to shew them Light, and the Way wherein they should go.

Psal. lxxx. 1 Give ear, O SHEPHERD of Israel, thou that leadest Joseph like a Flock, thou that dwellest between the CHERUBIMS shine forth, stir up thy Strength, and come and save us.

Isai. xxx. 21 Thine Ears shall hear a Word behind thee, saying, This is the Way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the Right Hand, and when ye turn to the Left.

Isa. xl. 11 He shall feed his Flock like a SHEPHERD, he shall gather the Lambs with his Arm, and carry them in his Bosom, and shall gently lead those that are with young.

John x. 27 My SHEEP hear my Voice, and I know them, and they follow me.

Charge

Charge of the LORD, and journeyed not.

20 And so it was when the Cloud was a few Days upon the Tabernacle ; according to the Commandment of the LORD they abode in their Tents, and according to the Commandment of the LORD they journeyed.

21 And so it was when the Cloud abode from Even unto the Morning, and that the Cloud was taken up in the Morning, then they journeyed : whether it was by Day or by Night that the Cloud was taken up, they journeyed.

22 Or whether it were two Days, or a Month, or a Year, that the Cloud tarried upon the Tabernacle remaining thereon, the Children of Israel abode in their Tents, and journeyed not : but when it was taken up, they journeyed.

23 At the Commandment of the LORD they rested in the Tents, and at the Commandment of the LORD they journeyed : they kept the Charge of the LORD at the Commandment of the LORD by the Hand of Moses.

28 And I give unto them **ETERNAL LIFE**, and they shall never perish, neither shall any pluck them out of my Hand.

Rev. xiv. 4 These are they which follow the **LAMB** whithersoever he goeth ; these were **REDEEMED** from among Men, being the First-fruits unto God, and the **LAMB**.

Mark. xxviii. 18 Jesus said unto his Disciples, **ALL POWER** is given unto me in Heaven and in Earth.

19 Go ye therefore and teach all Nations, baptizing them in the Name of the **FATHER**, and of the **SON**, and of the **HOLY GHOST**.

20 Teaching them to **OBSERVE ALL THINGS** whatsoever I have **COMMAND-ED** you : and lo, I **AM WITH YOU** alway, even unto the **END** of the **WORLD**.

Ab. vii. 38 This is he that was in the Church in the Wilderness.

CHAP. X.

1 *The Use of the Trumpets.* 11 *The removing of the Camp.*

Ver. 33 **AND** they departed from the Mount of the LORD three Days Journey : and the Ark of the Covenant of the LORD went before them in the three Days Journey, to search out a Resting-place for them.

34 And the Cloud of the LORD was upon them by Day, when they went out of the Camp.

35 ^d And it came to pass when the Ark set forward, that Moses said, Rise up, LORD, and let thine Enemies be scattered ; and let them

⁴ *Psal. lxxviii. 1* Let God arise, let his Enemies be scattered : let them also that hate him flee before him.

² As Smoke is driven away, so drive them away : as Wax melteth

that

that hate thee, flee before thee. before the Fire, so let the Wicked perish at the Presence of God.

36 And when it rested, he said, Return, O LORD, unto the many thousands of Israel. 3 But let the Righteous be glad: let them rejoyce before God, yea let them exceedingly rejoyce.

C H A P. XI.

4 *Manna loathed.* 10 *The seventy Elders.* 31 *Quails are sent in Wrath.*

Ver. 1 **A**ND when the People complained, it displeased the LORD: and the LORD heard it; and his Anger was kindled; and the Fire of the LORD burnt among them, and consumed them that were in the uttermost Parts of the Camp.

2 And the People cried unto Moses; and when Moses prayed unto the LORD, the Fire was quenched.

3 And he called the Name of the Place Taberah: because the Fire of the LORD burnt among them.

24 And had rained down MANNA upon them to eat, and had given them of the Corn of Heaven.

25 Man did eat ANGELS FOOD: he sent them Meat to the full.

26 He caused an East-wind to blow in the Heaven: and by his Power he brought in the South-wind.

27 He rained Flesh also upon them as Dust, and feathered Fowls like as the Sand of the Sea.

28 And he let it fall in the midst of their Camp, round about their Habitations.

29 So they did eat, and were well filled: for he gave them their own Desire;

30 They were not ESTRANGED from their LUST: but while their Meat was yet in their Mouths,

31 The WRATH of God came upon them, and slew the fattest of them, and smote down the chosen Men of Israel.

32 For all this they sinned still: and BELIEVED NOT for his wondrous Works.

33 Therefore their Days did he consume in Vanity, and their Years in Trouble.

34 When he slew them, then they sought him: and they returned, and enquired early after God.

• *Psal. lxxviii.* 17 They sinned yet more against him, by provoking the most High in the Wilderness.

18 And they tempted God in their Heart, by asking Meat for their Lust.

19 Yea, they spake against God: they said, Can God furnish a Table in the Wilderness?

20 Behold, he smote the Rock, that the Waters gushed out, and the Streams overflowed; can he give Bread also? can he provide Flesh for his People?

21 Therefore the LORD heard this, and was wroth; so a Fire was kindled against Jacob, and Anger also came up against Israel.

22 Because they BELIEVED NOT in God, and TRUSTED NOT in his SALVATION:

23 Though he had commanded the Clouds from above, and opened the Doors of Heaven.

35 And they remembered that God was their Rock, and the HIGH GOD their REDEEMER.

36 Nevertheless they did flatter him with their Mouth, and they lied unto him with their Tongues.

37 For their HEART was not right with him, neither were they stedfast in his COVENANT.

38 But he being full of COMPASSION, forgave their Iniquity, and destroyed them not; yea, many a Time turned he his Anger away, and did not stir up all his Wrath.

39 For he remembered that they were but FLESH; a WIND that passeth away, and cometh not again.

40 How oft did they provoke him in the Wilderness, and grieve him in the Desert.

41 Yea, they turned back, and tempted God, and LIMITED the HOLY ONE of Israel.

42 They remembered not his Hand, nor the Day when he delivered them from the Enemy.

43 How he had wrought his Signs in Egypt, and his Wonders in the Field of Zoan:

44 And had turned their Rivers into Blood; and their Floods that they could not drink.

4 ^f And the mixt Multitude that was among them fell a LUSTING: and the Children of Israel also wept again, and said, Who shall give us Flesh to eat?

^f *Psal. cvi. 14* They LUSTED exceedingly in the Wilderness, and TEMPTED GOD in the Desert.

15 And he gave them their Request, but sent LEANNESS into their SOUL.

5 We remember the Fish which we did eat in Egypt freely; the Cucumbers, and the Melons, and the Leeks, and the Onions, and the Garlick.

6 But now our Soul is dried away; there is nothing at all, besides this Manna, before our Eyes.

7 And the Manna was as Coriander-seed, and the Colour thereof as the Colour of Bdelium.

8 And the People went about, and gathered it, and ground it in Mills, or beat it in a Mortar, and baked it in Pans, and made Cakes of it: and the Taste of it was as the Taste of fresh Oyl.

9 And when the Dew fell upon the Camp in the Night, the Manna fell upon it.

10 Then Moses heard the People weep throughout their Families, every Man in the Door of his Tent: and the Anger of the LORD was kindled greatly; Moses also was displeased.

11 And Moses said unto the LORD, Wherefore hast thou afflicted thy Servant? and wherefore have I not found Favour in thy Sight? that thou layest the Burden of all this People upon me?

12 Have

12 Have I conceived all this People? have I begotten them, that thou shouldst say unto me, Carry them in thy Bosom (as a nursing Father beareth the Sucking-child) unto the Land which thou swarest unto their Fathers?

13 Whence should I have Flesh to give unto all this People? for they weep unto me, saying, Give us Flesh, that we may eat.

14 I am not able to bear all this People alone, because it is too heavy for me.

15 And if thou deal thus with me, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I have found Favour in thy Sight; and let me not see my Wretchedness.

16 And the LORD said unto Moses, Gather unto me seventy Men of the Elders of Israel, whom thou knowest to be Elders of the People, and Officers over them; and bring them unto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that they may stand there with thee.

17 And I will come down and talk with thee there: and I will take of the Spirit which is upon thee, and will put it upon them; and they shall bear the Burden of the People with thee, that thou bear it not thyself alone.

18 And say thou unto the People, Sanctify yourselves against To-morrow, and ye shall eat Flesh (for you have wept in the Ears of the LORD, saying, Who shall give us Flesh to eat? for it was well with us in Egypt) therefore the LORD will give you Flesh, and ye shall eat.

19 Ye shall not eat one Day, nor two Days, nor five Days, neither ten Days, nor twenty Days;

20 But even a whole Month, until it come out at your Nostrils, and it be loathsome unto you: because that ye have despised the LORD which is among you, and have wept before him, saying, Why came we forth out of Egypt?

21 And Moses said, The People amongst whom I am, are six hundred thousand Footmen; and thou hast said, I will give them Flesh, that they may eat a whole Month.

22 Shall the Flocks and the Herds be slain for them to suffice them? or shall all the Fish of the Sea be gathered together for them, to suffice them?

23 And the LORD said unto Moses, Is the LORD's Hand waxed short? thou shalt see now whether my Word shall come to pass unto thee, or not.

24 And Moses went out, and told the People the Words of the LORD, and gathered the seventy Men of the Elders of the People, and set them round about the Tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came down in a Cloud, and spake unto him, and took of the Spirit that was upon him, and gave it unto the seventy Elders : and it came to pass, that when the Spirit rested upon them, they prophesied, and did not cease.

26 But there remained two of the Men in the Camp, the Name of the one was Eldad, and the Name of the other Medad : and the Spirit rested upon them (and they were of them that were written, but went not out unto the Tabernacle) and they prophesied in the Camp.

27 And there ran a young Man, and told Moses, and said, Eldad and Medad do prophesy in the Camp.

28 And Joshua the Son of Nun, the Servant of Moses, one of his young Men, answered and said, My Lord Moses, forbid them.

29 ⁸ And Moses said unto him, Enviest thou for my Sake ? would God that all the LORD's People were Prophets, and that the LORD would put his Spirit upon them.

30 And Moses gat him into the Camp, he and the Elders of Israel.

31 And there went forth a Wind from the LORD, and brought Quails from the Sea, and let them fall by the Camp, as it were a Day's Journey on this Side, and as it were a Day's Journey on the other Side, round about the Camp, and as it were two Cubits high, upon the Face of the Earth.

32 And the People stood up all that Day, and all that Night, and all the next Day, and they gathered the Quails ; he that gathered least, gathered ten Homers : and they spread them all abroad for themselves round about the Camp.

33 And while the Flesh was yet between their Teeth, ere it was chewed ; the Wrath of the LORD was kindled against the People, and the LORD smote the People with a very great Plague.

⁸ Mark ix. 38 John said, Master, we saw one casting out Devils in thy Name, and he followeth not us ; and we forbade him, because he followeth not us.

³⁹ But JESUS said, Forbid him not ; for there is no Man which shall do a Miracle in my Name, that can lightly speak Evil of me.

⁴⁰ For he that is not against us, is on our Part.

34 And

34 ^b And he called the Name of that Place Kibroth-hattaavah : because there they buried the People that LUST-ED.

35 And the People journeyed from Kibroth-hattaavah unto Hazeroth : and abode at Hazeroth,

^b 1 *John* ii. 15 Love not the World, neither the Things that are in the World. If any Man love the World, the Love of the FATHER is not in him.

16 For all that is in the World, the Lust of the FLESH, and the Lust of the EYES, and the PRIDE of LIFE, is not of the FATHER, but is of the World.

17 And the World passeth away, and the Lust thereof : but he that DOETH the WILL of GOD, ABIDETH FOR EVER.

C H A P. XII.

1 *GOD rebuketh the Sedition of Miriam and Aaron.* 10 *Miriam's Leprosy is healed at the Prayer of Moses.* 14 *GOD commandeth her to be shut out of the Host.*

Ver. 1 **A**ND Miriam and Aaron spake against Moses, because of the Ethiopian Woman whom he had married : for he had married an Ethiopian Woman.

2 And they said, Hath the LORD indeed spoken only by Moses ? hath he not spoken also by us ? And the LORD heard it.

3 (Now the Man Moses was very meek, above all the Men which were upon the Face of the Earth.)

4 And the LORD spake suddenly unto Moses, and unto Aaron, and unto Miriam, Come out ye three unto the Tabernacle of the Congregation. And they three came out.

5 And the LORD came down in the Pillar of the Cloud, and stood in the Door of the Tabernacle, and called Aaron, and Miriam : and they both came forth.

6 And he said, Hear now my Words : If there be a Prophet among you, I the LORD will make myself known unto him in a Vision, and will speak unto him in a Dream.

7 ⁱ My Servant Moses is not so, who is FAITHFUL in all mine House.

ⁱ *Heb.* iii. 1 Wherefore, holy Brethren, PARTAKERS of the HEAVENLY CALLING, consider the APOSTLE and HIGH-PRIEST of OUR PROFESSION, CHRIST JESUS ;

8 With him will I speak Mouth to Mouth, even apparently, and not in dark Speeches ; and the Similitude of the LORD shall he behold : wherefore then were ye not afraid to speak against my Servant Moses ?

2 Who was FAITHFUL to HIM that APPOINTED him, as also MOSES was FAITHFUL in ALL his HOUSE.

9 And the Anger of the LORD was kindled against them, and he departed,

10 And

10 And the Cloud departed from off the Tabernacle, and behold, Miriam became leprous, white as Snow : and Aaron looked upon Miriam, and behold, she was leprous.

11 And Aaron said unto Moses, Alas, my LORD, I beseech thee, lay not the Sin upon us, wherein we have done foolishly, and wherein we have sinned.

12 Let her not be as one dead ; of whom the Flesh is half consumed, when he cometh out of his Mother's Womb.

13 And Moses cried unto the LORD, saying, Heal her now, O God, I beseech thee.

14 And the LORD said unto Moses, If her Father had but spit in her Face, should she not be ashamed seven Days ? let her be shut out from the Camp seven Days, and after that let her be received in again.

15 And Miriam was shut out from the Camp seven Days, and the People journeyed not till Miriam was brought in again.

16 And afterward the People removed from Hazeroth, and pitched in the Wilderness of Paran.

C H A P. XIII.

1 *The Names,* 17 *Instructions,* 21 *and Acts of the Spies :*
26 *Their false Report.*

Ver. 1 **A**ND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Send thou Men, that they may search the Land of Canaan, which I give unto the Children of Israel : of every Tribe of their Fathers shall ye send a Man, every one a Ruler among them.

3 And Moses by the Commandment of the LORD, sent them from the Wilderness of Paran : all those Men were Heads of the Children of Israel.

21 So they went up and searched the Land, from the Wilderness of Zin, unto Rehob, as Men come to Hamath.

22 And they ascended by the South, and came unto Hebron.

23 And they came unto the Brook of Eshcol, and cut down from thence a Branch with one Cluster of Grapes, and they bare it between two upon a Staff ; and they brought of the Pomegranates, and of the Figs.

24 The Place was called the Brook Eshcol, because of the Cluster of Grapes which the Children of Israel cut down from thence.

25 And

N U M B E R S. 191

25 And they returned from searching of the Land after forty Days.

26 And they went and came to Moses and to Aaron, and to all the Congregation of the Children of Israel unto the Wilderness of Paran to Kadesh; and brought back Word unto them, and unto all the Congregation, and shewed them the Fruit of the Land.

27 And they told him, and said, We came unto the Land whither thou sentest us, and surely it floweth with Milk and Honey; and this is the Fruit of it.

28 Nevertheless the People be **STRONG** that dwell in the Land, and the Cities are **WALLED**, and **VERY GREAT**: and moreover, we saw the **CHILDREN** of **ANAK** there.

30 And Caleb stilled the People before Moses, and said, Let us go up at once, and possess it; for we are well **ABLE** to overcome it.

31 But the Men that went up with him, said, We be **NOT ABLE** to go up against the People, for they are **STRONGER** than we.

32 ^k And they brought up an **EVIL REPORT** of the Land which they had searched, unto the Children of Israel, saying, The Land through which we have gone to search it, is a Land that eateth up the Inhabitants thereof; and all the People that we saw in it, are Men of a **GREAT STATURE**.

^k *Psal. cvi. 24* Yea, they **DESPISED** the **PLEASANT LAND**; they **BELIEVED** not his **WORD**.

25 But **MURMURED** in their **TENTS**, and **HEARKENED** not unto the **VOICE** of the **LORD**.

26 Therefore he lifted up his **HAND** against them to overthrow them in the **Wilderness**:

27 To overthrow their **Seed** also among the **Nations**, and to scatter them in the **Lands**.

33 And there we saw the **GIANTS**, the **SONS** of **ANAK**, which come of the **Giants**: and we were in our own **Sight** as **GRASHOPPERS**, and so we were in their **Sight**.

C H A P. XIV.

11 *The Murmurers threatened.* 36 *The Murmurers punished.*

Ver. 1 **AND** ¹ all the Congregation lifted up their Voice, and cried; and the People wept that Night.

2 And all the Children of Israel murmured against Mo-

¹ *Heb. iii. 7* The **HOLY GHOST** saith, To day if ye will hear his **VOICE**,

² **HARDEN** NOT your **HEARTS**, as in the **Provocation**, in the **Day** of **Temptation** in the **Wilderness**:

³ When your **Fathers** tempted me, proved me, and saw my **Works** forty **Years**.

ses,

ses, and against Aaron ; and the whole Congregation said unto them, Would God that we had died in the Land of Egypt, or would God we had died in this Wilderness.

3 And wherefore hath the LORD brought us unto this Land, to fall by the Sword, that our Wives and our Children should be a Prey ? were it not better for us to return into Egypt ?

4 And they said one to another, Let us make a Captain, and let us return into Egypt.

5 Then Moses and Aaron fell on their Faces before all the Assembly of the Congregation of the Children of Israel.

6 And Joshua the Son of Nun, and Caleb the Son of Jephunneh, which were of them that searched the Land, rent their Cloaths.

7 And they spake unto all the Company of the Children of Israel, saying, The Land which we passed through to search it, is an exceeding good Land.

8 If the LORD delight in us, then he will bring us into this Land, and give it us ; a Land which floweth with Milk and Honey.

9 ^m Only rebel not ye against the LORD, neither fear ye the People of the Land ; for they are Bread for us : their

10 Wherefore I was grieved with that Generation, and said, They do alway err in their Heart ; and they have not known my Ways.

11 So I swear in my Wrath, They shall not enter into my Rest.

12 TAKE HEED, lest there be in any of you an EVIL HEART OF UNBELIEF, in DEPARTING from the LIVING God.

13 But exhort one another daily while it is called, To-day ; lest any of you be HARDENED through the DECEITFULNESS of SIN.

14 For we are made PARTAKERS of CHRIST, if we hold the BEGINNING of our Confidence stedfast unto the End.

15 While it is said, To-day, if ye will hear his Voice, HARDEN not your HEARTS, as in the PROVOCATION.

16 For some when they had heard, did PROVOKE : howbeit, not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he grieved forty Years ? was it not with them that had sinned, whose CARCASSES fell in the Wilderness.

18 And to whom swore he that they should NOT ENTER into his Rest, but to them that BELIEVE NOT.

19 So we see that they could not ENTER IN, because of UNBELIEF.

^{Heb iv.} 1 Let us therefore FEAR, lest a Promise being left us of ENTERING into his Rest, any of you should seem to come short of it.

2 For unto us was the GOSPEL preached, as well as unto them ; but the WORD preached did NOT PROFIT them, not being mixed with FAITH in them that heard it.

3 For we which have BELIEVED, do enter into Rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my WRATH, if they shall enter into my Rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom it was first preached, entered not in, because of UNBELIEF.

11 Let us LABOUR therefore to enter into that Rest, lest any Man fall after the same EXAMPLE OF UNBELIEF.

^{Philp. iv.} 13 I can do ALL THINGS through CHRIST, which STRENGTHENETH me.

1 ^{Ps.} i. 3 BLESSED be the God and FATHER of our LORD JESUS CHRIST,

Defence

Defence is departed from them, and the LORD is with us : Fear them not.

10 But all the Congregation bad stone them with Stones : and the Glory of the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle of the Congregation before all the Children of Israel.

11 And the LORD said unto Moses, How long will this People provoke me ? and how long will it be ere they believe me, for all the Signs which I have shewed among them ?

12 I will smite them with the Pestilence, and disinherit them, and will make of thee a greater Nation, and mightier than they.

13 And Moses said unto the LORD, Then the Egyptians shall hear it (for thou, broughtest up this People in thy Might from among them)

14 And they will tell it to the Inhabitants of this Land : for they have heard that thou, LORD, art among this People, that thou LORD art seen Face to Face, and that thy Cloud standeth over them, and that thou goest before them, by Day-time in a Pillar of a Cloud, and in a Pillar of Fire by Night.

15 Now if thou shalt kill all this People as one Man, then the Nations which have heard the Fame of thee, will speak, saying,

16 Because the LORD was not able to bring this People into the Land which he sware unto them, therefore he hath slain them in the Wilderness.

which according to his ABUNDANT MERCY, hath begotten us again unto a LIVELY HOPE, by the RESURRECTION of JESUS CHRIST from the Dead.

4 To an INHERITANCE INCORRUPTIBLE, and UNDEFILED, and that FADETH NOT AWAY, RESERVED IN HEAVEN for you.

5 Who are KEPT by the POWER of GOD through FAITH unto SALVATION, ready to be revealed in the last Time.

6 Wherein ye greatly rejoyce, though now for a Season (if Need be) ye are in Heaviness through manifold TEMPTATIONS.

7 That the TRYAL of your FAITH being much more precious than that of Gold that perisheth, though it be tried with Fire, might be found unto PRAISE, and HONOUR, and GLORY, at the appearing of JESUS CHRIST.

1 John v. 4. Whatsoever is born of GOD, overcometh the World : and this is the VICTORY that OVERCOMETH the WORLD, even our FAITH.

5 Who is he that overcometh the World, but he that BELIEVETH that JESUS is the SON of GOD ?

Rev. iii. 21 To him that OVERCOMETH will I grant to sit with me in my THRONE, even as I also OVERCAME, and am SET DOWN with my FATHER ON HIS THRONE.

Ephes. vi. 10 Finally, my Brethren, be STRONG in the LORD, and in the POWER of his MIGHT.

11 Put on the whole ARMOUR of GOD, that ye may be able to stand against the WILES of the DEVIL.

12 For we wrestle not against Flesh and Blood, but against Principalities, and against Powers, against the Rulers of the Darknefs of this World, against spiritual Wickednefs in high Places.

17 And now, I beseech thee, let the Power of my Lord be great, according as thou hast spoken, saying,

18 The LORD is long-suffering, and of great Mercy, forgiving Iniquity and Transgression, and by no means clearing the Guilty, visiting the Iniquity of the Fathers upon the Children unto the third and fourth Generation.

19 Pardon, I beseech thee, the Iniquity of this People, according unto the Greatness of thy Mercy, and as thou hast forgiven this People, from Egypt, even until now.

20 And the LORD said, I have pardoned, according to thy Word :

21 ^a But as truly as I live, all the Earth shall be filled with the GLORY of the LORD.

22 Because all those Men which have seen my Glory, and my Miracles which I did in Egypt, and in the Wilderness, and have tempted me now these ten Times, and have not hearkned to my Voice ;

23 Surely they shall not see the Land which I swear unto their Fathers, neither shall any of them that provoked me, see it :

24 But my Servant Caleb, because he had another Spirit with him, and hath followed me fully ; him will I bring into the Land, whereinto he went ; and his Seed shall possess it.

25 (Now the Amalekites and the Canaanites dwelt in the Valley) To-morrow turn you, and get you into the Wilderness, by the Way of the Red Sea.

26 And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

27 How long shall I bear with this evil Congregation which murmur against me ? I have heard the Murmurings of the Children of Israel which they murmur against me.

28 Say unto them, As truly as I live, saith the LORD, as ye have spoken in mine Ears, so will I do to you :

29 Your

^a Isa. xi. 9 The Earth shall be full of the KNOWLEDGE of the LORD, as the Waters cover the Sea.

^b Psal. lxxii. 7 In his Days shall the Righteous flourish : and abundance of Peace so long as the Moon endureth.

^c He shall have DOMINION also from Sea to Sea, and from the River unto the ENDS of the EARTH.

^d Yea, ALL KINGS shall fall down before him : ALL NATIONS shall SERVE HIM.

^e And blessed be his glorious Name for ever, and let the whole Earth be filled with his GLORY.

^f Luke iii. 6 All Flesh shall see the SALVATION of GOD.

^g Rev. xi. 15 And the seventh Angel sounded, and there were great Voices in Heaven, saying, The Kingdoms of this World are become the Kingdoms of our LORD, and of his CHRIST, and he shall reign for ever and ever.

29 Your Carcases shall fall in this Wilderness, and all that were numbred of you, according to your whole Number, from twenty Years old and upwards, which have murmured against me,

30 Doubtless ye shall not come into the Land concerning which I sware to make you dwell therein, save Caleb the Son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the Son of Nun.

31 But your Little ones which ye said should be a Prey, them will I bring in, and they shall know the Land which ye have despised.

32 But as for you, your Carcases they shall fall in this Wilderness.

33 And your Children shall wander in the Wilderness forty Years, and bear your Whoredoms, until your Carcases be wasted in the Wilderness.

34 After the Number of the Days in which ye searched the Land, even forty Days (each Day for a Year) shall ye bear your Iniquities, even forty Years, and ye shall know my Breach of Promise.

35 I the LORD have said, I will surely do it unto all this evil Congregation, that are gathered together against me : in this Wilderness they shall be consumed, and there they shall die.

36 And the Men which Moses sent to search the Land, who returned, and made all the Congregation to murmur against him, by bringing up a Slander upon the Land ;

37 Even those Men that did bring up the evil Report upon the Land, died by the Plague before the LORD.

38 But Joshua the Son of Nun, and Caleb the Son of Jephunneh, which were of the Men that went to search the Land, lived still.

39 And Moses told these Sayings unto all the Children of Israel : and the People mourned greatly.

40 And they rose up early in the Morning, and gat them up into the Top of the Mountain, saying, Lo, we be here, and will go up unto the Place which the LORD hath promised : for we have sinned.

41 And Moses said, Wherefore now do you transgress the Commandment of the LORD, but it shall not prosper ?

42 Go not up, for the LORD is not among you ; that ye be not smitten before your Enemies.

43 For the Amalekites, and the Canaanites are there before you, and ye shall fall by the Sword : because ye are

turned away from the LORD; therefore the LORD will not be with you.

44 But they presumed to go up unto the Hill-top: nevertheless, the Ark of the Covenant of the LORD, and Moses departed not out of the Camp.

45 Then the Amalekites came down, and the Canaanites which dwelt in that Hill, and smote them, and discomfited them even unto Hormah.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The Law of sundry Offerings.* 32 *The Sabbath-breaker stoned.*

Ver. 27 **I**F any Soul sin through Ignorance, then he shall bring a She-goat of the first Year for a Sin-offering.

28 And the Priest shall make an Atonement for the Soul that sinneth ignorantly, when he sinneth by Ignorance before the LORD, to make an Atonement for him; and it shall be forgiven him.

29 You shall have one Law for him that sinneth through Ignorance, both for him that is born amongst the Children of Israel, and for the Stranger that sojourneth among them.

30 ° But the Soul that doth ought PRESUMPTUOUSLY (whether he be born in the Land, or a Stranger) the same reproacheth the LORD: and that Soul shall be cut off from among his People.

31 Because he hath despised the Word of the LORD, and hath broken his Commandment; that Soul shall utterly be cut off: his Iniquity shall be upon him.

32 And while the Children of Israel were in the Wilderness, they found a Man that gathered Sticks upon the Sabbath-day.

° Heb. x. 26 If we SIN WILLFULLY after that we have received the KNOWLEDGE of the TRUTH, there remaineth no more Sacrifice for SINS.

27 But a certain fearful looking for of JUDGMENT, and FIERV INDIGNATION, which shall devour the Adversaries.

28 He that DESPISED MOSES'S LAW, died without Mercy, under two or three Witnesses.

29 Of how much SORTER PUNISHMENT, suppose ye shall he be thought worthy, who hath TRODEN UNDER FOOT the SON of GOD, and hath counted the BLOOD of the COVENANT wherewith he was sanctified, an UNHOLY THING, and hath done DESPITE unto the SPIRIT of GRACE?

30 For we know him that hath said, VENGEANCE belongeth unto me, I will recompen'se, saith the LORD. And again, the LORD shall JUDGE his PEOPLE.

33 And

NUMBERS.

197

33 And they that found him gathering Sticks, brought him unto Moses and Aaron, and unto all the Congregation.

34 And they put him in Ward, because it was not declared what should be done to him.

35 And the LORD said unto Moses, The Man shall be surely put to Death: all the Congregation shall stone him with Stones without the Camp.

36 And all the Congregation brought him without the Camp, and stoned him with Stones, and he died; as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The Rebellion of Korah:* 31 *His Punishment.* 41 *The Plague,* 46 *appeased.*

Ver. 1 **N**OW P Korah the Son of Izhar, the Son of Kohath, the Son of Levi; and Dathan and Abiram the Sons of Eliab, and On the Son of Peleth, Sons of Reuben, took Men.

2 And they rose up before Moses, with certain of the Children of Israel, two hundred and fifty Princes of the Assembly, famous in the Congregation, Men of Renown.

3 And they gathered themselves together against Moses, and against Aaron, and said unto them, Ye take too much upon you, seeing all the Congregation are holy every one of them, and the LORD is among them: wherefore then lift you up yourselves above the Congregation of the LORD.

4 And when Moses heard it, he fell upon his Face:

5 And he spake unto Korah, and to all his Company, saying, Even To-morrow, the LORD will shew who are his, and who is holy; and will cause him to come near unto him: even him whom he hath chosen, will he cause to come near unto him.

6 This do; Take you Censers, Korah and all his Company.

P *Psal.* cvi. 16 They envied Moses in the Camp, and Aaron the Saint of the LORD.

17 The Earth opened and swallowed up Dathan, and covered the Company of Abiram.

18 And a Fire was kindled in their Company; the FLAME BURNT UP the WICKED.

I/a. xxx. 33 Tophet is ordained of old: yea, for the King it is prepared, he hath made it deep and large: the Pile thereof is Fire, and much Wood, the BREATH of the LORD, like a STREAM of BRIMSTONE, doth kindle it.

7 And

7 And put Fire therein, and put Incense in them before the LORD To-morrow : and it shall be that the Man whom the LORD doth chuse, he shall be holy : ye take too much upon you, ye Sons of Levi.

8 And Moses said unto Korah, Hear, I pray you, ye Sons of Levi.

9 Seemeth it but a small Thing unto you, that the God of Israel hath separated you from the Congregation of Israel, to bring you near to himself, to do the Service of the Tabernacle of the LORD, and to stand before the Congregation, to minister unto them?

10 And he hath brought thee near to him, and all thy Brethren the Sons of Levi with thee : and seek ye the Priesthood also?

11 For which Cause both thou and all thy Company are gathered together against the LORD : and what is Aaron, that ye murmur against him?

12 And Moses sent to call Dathan and Abiram the Sons of Eliab : which said, We will not come up.

13 Is it a small Thing that thou hast brought us up out of a Land that floweth with Milk and Honey, to kill us in the Wilderness, except thou make thyself altogether a Prince over us?

14 Moreover, thou hast not brought us into a Land that floweth with Milk and Honey, or given us Inheritance of Fields and Vineyards : wilt thou put out the Eyes of these Men? we will not come up.

15 And Moses was very wroth, and said unto the LORD, Respect not thou their Offering : I have not taken one Ass from them, neither have I hurt one of them.

16 And Moses said unto Korah, Be thou and all thy Company before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aaron To-morrow.

17 And take every Man his Censer, and put Incense in them, and bring ye before the LORD every Man his Censer, two hundred and fifty Censers ; thou also and Aaron each of you his Censer.

18 And they took every Man his Censer, and put Fire in them, and laid Incense thereon, and stood in the Door of the Tabernacle of the Congregation with Moses and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the Congregation against them, unto the Door of the Tabernacle of the Congregation ;

tion : and the Glory of the LORD appeared unto all the Congregation.

20 And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

21 Separate yourselves from among this Congregation, that I may consume them in a Moment.

22 And they fell upon their Faces, and said, O GOD, the GOD of the Spirits of all Flesh, shall one Man sin, and wilt thou be wroth with all the Congregation ?

23 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

24 Speak unto the Congregation, saying, Get you up from about the Tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moses rose up, and went unto Dathan and Abiram ; and the Elders of Israel followed him.

26 And he spake unto the Congregation, saying, Depart, I pray you, from the Tents of these wicked Men, and touch nothing of theirs, lest ye be consumed in all their Sins.

27 So they gat up from the Tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, on every Side : and Dathan and Abiram came out, and stood in the Door of their Tents, and their Wives, and their Sons, and their little Children.

28 And Moses said, Hereby ye shall know that the LORD hath sent me to do all these Works : for I have not done them of mine own Mind.

29 If those Men die the common Death of all Men, or if they be visited after the Visitation of all Men ; then the LORD hath not sent me.

30 But if the LORD make a new Thing, and the Earth open her Mouth, and swallow them up, with all that appertain unto them, and they go down quick into the Pit ; then ye shall understand that these Men have provoked the LORD.

31 And it came to pass as he had made an end of speaking all these Words, that the Ground clave asunder, that was under them :

32 And the Earth opened her Mouth, and swallowed them up, and their Houses, and all the Men that appertained unto Korah, and all their Goods.

33 They, and all that appertained to them, went down alive into the Pit, and the Earth closed upon them : and they perished from among the Congregation.

34 And all Israel that were round about them, fled at the Cry of them : for they said, Lest the Earth swallow us up also.

35 And

35 And there came out a Fire from the LORD, and consumed the two hundred and fifty Men that offered Incense.

36 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

37 Speak unto Eleazar the Son of Aaron the Priest, that he take up the Censers out of the burning, and scatter thou the Fire yonder ; for they are hallowed.

38 The Censers of these Sinners against their own Souls, let them make them broad Plates for a Covering of the Altar : for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed : and they shall be a Sign unto the Children of Israel.

39 And Eleazar the Priest took the brazen Censers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered ; and they were made broad Plates for a Covering of the Altar :

40 To be a Memorial unto the Children of Israel, that no Stranger, which is not of the Seed of Aaron, come near to offer Incense before the LORD ; that he be not as Korah, and as his Company : as the LORD said to him by the Hand of Moses.

41 But on the Morrow all the Congregation of the Children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron, saying, Ye have killed the People of the LORD.

42 And it came to pass, when the Congregation was gathered against Moses and against Aaron, that they looked toward the Tabernacle of the Congregation : and behold, the Cloud covered it, and the Glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And Moses and Aaron came before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

44 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

45 Get you up from among this Congregation, that I may consume them as in a Moment : and they fell upon their Faces.

46 And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a Censer, and put Fire therein from off the Altar, and put on Incense, and go quickly unto the Congregation, and make an Atonement for them : for there is Wrath gone out from the LORD ; the Plague is begun.

47 And Aaron took as Moses commanded, and ran into the midst of the Congregation ; and behold, the Plague was begun among the People : and he put on Incense, and made an Atonement for the People.

48 And he stood between the Dead and the Living, and the Plague was stayed.

49 Now

49 Now they that died in the Plague, were fourteen thousand and seven hundred, beside them that died about the Matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned unto Moses, unto the Door of the Tabernacle of the Congregation : and the Plague was stayed.

C H A P. XVII.

1 *Aaron's Rod among all the Rods of the Tribes only flourisheth : 10 It is left for a Monument against the Rebels.*

Ver. 1 **A**ND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Speak unto the Children of Israel, and take of every one of them a Rod, according to the House of their Fathers, of all their Princes, according to the House of their Fathers, twelve Rods : write thou every Man's Name upon his Rod.

3 And thou shalt write Aaron's Name upon the Rod of Levi : for one Rod shall be for the Head of the House of their Fathers.

4 And thou shalt lay them up in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the Testimony, where I will meet with you.

5 And it shall come to pass, that the Man's Rod whom I shall chuse, shall blossom : and I will make to cease from me the Murmurings of the Children of Israel, whereby they murmur against you.

6 And Moses spake unto the Children of Israel, and every one of their Princes gave him a Rod a-piece, for each Prince one, according to their Fathers Houses, even twelve Rods : and the Rod of Aaron was among their Rods.

7 And Moses laid up the Rods before the LORD, in the Tabernacle of Witness.

8 And it came to pass on the Morrow Moses went into the Tabernacle of Witness ; and behold, the Rod of Aaron for the House of Levi was budded, and brought forth Buds, and bloomed Blossoms, and yielded Almonds.

9 And Moses brought out all the Rods from before the LORD, unto all the Children of Israel : and they looked, and took every Man his Rod.

10 And the LORD said unto Moses, Bring Aaron's Rod again, before the Testimony, to be kept for a Token against

D. d the

the Rebels ; and thou shalt quite take away their Murmurings from me, that they die not.

11 And Moses did so : as the LORD commanded him, so did he.

12 And the Children of Israel spake unto Moses, saying, Behold, we die, we perish, we all perish.

13 Whosoever cometh any thing near unto the Tabernacle of the LORD, shall die : Shall we be consumed with dying ?

C H A P. XIX.

1 *The Water of Separation : 11 The Use of it in the Purification of the Unclean.*

Ver. 1 **A**ND ⁹ the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

2 This is the Ordinance of the Law which the LORD hath commanded, saying, Speak unto the Children of Israel, that they bring thee a red Heifer without Spot, wherein is no Blemish, and upon which never came Yoke.

3 And ye shall give her unto Eleazar the Priest, that he may bring her forth without the Camp, and one shall slay her before his Face.

6 And the Priest shall take Cedar-wood, and Hyssop, and Scarlet, and cast it into the midst of the burning of the Heifer.

9 And a Man that is clean shall gather up the Ashes of the Heifer, and lay them up without the Camp, in a clean Place, and it shall be kept for the Congregation of the Children of Israel, for a Water of Separation : it is Purification for Sin.

10 And he that gathereth the Ashes of the Heifer, shall wash his Cloaths, and be unclean until the Even : and it shall be unto the Children of Israel, and unto the Stranger that sojourneth among them, for a Statute for ever.

⁹ Heb. ix. 13 For if the Blood of Bulls and of Goats, and the Ashes of an Heifer sprinkling the Unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the Flesh ;

¹⁴ How much more shall the Blood of CHRIST, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without Spot to God, purge your Conscience from dead Works, to serve the LIVING God ?

C H A P. XX.

7 *Moses bringeth Water out of the Rock.* 28 *Aaron's Death.*

Ver. 1 **T**HEN came the Children of Israel, even the whole Congregation, into the Desert of Zin, in the first Month : and the People abode in Kadesh ; and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

2 And there was no Water for the Congregation : and they gathered themselves together against Moses, and against Aaron.

3 ¹ And the People chode with Moses, and spake, saying, Would God that we had died when our Brethren died before the LORD.

¹ *Psal cvi. 13 They soon forgot his Works, they waited not for his Counsel :*

¹⁴ *But LUSTED exceedingly in the Wilderness, and TEMPTED God in the Desert.*

4 And why have ye brought up the Congregation of the LORD into this Wilderness, that we and our Cattle should die there?

5 And wherefore have ye made us to come up out of Egypt, to bring us in unto this evil Place ? it is no Place of Seed, or of Figs, or Vines, or of Pomegranates, neither is there any Water to drink.

6 And Moses and Aaron went from the Presence of the Assembly, into the Door of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and they fell upon their Faces : and the Glory of the LORD appeared unto them.

7 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

8 Take the Rod, and gather thou the Assembly together, thou and Aaron thy Brother, and speak ye unto the Rock before their Eyes, and it shall give forth his Water, and thou shalt bring forth to them Water out of the Rock : so thou shalt give the Congregation and their Beasts Drink.

9 And Moses took the Rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Moses and Aaron gathered the Congregation together before the Rock, and he said unto them, Hear now, ye Rebels ; must we fetch you Water out of this Rock ?

11 ¹ And Moses lift up his Hand, and with his Rod he smote the Rock twice : and the Water came out abundantly.

¹ *Rev. xxi. 6 I am ALPHA and OMEGA, the BEGINNING and the END, I will give unto him that is THIRSTY of the Fountain of the WATER OF LIFE freely.*

D d 2

dan:ly,

dantly, and the Congregation drank, and their Beasts also.

12 And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron, Because ye believed me not, to sanctify me in the Eyes of the Children of Israel ; therefore ye shall not bring this Congregation into the Land which I have given them.

13 This is the Water of Meribah, because the Children of Israel strove with the LORD, and he was sanctified in them.

22 And the Children of Israel, even the whole Congregation, journeyed from Kadesh, and came unto Mount Hor.

23 And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in Mount Hor, by the Coast of the Land of Edom, saying,

24 Aaron shall be gathered unto his People : for he shall not enter into the Land which I have given unto the Children of Israel, because ye rebelled against my Word at the Water of Meribah.

25 Take Aaron and Eleazar his Son, and bring them up unto Mount Hor :

26 And strip Aaron of his Garments, and put them upon Eleazar his Son : and Aaron shall be gathered unto his People, and shall die there.

27 And Moses did as the LORD commanded : and they went up unto Mount Hor, in the Sight of all the Congregation.

28 And Moses stripped Aaron of his Garments, and put them upon Eleazar his Son ; and Aaron died there in the Top of the Mount : and Moses and Eleazar came down from the Mount.

29 And when all the Congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty Days, even all the House of Israel.

C H A P. XXI.

4 *The People plagued with fiery Serpents : 7 Are healed by a brazen Serpent.*

Ver. 1 **A**ND when King Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the South, heard tell that Israel came by the Way of the Spies ; then he fought against Israel, and took some of them Prisoners.

2 And

Rev. xxii. 17 The Spirit and the Bride say, Come. And let him that heareth, say, Come. And let him that is a Thirst, come : And whosoever will, let him take of the Water of Life freely.

2 And Israel vowed a Vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliver this People into my Hand, then I will utterly destroy their Cities.

3 And the LORD hearkned to the Voice of Israel, and delivered up the Canaanites, and they utterly destroyed them and their Cities : and he called the Name of the Place Hormah.

4 And they journeyed from Mount Hor by the Way of the Red Sea, to compass the Land of Edom : and the Soul of the People was much discouraged because of the Way.

5 And the People spake against God, and against Moses, Wherefore have ye brought us up out of Egypt, to die in the Wilderness ? for there is no Bread, neither is there any Water, and our Soul loatheth this light Bread.

6 And the LORD sent fiery Serpents among the People ; and they bit the People, and much People of Israel died.

7 Therefore the People came to Moses, and said, We have sinned, for we have spoken against the LORD, and against thee ; pray unto the LORD that he take away the Serpents from us : and Moses prayed for the People.

8 And the LORD said unto Moses, Make thee a fiery Serpent, and set it upon a Pole : and it shall come to pass, that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, shall live.

9 And Moses made a SERPENT of Brass, and put it upon a Pole, and it came to pass, that if a SERPENT had bitten any Man, when he beheld the Serpent of Brass, he LIVED.

¹ John iii. 14 AS MOSES LIFTED UP the SERPENT in the Wilderness, even so must the SON of MAN be LIFTED UP :

15 That whosoever BELIEVETH IN HIM, should not PERISH, but have ETERNAL LIFE.

16 FOR GOD SO LOVED the WORLD, that he GAVE HIS ONLY BEGOTTEN SON, that whosoever BELIEVETH IN HIM,

should not PERISH, but have EVERLASTING LIFE.

17 FOR GOD sent not his SON into the World to CONDEMN the WORLD ; but that the World through him might be SAVED.

18 He that BELIEVETH ON HIM, is NOT CONDEMNED ; but he that BELIEVETH NOT, IS CONDEMNED already, because he hath NOT BELIEVED in the Name of the ONLY BEGOTTEN SON of GOD.

19 And this is the CONDEMNATION, that LIGHT is come into the World, and Men LOVED DARKNESS rather than LIGHT, because their DEEDS were EVIL.

C H A P. XXII.

1 Balak's first Message for Balaam is refused : 15 His second obtaineth him : 22 An Angel would have slain him, if his Ass had not saved him : 36 Balak entertaineth him.

Ver. **1** AND the Children of Israel set forward, and pitched in the Plains of Moab on this Side Jordan by Jericho.

2 And Balak the Son of Zippor saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites.

3 And Moab was fore afraid of the People, because they were many : and Moab was distressed, because of the Children of Israel.

4 And Moab said unto the Elders of Midian, Now shall this Company lick up all that are round about us, as the Ox licketh up the Grass of the Field. And Balak the Son of Zippor was King of the Moabites at that Time.

5 He sent Messengers therefore unto Balaam the Son of Beor, to Pethor, which is by the River of the Land of the Children of his People, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a People come out from Egypt : behold, they cover the Face of the Earth, and they abide over against me.

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curse me this People, for they are too mighty for me : peradventure I shall prevail, that we may smite them, and that I may drive them out of the Land : for I wot that he whom thou bledest, is blessed, and he whom thou curdest, is cursed.

7 And the Elders of Moab, and the Elders of Midian departed, with the Rewards of Divination in their Hand ; and they came unto Balaam, and spake unto him the Words of Balak.

8 And he said unto them, Lodge here this Night, and I will bring you word again, as the LORD shall speak unto me : And the Princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came unto Balaam, and said, What Men are these with thee ?

10 And Balaam said unto God, Balak the Son of Zippor, King of Moab, hath sent unto me, saying,

11 Behold, there is a People come out of Egypt, which covereth the Face of the Earth : Come now, curse me them ;
perad-

peradventure I shall be able to overcome them, and drive them out.

12 And GOD said unto Balaam, Thou shalt not go with them, thou shalt not curse the People : for they are blessed.

13 And Balaam rose up in the Morning, and said unto the Princes of Balak, Get you into your Land : for the LORD refuseth to give me leave to go with you.

14 And the Princes of Moab rose up, and they went unto Balak, and said, Balaam refuseth to come with us.

15 And Balak sent yet again Princes, more, and more honourable than they.

16 And they came to Balaam, and said to him, Thus saith Balak the Son of Zippor, Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from coming unto me :

17 For I will promote thee unto very great Honour, and I will do whatsoever thou sayest unto me : Come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this People.

18 And Balaam answered and said unto the Servants of Balak, If Balak would give me his House full of Silver and Gold, I cannot go beyond the Word of the LORD my GOD, to do less or more.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarry ye also here this Night, that I may know what the LORD will say unto me more.

20 And GOD came unto Balaam at Night, and said unto him, If the Men come to call thee, rise up, and go with them ; but yet the Word which I shall say unto thee, that shalt thou do.

21 And Balaam rose up in the Morning, and saddled his Ass, and went with the Princes of Moab.

22 And GOD's Anger was kindled, because he went : and the Angel of the LORD stood in the Way for an Adversary against him : Now he was riding upon his Ass, and his two Servants were with him.

23 And the Ass saw the Angel of the LORD standing in the Way, and his Sword drawn in his Hand : and the Ass turned aside out of the Way, and went into the Field : and Balaam smote the Ass to turn her into the Way.

24 But the Angel of the LORD stood in a Path of the Vineyards, a Wall being on this Side, and a Wall on that Side.

25 And when the Ass saw the Angel of the LORD, she thrust

thrust herself unto the Wall, and crusht Balaam's Foot against the Wall : and he smote her again.

26 And the Angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow Place, where was no Way to turn either to the Right Hand or to the Left.

27 And when the Afs saw the Angel of the LORD, she fell down under Balaam : and Balaam's Anger was kindled, and he smote the Afs with a Staff.

28 And the LORD opened the Mouth of the Afs, and she said unto Balaam, What have I done unto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three Times ?

29 And Balaam said unto the Afs, Because thou hast mocked me : I would there were a Sword in mine Hand, for now would I kill thee.

30 And the Afs said unto Balaam, Am not I thine Afs, upon which thou hast ridden ever since I was thine, unto this Day ? was I ever wont to do so unto thee ? and he said, Nay.

* 2 Pet ii. 15 Following the Way of Balaam the Son of Bozor, who loved the WAGES OF UNRIGHTEOUSNESS;

16 But was rebuked for his Iniquity : the dumb Afs speaking with Man's Voice, forbad the Madncss of the Prophet.

31 Then the LORD opened the Eyes of Balaam, and he saw the Angel of the LORD standing in the Way, and his Sword drawn in his Hand : and he bowed down his Head, and fell flat on his Face.

32 And the Angel of the LORD said unto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine Afs these three Times ? behold, I went out to withstand thee, because thy Way is perverse before me.

33 And the Afs saw me, and turned from me these three Times : unless she had turned from me, surely now also I had slain thee, and saved her alive.

34 And Balaam said unto the Angel of the LORD, I have sinned ; for I knew not that thou stoodst in the Way against me : now therefore if it displease thee, I will get me back again.

35 And the Angel of the LORD said unto Balaam, Go with the Men : but only the Word that I shall speak unto thee, that thou shalt speak : So Balaam went with the Princes of Balak.

36 And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meet him, unto a City of Moab, which is in the Border of Arnon, which is in the utmost Coast.

37 And

37 And Balak said unto Balaam, Did I not earnestly send unto thee to call thee? Wherefore camest thou not unto me? Am I not able indeed to promote thee to Honour?

38 And Balaam said unto Balak, Lo, I am come unto thee: have I now any Power at all to say any thing? the Word that God putteth in my Mouth, that shall I speak.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came unto Kirjath-Huzoth.

40 And Balak offered Oxen and Sheep, and sent to Balaam, and to the Princes that were with him.

41 And it came to pass on the Morrow, that Balak took Balaam, and brought him up into the high Places of Baal, that thence he might see the utmost part of the People.

C H A P. XXIII.

1, 13, 28 *Balak's Sacrifice.* 7, 18 *Balaam's Parable.*

Ver. 13 **A**ND Balak said unto him, Come, I pray thee, with me unto another Place, from whence thou mayest see them: thou shalt see but the utmost Part of them, and shalt not see them all: and curse me them from thence.

14 And he brought him into the Field of Zophim, to the Top of Pisgah, and built seven Altars, and offered a Bullock and a Ram on every Altar.

15 And he said unto Balak, Stand here by thy Burnt-offering, while I meet the LORD yonder.

16 And the LORD met Balaam, and put a Word in his Mouth, and said, Go again unto Balak, and say thus.

17 And when he came to him, behold, he stood by his Burnt-offering, and the Princes of Moab with him. And Balak said unto him, What hath the LORD spoken?

18 And he took up his Parable, and said, Rise up Balak, and hear; hearken unto me thou Son of Zippor:

19 God is not a Man, that he should lie, neither the Son of Man, that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do it? or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?

20 Behold, I have received Commandment to bless; and he hath blessed, and I cannot reverse it.

21 He hath not beheld Iniquity in Jacob, neither hath he seen Perverseness in Israel, the LORD his God is with him, and the Shout of a King is among them.

22 GOD brought them out of Egypt; he hath as it were the Strength of an Unicorn.

23 Surely there is no Enchantment against Jacob, neither is there any Divination against Israel: according to this Time it shall be said of Jacob, and of Israel, What hath GOD wrought?

24 Behold the People shall rise up as a great Lion, and lift up himself as a young Lion: he shall not lie down until he eat of the Prey, and drink the Blood of the slain.

25 And Balak said unto Balaam, Neither curse them at all, nor bless them at all.

26 But Balaam answered and said unto Balak, Told not I thee, saying, All that the LORD speaketh, that I must do?

27 And Balak said unto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee unto another Place; peradventure it will please GOD, that thou mayest curse me them from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam unto the Top of Peor, that looketh toward Jeshimon.

29 And Balaam said unto Balak, Build me here seven Altars, and prepare me here seven Bulls and seven Rams.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had said, and offered a Bull and a Ram on every Altar.

CHAP. XXIV.

Balaam prophesieth Israel's Happiness.

Ver. 1 AND^w when Balaam saw that it pleased the LORD to bless Israel, he went not as at other Times, to seek for Enchantments, but he set his Face toward the Wilderness.

2 And Balaam lift up his Eyes, and he saw Israel abiding in his Tents according to their Tribes, and the Spirit of GOD came upon him.

3 And he took up his Parable, and said, Balaam the Son of Beor hath said, and the Man whose Eyes are open hath said:

^w Micah vi. 3 O my People, what have I done unto thee, and wherein have I wearied thee? testify against me.

4 For I brought thee up out of the Land of Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the House of Servants, and I sent before thee MOSES, AARON, and MIRIAM.

5 O my People, remember now what BALAK King of Moab consulted, and what BALAAM the Son of Beor answered him from Shittim unto Gilgal, that ye may know the Righteousness of the LORD.

4 H's

4 He hath said, which heard the WORDS of GOD, which saw the Vision of the Almighty, falling into a TRANCE, but having his Eyes open :

5 How goodly are thy Tents, O Jacob, and thy Tabernacles, O Israel !

6 As the Valleys are they spread forth, as Gardens by the River-side, as the Trees of Lign-Aloes which the LORD hath planted, and as Cedar-trees beside the Waters.

7 He shall pour the Water out of his Buckets, and his Seed shall be in many Waters, and his King shall be higher than Agag, and his Kingdom shall be exalted.

8 GOD brought him forth out of Egypt, he hath as it were the Strength of an Unicorn : he shall eat up the Nations his Enemies, and shall break their Bones, and pierce them through with his Arrows.

9 He couched, he lay down as a Lion, and as a great Lion, who shall stir him up ? Blessed is he that blesteth thee, and cursed is he that curseth thee.

10 And Balak's Anger was kindled against Balaam, and he smote his Hands together : and Balak said unto Balaam, I called thee to curse mine Enemies, and behold, thou hast altogether blessed them these three Times.

11 Therefore now flee thou to thy Place : I thought to promote thee unto great Honour, but lo, the LORD hath kept thee back from Honour.

12 And Balaam said unto Balak, Spake I not also to thy Messengers, which thou sentest unto me, saying,

13 If Balak would give me his House full of Silver and Gold, I cannot go beyond the Commandment of the LORD, to do either Good or Bad of mine own Mind ; but what the LORD saith, that will I speak ?

14 And now, behold, I go unto my People : come therefore, and I will advertise thee what this People shall do to thy People in the latter Days.

15 And he took up his Parable, and said, Balaam the Son of Beor hath said, and the Man whose Eyes are open, hath said :

16 He hath said, which heard the WORDS of GOD, and KNEW the KNOWLEDGE of the MOST HIGH, which saw the VISION of the ALMIGHTY, falling into a TRANCE, but having his Eyes open :

17 * I shall see him, but not now ; I shall behold him,

* *Matth. ii. 1* When Jesus was born in Bethlechem of Judea, in the Days

but not nigh : there shall come a STAR out of JACOB, and a SCEPTRE shall rise out of ISRAEL, and shall smite the Corners of Moab, and destroy all the Children of Sheth.

18 And Edom shall be a Possession, Seir also shall be a Possession for his Enemies, and Israel shall do valiantly.

19 Out of Jacob shall come he that shall have Dominion, and shall destroy him that remaineth of the City.

20 And when he looked on Amalek, he took up his Parable, and said, Amalek was the first of the Nations, but his latter End shall be that he perish for ever:

21 And he looked on the Kenites; and took up his Parable, and said, Strong is thy Dwelling-place, and thou puttest thy Nest in a Rock.

22 Nevertheless, the Kenite shall be wasted, until Ashur shall carry thee away Captive.

23 And he took up his Parable, and said, Alas, who shall live when GOD doth this!

24 And Ships shall come from the Coast of Chittim, and shall afflict Ashur, and shall afflict Eber, and he also shall perish for ever.

25 And Balaam rose up and went and returned to his Place: and Balak also went his way.

of Herod the King, behold, there came * WISE-MEN from the EAST to Jerusalem,

2 Saying, Where is he that is born KING of the JEWS? for we have seen his STAR in the EAST, and are come to WORSHIP HIM.

9 And lo, the STAR which they saw in the EAST, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young Child was.

10 When they saw the STAR, they rejoiced with exceeding Great Joy.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The Israelites Whoredom and Idolatry.* 6 *Zimri and Cozbi slain.*

Ver. 1 **A**ND Israel abode in Shittim, and the People began to commit Whoredom with the Daughters of Moab.

2 And they called the People unto the Sacrifices of

* *Psal. cvi. 26* He lifted up his Hand against them, to OVERTHROW them in the Wilderness.

27 To overthrow their Seed also among the Nations, and to scatter them in the Lands.

28 They joined themselves also unto Baal-peor, and ate the Sacrifices of the Dead.

* *Or Magi.*

their

their Gods : and the People did eat, and bowed down to their Gods.

29 Thus they provoked him to Anger with their INVENTIONS : and the Plague brake in upon them.

3 And Israel joined himself unto Baal-peor : and the Anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel.

4 And the LORD said unto Moses, Take all the Heads of the People, and hang them up before the LORD against the Sun, that the fierce Anger of the LORD may be turned away from Israel.

5 And Moses said unto the Judges of Israel, Slay ye every one his Men, that were joined unto Baal-peor.

6 And behold, one of the Children of Israel came, and brought unto his Brethren a Midianitish Woman, in the Sight of Moses, and in the Sight of all the Congregation of the Children of Israel, who were weeping before the Door of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

7 * And when PHINEHAS the Son of Eleazar, the Son of Aaron the Priest saw it, he rose up from amongst the Congregation, and took a Javelin in his Hand.

* Psal. cvi. 30 Then stood up PHINEHAS. and executed JUDGMENT : and so the Plague was stayed.

8 And he went after the Man of Israel into the Tent, and thrust both of them through, the Man of Israel, and the Woman through her Belly : So the Plague was stayed from the Children of Israel.

9 And those that died in the Plague, were twenty and four thousand.

10 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

11 Phinehas the Son of Eleazar, the Son of Aaron the Priest, hath turned my Wrath away from the Children of Israel (while he was zealous for my Sake among them) that I consumed not the Children of Israel in my Jealousy.

12 Wherefore say, Behold, I give unto him my Covenant of Peace.

13 And he shall have it, and his Seed after him, even the Covenant of an everlasting Priesthood ; because he was zealous for his God, and made an Atonement for the Children of Israel.

14 Now the Name of the Israelite that was slain, even that was slain with the Midianitish Woman, was Zimri the Son of Salu, a Prince of a chief House among the Simeonites.

15 And the Name of the Midianitish Woman that was slain,

slain, was Cozbi the Daughter of Zur ; he was Head over a People, and of a chief House in Midian.

16 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 Vex the Midianites, and smite them.

18 For they vex you with their Wives, wherewith they have beguiled you in the Matter of Peor, and in the Matter of Cozbi, the Daughter of a Prince of Midian their Sister, which was slain in the Day of the Plague for Peor's Sake.

C H A P. XXVI.

1 *Israel numbred.* 52 *The Inheritance of the Land divided.*

Ver. 1 **A**ND it came to pass after the Plague, that the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Eleazar the Son of Aaron the Priest, saying,

2 Take the Sum of all the Congregation of the Children of Israel, from twenty Years old and upward, throughout their Father's House, all that are able to go to War in Israel.

51 These were the numbred of the Children of Israel, six hundred thousand and a thousand seven hundred and thirty.

63 These are they that were numbred by Moses and Eleazar the Priest, who numbred the Children of Israel in the Plains of Moab, by Jordan near Jericho.

64 But among these, there was not a Man of them whom Moses and Aaron the Priest numbred, when they numbred the Children of Israel in the Wilderness of Sinai.

65 For the LORD had said of them, They shall surely die in the Wilderness. And there was not left a Man of them, save Caleb the Son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the Son of Nun.

C H A P. XXVII.

6 *The Law of Inheritance.* 12 *Moses being told of his Death, sueth for a Successor.* 18 *Joshua is appointed.*

Ver. 12 **A**ND the LORD said unto Moses, Get thee up into this Mount Abarim, and see the Land which I have given unto the Children of Israel.

13 And when thou hast seen it, thou also shalt be gathered

thered unto thy People, as Aaron thy Brother was gathered.

14 For ye have rebelled against my Commandment (in the Desert of Zin, in the Strife of the Congregation) to sanctify me at the Water, before their Eyes : that is the Water of Meribah in Kadesh in the Wilderness of Zin,

15 And Moses spake unto the LORD, saying,

16 Let the LORD the GOD of the Spirits of all Flesh, set a Man over the Congregation,

17 Which may go out before them, and which may go in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in ; that the Congregation of the LORD be not as Sheep which have no Shepherd.

18 And the LORD said unto Moses, Take thee Joshua the Son of Nun, a Man in whom is the Spirit, and lay thine Hand upon him.

19 And set him before Eleazar the Priest, and before all the Congregation : and give him a Charge in their Sight.

20 And thou shalt put some of thine Honour upon him, that all the Congregation of the Children of Israel may be obedient.

21 And he shall stand before Eleazar the Priest, who shall ask Counsel for him, after the Judgment of Urim before the LORD : at his Word shall they go out, and at his Word they shall come in, both he, and all the Children of Israel with him ; even all the Congregation.

22 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him : and he took Joshua and set him before Eleazar the Priest, and before all the Congregation.

23 And he laid his Hands upon him, and gave him a Charge, as the LORD commanded by the Hand of Moses.

C H A P. XXXII.

1 *The Reubenites and Gadites sue for their Inheritance on that Side Jordan : 6 Moses reproveth them : 16 They offer him Conditions to his Content : 33 Moses assigneth them the Land : 39 They conquer it.*

C H A P. XXXIII.

1 Two and forty Journeys of the Israelites. 50 The Canaanites are to be destroyed.

Ver. 38 **A**ND Aaron the Priest went up into Mount Hor, at the Commandment of the LORD, and died there in the fortieth Year after the Children of Israel were come out of the Land of Egypt, in the first Day of the fifth Month.

39 And Aaron was an hundred and twenty and three Years old, when he died in Mount Hor.

50 And the LORD spake unto Moses, in the Plains of Moab, by Jordan near Jericho, saying,

51 Speak unto the Children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye are passed over Jordan, into the Land of Canaan;

52 Then ye shall drive out all the Inhabitants of the Land from before you, and destroy all their Pictures, and destroy all their molten Images, and quite pluck down all their high Places.

53 And ye shall dispossess the Inhabitants of the Land, and dwell therein: for I have given you the Land to possess it.

54 And ye shall divide the Land by Lot for an Inheritance among your Families, and to the more ye shall give the more Inheritance, and to the fewer ye shall give the less Inheritance: every Man's Inheritance shall be in the Place where his Lot falleth, according to the Tribes of your Fathers ye shall inherit.

55 But if ye will not drive out the Inhabitants of the Land from before you, then it shall come to pass, that those which ye let remain of them shall be Pricks in your Eyes, and Thorns in your Sides, and shall vex you in the Land wherein ye dwell.

56 Moreover, it shall come to pass, that I shall do unto you, as I thought to do unto them.

IN this Book of NUMBERS is concluded the History of the *Hebrews*, from their Deliverance out of *Egypt*, to the last Year of their Migration in the Wilderness.

In this and the former Books is contained a very particular and distinct Relation of the many Trials and Temptations

tions that this People passed through, while they were kept in a Desert, living daily upon miraculous Bread and Water, having the visible Appearance of the Cloud by Day, to shade them from the scorching Beams of the Sun, and a Pillar of Fire by Night.

By the Movement of these, their March was directed; but notwithstanding all the tremendous Appearances of the Divine Majesty upon Mount *Sinai*, and their miraculous Support by Manna rained every Day from Heaven, and a River struck from a Rock, that followed them in this parched Desert, upon the least Distress or Difficulty, this People fell into continual Murmurings, Despondencies, Unbelief, and Rebellions, and so far PROVOKED the Displeasure of their ALMIGHTY DELIVERER, that but Two of the vast Multitude that came out of *Egypt*, were permitted to enter into the promised Land.

In reading this wonderful History, it ought to be considered, that our SAVIOUR and the Apostles have in many Instances applied these to the State of the Christian Church; which is summed up in

1 COR. X.

Ver. 1 **M**OREOVER, Brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that ALL our FATHERS were under the CLOUD, and all passed through the Sea;

2 And were all BAPTIZED unto MOSES in the CLOUD, and in the SEA;

3 And did all EAT the same SPIRITUAL MEAT;

4 And did all DRINK the same SPIRITUAL DRINK: (For they drank of that SPIRITUAL ROCK that followed them: and that ROCK was CHRIST.)

5 But with many of them GOD was NOT well PLEASED: for they were OVERTHROWN in the Wilderness.

6 NOW THESE THINGS were our EXAMPLES, to the Intent WE should NOT LUST after evil Things, as they also lusted.

7 Neither be ye IDOLATERS, as were some of them; as it is written, The People sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play.

8 Neither let us commit FORNICATION, as some of them committed, and fell in one Day three and twenty thousand.

F f

9 Neither

9 Neither let us TEMPT CHRIST, as some of them also tempted, and were DESTROYED of SERPENTS.

10 Neither MURMUR ye, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the Destroyer.

11 Now all THESE THINGS happened unto them for ENSAMPLES : and they are WRITTEN for our ADMONITION, upon whom the ENDS of the WORLD are come.

12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he STANDETH, take HEED lest he FALL.

13 There hath no Temptation taken you, but such as is common to Man : but GOD is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able ; but will with the TEMPTATION also make a Way to ESCAPE, that ye may be ABLE TO BEAR it.

14 Wherefore, my dearly beloved, flee from Idolatry.

15 I speak as to wise Men : judge ye what I say.

• ROM. XI.

Ver. 11 **I** Say then, Have they stumbled that they should fall? GOD forbid : but rather through their Fall SALVATION is come unto the GENTILES, for to provoke them to Jealousy.

12 Now if the Fall of them be the Riches of the World, and the diminishing of them the Riches of the Gentiles : how much more their Fulness ?

13 For I speak to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the Apostle of the Gentiles, I magnify mine Office.

14 If by any means I may provoke to Emulation them which are my Flesh, and might save some of them.

15 For if the CASTING AWAY of them be the reconciling of the World ; what shall the receiving of them be, but Life from the Dead ?

16 For if the First-fruit be holy, the Lump is also holy : and if the Root be holy, so are the Branches.

17 And if some of the Branches be broken off, and thou being a WILD-OLIVE-TREE, wert grafted in amongst them, and with them partakest of the Root and Fatness of the Olive-tree ;

18 Boast not against the Branches : but if thou boast, thou bearest not the Root, but the Root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The Branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in.

20 Well ;

20 Well ; because of UNBELIEF they were broken off, and thou STANDEST BY FAITH. Be not HIGH-MINDED, but FEAR.

21 For if GOD spared not the natural Branches, take heed lest he also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the GOODNESS, and SEVERITY of GOD : on them which FELL, SEVERITY ; but towards thee, GOODNESS, if thou CONTINUE in his Goodness : otherwise thou also shalt be CUT OFF.

23 And they also, if they bide not still in Unbelief, shall be grafted in : for GOD is able to graff them in again.

25 For I would not, Brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this Mystry (lest ye should be wise in your own Conceits) that Blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the FULNESS of the GENTILES be come in.

26 And so all Israel shall be saved : as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the DELIVERER, and shall turn away Ungodliness from Jacob.

27 For this is my Covenant unto them, when I shall take away their Sins.

33 O the DEPTH of the RICHES both of the WISDOM and KNOWLEDGE of GOD : how UNSEARCHABLE are his JUDGMENTS, and his WAYS past finding out !

34 For who hath known the MIND of the LORD, or who hath been his COUNSELLER ?

35 Or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again ?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all Things : to whom be GLORY for EVER. Amen.

J U D E.

Ver. 3 **B**ELOVED, when I gave all Diligence to write unto you of the common Salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly CONTEND for the FAITH which was once delivered unto the Saints.

4 For there are certain Men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this Condemnation, ungodly Men, turning the GRACE of our GOD into LASCIVIOUSNESS, and DENYING the ONLY LORD GOD, and our LORD JESUS CHRIST.

5 I will therefore put you in Remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the LORD having SAVED the

PEOPLE out of the Land of Egypt, afterward DESTROYED them that BELIEVED NOT.

6 And the Angels which kept not their first Estate, but left their own Habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting Chains under Darknes, unto the JUDGMENT of the GREAT DAY.

H E B. II.

Ver. 1 **T**HEREFORE we ought to give the more EARNEST HEED to the Things which we have heard, lest at any time we should let them SLIP.

2 For if the WORD spoken by ANGELS was STEDFAST, and every TRANSGRESSION and Disobedience received a just Recompence of Reward.

3 How shall we ESCAPE if we NEGLECT so great SALVATION, which at the first began to be spoken by the LORD, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard him.

4 GOD also bearing them witness, both with SIGNS and WONDERS, and with divers MIRACLES, and GIFTS of the HOLY GHOST, according to his own Will.

H E B. III.

Ver. 5 **M**OSES was FAITHFUL in all his House as a Servant, for a Testimony of those Things which were to be spoken after ;

6 But CHRIST as a Son over his own House : whose House are we, if we hold fast the CONFIDENCE, and the REJOYING of the HOPE FIRM unto the END.

7 Wherefore as the HOLY GHOST saith, To-day if ye will hear his Voice,

8 HARDEN NOT your HEARTS, as in the Provocation, in the Day of Temptation in the Wilderネス :

9 When your Fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my Works forty Years.

10 Wherefore I was grieved with that Generation, and said, They do alway err in their Heart ; and they have not known my Ways.

11 So I sware in my Wrath, They shall not enter into my Rest.

12 Take heed, Brethren, lest there be in any of you an EVIL HEART of UNBELIEF in DEPARTING from the LIVING GOD.

13 But exhort one another daily while it is called, To-day ;

day ; lest any of you be **HARDNED** through the **DECEITFULNESS** of **SIN**.

14 For we are made **PARTAKERS** of **CHRIST**, if we **HOLD** the Beginning of our **CONFIDENCE** **STEDFAST** unto the **END** ;

15 While it is said, To-day if ye will hear his Voice, harden not your Hearts, as in the Provocation.

16 For some when they had heard, did provoke : howbeit, not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he grieved forty Years ? was it not with them that had finned, whose Carcases fell in the Wilderness.

18 And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his Rest, but to them that **BELIEVED NOT**.

19 So we see that they could not enter in, because of **UNBELIEF**.





A N
ABSTRACT
 Of the B O O K of
DEUTERONOMY.
 O R,
 The REPETITION of the LAW.



C H A P. I.

1 Moses in the End of the fortieth Year briefly rehearseth the Story, 6 of God's Promise ; 34 and his Anger for their Incredulity, 41 and Disobedience.

Ver. 1



THESE be the Words which Moses spake unto all Israel on this side Jordan in the Wilderness, in the Plain over against the Red Sea.
 3 And it came to pass in the FORTIETH Year, in the eleventh Month, on the first Day of the Month, that Moses spake unto the Children

DEUTERONOMY. 223

Children of Israel, according unto all that the LORD had given him in Commandment UNTO them.

4 After he had slain Sihon the King of the Amorites, and Og the King of Bashan.

5 On this side Jordan, in the Land of Moab, began Moses to declare this Law, saying,

6 The LORD our God spake unto us in HOREB, saying, Ye have dwelt long enough in this Mount :

7 Turn you, and take your Journey, and go to the Mount of the Amorites, and by the Sea-side, to the Land of the Canaanites, and unto Lebanon, unto the great River the River Euphrates.

8 Behold, I have set the Land before you : go in and possess the Land which the LORD swore unto your Fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, to give unto them, and to their Seed after them.

9 And I spake unto you at that Time, saying, I am not able to bear you myself alone :

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and behold you are this Day as the STARS of HEAVEN for MULTITUDE.

11 (The LORD God of your Fathers make you a thousand times so many more as ye are, and BLESS you as he hath PROMISED you)

12 How can I myself alone bear your Cumbrance, and your Burden, and your Strife?

13 Take ye wise Men and understanding, and known among your Tribes, and I will make them Rulers over you.

14 And ye answered me, and said, The Thing which thou hast spoken is good for us to do.

15 So I took the chief of your Tribes, wise Men and known, and made them Heads over you, Captains over thousands, and Captains over hundreds, and Captains over fifties, and Captains over tens, and Officers among your Tribes.

16 And I charged your Judges at that Time, saying, Hear the Causes between your Brethren, and JUDGE RIGHTEOUSLY between every Man and his Brother, and the Stranger that is with him.

17 ^a Ye shall not RESPECT PERSONS in JUDGMENT, but you shall HEAR the SMALL as well as the GREAT ;

^a Prov. xxiv. 23 It is not good to have RESPECT of PERSONS in JUDGMENT.

James ii. 1 Have not the FAITH of our LORD JESUS CHRIST, the LORD of

you

224 DEUTERONOMY.

you * shall not be AFRAID of the FACE of MAN, for the JUDGMENT is GOD's : and the Cause that is too hard for you, bring it unto me, and I will hear it.

18 And I commanded you at that Time all the Things which ye should do.

19 And when we departed from Horeb, we went through all that great and TERRIBLE WILDERNESS.

20 And I said unto you, Ye are come unto the Mountain of the Amorites, which the LORD our GOD doth give unto us.

21 Behold, the LORD thy GOD hath set the Land before thee : go up and possess it, as the LORD GOD of thy Fathers hath said unto thee; FEAR NOT, neither be discouraged.

22 And ye came near unto me every one of you, and said, We will send Men before us, and they shall search

us out the Land, and bring us word again by what Way we must go up, and into what Cities we shall come.

23 And the Saying pleased me well : and I took twelve Men of you, one of a Tribe.

24 And they turned and went up into the Mountain, and came unto the Valley of Eshcol, and searched it out.

25 And they took of the Fruit of the Land in their Hands, and brought it down unto us, and brought us word again, and said, It is a GOOD Land, which the LORD our GOD doth GIVE us.

26 Notwithstanding, ye would not go up, but REBELLED against the Commandment of the LORD your GOD.

27 And ye MURMURED in your Tents, and said, Because the LORD hated us, he hath brought us forth out of the Land

GLORY, with RESPECT OF PERSONS.

* If ye fulfil the ROYAL LAW, according to the Scripture, Thou shalt love thy Neighbour as thyself, ye do well.

9 But if ye have RESPECT to PERSONS, ye COMMIT SIN, and are convinced of the LAW as TRANSGRESSORS.

* Isa. li. 6 Lift up your Eyes to the Heavens, and look upon the Earth beneath : for the HEAVENS shall VANISH away like SMOAK, and the EARTH shall wax old like a Garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner : but my SALVATION shall be for ever, and my RIGHTEOUSNESS shall not be ABOLISHED.

12 I, even I am he that COMFORTETH you : who art thou, that thou shouldest BE AFRAID of a Man that shall die, and of the Son of Man which shall be made as GRASS.

Jer. xxii. 3 Thus saith the LORD, EXECUTE ye JUDGMENT and RIGHTEOUSNESS, and deliver the SPOILED out of the Hand of the OPPRESSOR : and do no WRONG, do no VIOLENCE to the STRANGER, the FATHERLESS, nor the WIDOW, neither shed innocent Blood.

4 For if ye do this Thing indeed, then shall there enter in by the Gates of this House, Kings sitting upon the Throne of David.

5 But if ye will not hear these Words, I swear by myself, saith the LORD, that this House shall become a DESOLATION.

DEUTERONOMY. 225

Land of Egypt, to deliver us into the Hand of the Amorites, to destroy us.

28 Whither shall we go up? our Brethren have discouraged our Heart, saying, The People is GREATER and TALLER than we, the CITIES are great and WALLED up to HEAVEN, and moreover we have seen the Sons of the ANAKIMS there.

29 Then I said unto you, DREAD NOT, neither be AFRAID of them.

30 The LORD your GOD which goeth before you, he shall FIGHT for you, according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your Eyes.

31 And in the Wilderness, where thou hast seen how that the LORD thy GOD BARE thee as a Man doth BEAR his SON, in all the Way that ye went, until ye came into this Place.

32 Yet in this Thing ye did not BELIEVE the LORD your GOD,

33 Who went in the Way before you to search you out a Place to pitch your Tents in, in FIRE by NIGHT to shew you by what Way you should go, and in a CLOUD by DAY.

34 And the LORD heard the Voice of your Words, and was wroth, saying,

35 Surely there shall not ONE of these Men, of this evil Generation see that good Land which I sware to give unto your Fathers;

36 Save Caleb, he shall see it, and to him will I give the Land that he hath troden upon, and to his Children, because he hath WHOLLY FOLLOWED the LORD.

37 Also the LORD was angry with me for your SAKES, saying, Thou also shalt NOT GO in thither.

38 But JOSHUA, which standeth before thee, he shall go in thither. ENCOURAGE him: for he shall cause ISRAEL to INHERIT it.

39 Moreover, your Little ones, which ye said should be a Prey, and your CHILDREN which in that Day had no Knowledge between Good and Evil, they shall go in thither, and unto them will I give it, and they shall POSSESS it.

40 But as for you, TURN ye, and take your Journey into the WILDERNESS, by the Way of the Red Sea.

41 Then ye answered and said unto me, We have sinned against the LORD, we will go up and fight, according to

G g all

226 DEUTERONOMY.

all that the LORD our GOD commanded us. And when ye had girded on every Man his Weapons of War, ye were ready to go up into the Hill.

42 And the LORD said unto me, Say unto them, Go not up, neither fight, for I AM NOT AMONG YOU ; lest ye be smitten before your Enemies.

43 So I spake unto you, and ye would not HEAR, but REBELLED against the Commandment of the LORD, and went PRESUMPTUOUSLY up into the Hill.

44 And the Amorites which dwelt in that Mountain, came out against you, and chased you as Bees do, and destroyed you.

45 And ye returned and WEPT before the LORD ; but the LORD would not HEARKEN to your Voice, nor give ear unto you.

46 So ye abode in Kadesh many Days.

CHAP. II.

1 The Story is continued, that they were not to meddle with the Edomites, 9 Nor with the Moabites, 17 nor with the Ammonites : 24 But Sihon the Amorite was subdued by them.

Ver. 1 **T**HEN we turned, and took our Journey into the Wilderness, by the Way of the Red Sea, as the LORD spake unto me : and we compassed Mount Seir many Days.

2 And the LORD spake unto me, saying,

3 Ye have compassed this Mountain long enough : turn you North-ward.

4 And command thou the People, saying, Ye are to pass through the Coast of your Brethren the Children of Esau, and they shall be afraid of you.

5 MEDDLE not with them ; for I will not give you of their Land.

13 Now rise up, said I, and get you over the Brook Zered : and we went over the Brook Zered.

14 And the Space in which we came from Kadesh-barnea, until we were come over the Brook Zered, was THIRTY and EIGHT Years ; until ALL the GENERATION of the Men of War were WASTED out from among the Host, as the LORD swore unto them.

15 For indeed the HAND of the LORD WAS AGAINST them,

D E U T E R O N O M Y. 227

them, to DESTROY them from among the Host, until they were consumed.

16 So it came to pass, when ALL the MEN of War were CONSUMED, and dead from among the People,

17 That the LORD spake unto me, saying,

18 Thou art to pass over through Ar, the Coast of Moab, this Day.

19 And when thou comest nigh over against the Children of Ammon, distress them not, nor MEDDLE with them : for I will not give thee of the Land of the Children of Ammon, any Possession, because I have given it unto the Children of Lot for a Possession.

20 (That also was accounted a Land of Giants, Giants dwelt therein in old time, and the Ammonites call them Zamzummims,

21 A People great and many, and tall as the Anakims ; but the LORD destroyed them before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead :

22 As he did to the Children of Esau which dwelt in Seir, when he destroyed the Horims from before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead.)

24 Rise ye up, take your Journey, and pass over the River Arnon : behold, I have given into thy Hand Sihon the Amorite King of Heshbon, and his Land.

25 This Day will I begin to put the DREAD of thee, and the FEAR of thee upon the NATIONS that are under the whole Heaven, who shall hear Report of thee, and shall TREMBLE, and be in Anguish because of thee.

26 And I sent Messengers out of the Wilderness of Kedemoth, unto Sihon King of Heshbon, with Words of Peace.

30 But Sihon would not let us pass by him : for the LORD thy GOD hardened his Spirit, and made his Heart OBSTINATE, that he might deliver him into thy Hand.

32 Then Sihon came out against us.

33 And the LORD our GOD delivered him before us, and we smote him, and all his People.

34 And we took all his Cities at that Time,

C H A P. III.

1 Og King of Bashan. 33 Moses's Prayer to enter into the Land : 36 He is permitted to see it.

G G 4

Per,

228 DEUTERONOMY.

Ver. 1 **T**HEN we turned, and went up the Way to Bashan : and Og the King of Bashan came out against us to Battle at Edrei.

2 And the LORD said unto me, FEAR him NOT : for I will deliver him, and all his People, and his Land into thy Hand.

4 And we took all his Cities at that Time.

5 All these Cities were FENCED with HIGH WALLS, Gates, and Bars, besides unwall'd Towns a great many.

8 And we took at that Time out of the Hand of the two Kings of the Amorites, the Land that was on this side Jordan, from the River of Arnon unto Mount Hermon :

11 For only Og King of Bashan remained of the Remnant of GIANTS ; his Bedstead was of Iron : nine Cubits was the Length thereof, and four Cubits the Breadth of it.

21 And I commanded Joshua at that Time, saying, Thine Eyes have seen all that the LORD your GOD hath done unto these two Kings : so shall the LORD do unto all the Kingdoms whither thou passest.

22 Ye shall not FEAR them : for the LORD your GOD he shall FIGHT for you.

23 And I befought the LORD at that Time, saying,

24 ^b O LORD GOD, thou hast begun to shew thy Servant thy GREATNESS and thy MIGHTY HAND : for what GOD is there in HEAVEN, or in EARTH, that can do according to thy WORKS, and according to thy MIGHT ?

25 I pray thee let me go over, and see the good Land that is beyond Jordan, that goodly Mountain, and Lebanon.

26 But the LORD was wroth with me for your SAKES, and would not hear me : and the LORD said unto me, Let it suffice thee, speak no more unto me of this Matter.

27 Get thee up into the

^b *Psal.* lxxviii. 1 Give ear, O my People, to my Law : incline your Ears to the Words of my Mouth

2 I will open my Mouth in a PARABLE : I will utter dark Sayings of old :

3 Which we have heard and known, and our Fathers have told us.

4 We will not hide them from their Children, shewing to the Generation to come, the PRAISES of the LORD ; and his STRENGTH, and his WONDERFUL WORKS that he hath done

5 For he established a Testimony in Jacob, and appointed a LAW in Israel, which he commanded our Fathers that they should MAKE them known to their Children.

6 That the Generation to come might know them, even the Children which should be born : who should arise and declare them to their Children.

7 That they might set their Hope in GOD, and NOT FORGET the WORKS of GOD ; but KEEP his COMMANDMENTS :

Top

D E U T E R O N O M Y. 229

Top of Pisgah, and lift up thine Eyes West-ward, and North-ward, and South-ward, and East-ward, and behold it with thine Eyes: for thou shalt not go over this Jordan.

28 But charge JOSHUA, and encourage him, and strengthen him: for he shall go over before this People, and he shall cause them to inherit the Land which thou shalt see.

29 So we abode in the Valley over against Beth-peor.

C H A P. IV.

1 *An Exhortation to Obedience.* 41 *Moses appointeth the three Cities of Refuge on that side Jordan.*

Ver. 1 **N**OW therefore HEARKEN, O ISRAEL, unto the STATUTES, and unto the Judgments which I teach you, for to do them that ye may LIVE, and go in and possess the Land which the LORD GOD of your Fathers giveth you.

2 ^c Ye shall not ADD unto the WORD which I command you, neither shall you DIMINISH ought from it, that ye may. KEEP the COMMANDMENTS of the LORD your GOD which I command you.

3 Your Eyes have seen what the LORD did because of Baal-peor: for all the Men that followed Baal-peor, the LORD thy GOD hath destroyed them from among you.

4 But ye that did CLEAVE unto the LORD your GOD, are alive every one of you this Day.

5 Behold, I have taught you STATUTES and Judgments, even as the LORD my GOD commanded me, that ye should do so in the Land whither ye go to possess it.

^c Gal. 1. 7 There be some that trouble you and would PERVERT the GOSPEL OF CHRIST.

8 But though WE, or an ANGEL from HEAVEN preach any other GOSPEL unto you, than that which we have preached unto you, let him be ACCURSED.

Rev. xxii. 16 I JESUS have sent mine ANGEL to testify unto you these Things in the Churches, I am the ROOT, and the OFFSPRING of DAVID, and the BRIGHT, and MORNING STAR.

18 For I testify unto every Man that heareth the WORDS of the PROPHECY of THIS BOOK, If any Man shall ADD unto these Things, God shall add unto him the PLAGUES that are written in THIS BOOK.

19 And if any Man shall TAKE AWAY from the WORDS of the BOOK of this PROPHECY, God shall take away his Part out of the BOOK of LIFE, and out of the holy City, and from the Things which are written in this BOOK.

6 **K E E P**

230 DEUTERONOMY

6 ^d KEEP therefore and DO THEM, for this is your WISDOM and your Understanding in the Sight of the Nations, which shall hear all these STATUTES and say, Surely this great Nation is a WISE and understanding PEOPLE.

10 The Fear of the LORD is the BEGINNING of WISDOM : a good Understanding have all they that DO HIS COMMANDMENTS : HIS PRAISE ENDURETH FOR EVER.

Job xxviii. 28 And unto Man he said, Behold, the FEAR of the LORD, that is WISDOM, and to DEPART from EVIL is UNDERSTANDING.

7 ^e For what Nation is there so great, who hath GOD so NIGH unto them, as the LORD our God is in all Things that we CALL upon him for?

19 He will fulfil the DESIRE of them that FEAR him, he also will hear their Cry, and will SAVE them.

20 The LORD PRESERVETH all them that LOVE him : but all the WICKED will he DESTROY.

21 My Mouth shall speak the PRAISE of the LORD : and let all Flesh BLESS HIS HOLY NAME for ever and ever

John xiv. 23 Jesus said If a Man LOVE ME, he will KEEP my Words : and my FATHER will LOVE HIM, and we will come unto him, and make our Abode with him.

24 He that loveth me not, keepeth not my SAYINGS : and the Word which you hear, is not mine, but the Father's which sent me.

Isa. lvii. 15 Thus saith the HIGH and LOFTY ONE that inhabiteth ETERNITY, whose Name is HOLY, I DWELL in the HIGH and HOLY PLACE ; with him also that is of a CONTRITE and HUMBLE SPIRIT, to REVIVE the SPIRIT of the HUMBLE, and to revive the Heart of the CONTRITE Ones

Psal. xxxiv. 18 The LORD is NIGH unto them that are of a broken Heart ; and SAVETH such as be of a CONTRITE SPIRIT.

8 ^f And what Nation is there so great, that hath STATUTES and Judgments so RIGHTEOUS, as all this LAW which I set before you this Day ?

ENDURING for ever : the JUDGMENTS of the LORD are TRUE and RIGHTEOUS altogether.

^d *Psal. cxi. 6* He hath shewed his People the Power of his Works, that he may give them the Heritage of the Heathen.

^e The Works of his Hands are VERITY and Judgment ; all his Commandments are sure.

^f He sent REDEMPTION unto his People, he hath commanded his COVENANT for ever : HOLY and REVEREND is his NAME.

^e *Psal. cxlv. 8* The LORD is gracious, and full of COMPASSION ; slow to Anger, and of GREAT MERCY.

^f The LORD is good to all : and his tender MERCIES are over all his Works

^g The LORD is NIGH unto all them that CALL upon him, to all that CALL upon him in TRUTH.

^f *Psal. xix. 7* The LAW of the LORD is perfect CONVERTING the SOUL : the Testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the Simple.

^g The STATUTES of the LORD are right, REJOYCEING the HEART : the COMMANDMENT of the LORD is pure, ENLIGHTNING the EYES.

^h The FEAR of the LORD is clean,

DEUTERONOMY. 231

9 Only take heed to thyself, and KEEP thy SOUL DILIGENTLY, lest thou FORGET the Things which thine Eyes have seen, and lest they DEPART from thy HEART all the Days of thy Life: but teach them thy Sons, and thy Sons Sons:

10 Specially the Day that thou stoodest before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD said unto me, Gather me the People together, and I will make them hear my WORDS, that they may learn to FEAR me all the Days that they shall LIVE upon the Earth, and that they may TEACH their CHILDREN.

11 And ye came near and stood under the Mountain, and the Mountain BURN'T with Fire unto the midst of Heaven, with DARKNESS, CLOUDS, and THICK DARKNESS.

12 And the LORD spake unto you out of the midst of the FIRE: ye heard the VOICE of the Words, but saw no SIMILITUDE, only ye heard a Voice.

13 And he declared unto you his COVENANT, which he commanded you to perform, even ten Commandments, and he wrote them upon two Tables of Stone.

14 And the LORD commanded me at that Time, to teach you STATUTES and Judgments, that ye might DO them in the Land whither ye go over to possess it.

15 Take ye therefore good heed unto yourselves (for ye saw NO manner of SIMILITUDE on the Day that the LORD spake unto you in Horeb, out of the MIDST of the FIRE.)

16 Lest ye corrupt yourselves, and make you a graven Image, the Similitude of any Figure, the Likeness of Male or Female.

Prov. iii. 1 My Son, forget not my LAW; but let thine HEART KEEP my COMMANDMENTS:

2 For length of Days, and long Life, and Peace shall they add to thee.

3 Let not Mercy and TRUTH forsake thee: bind them about thy Neck, write them upon the Table of thine Heart.

4 So shalt thou find Favour and good Understanding in the sight of God and Man.

Prov. vi. 20 My Son, keep thy Father's Commandment, and forsake not the Law of thy Mother.

21 Bind them continually upon thine Heart, and tie them about thy Neck.

22 When thou goest, it shall lead thee; when thou sleepest, it shall keep thee; and when thou awakest, it shall talk with thee.

23 For the Commandment is a Lamp, and the LAW is LIGHT; and Reproofs of Instruction are the way of Life.

Psal. cxix. 105 Thy WORD is a Lamp unto my Feet, and a LIGHT unto my PATH.

106 I have sworn, and I will perform it, that I will KEEP thy RIGHTEOUS JUDGMENTS.

Psal. xxxvii. 31 The LAW of his GOD is in his HEART, none of his STEPS shall SLIDE.

232 DEUTERONOMY.

19 ^h And lest thou lift up thine Eyes unto Heaven, and when thou seest the SUN, and the MOON, and the STARS, even all the Host of Heaven, shouldst be driven to worship them, and serve them, which the LORD thy GOD hath divided unto all Nations under the whole Heaven.

20 ⁱ But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the IRON FURNACE, even out of Egypt, to be unto him a PEOPLE of INHERITANCE.

21 Furthermore, the LORD was angry with me for your Sakes.

22 But I MUST DIE in this Land, but ye shall go over and possess that good Land.

23 Take heed unto yourselves, lest ye FORGET the COVENANT of the LORD your GOD, which he made with you, and make you a graven Image, or the Likeness of any Thing which the LORD thy GOD hath forbidden thee.

House, hath more Honour than the House.

14 For we are made Partakers of CHRIST, if we hold the Beginning of our CONFIDENCE stedfast unto the END;

15 While it is said, To-day if ye will HEAR his VOICE, HARDEN not your HEARTS, as in the Provocation.

Heb. ii. 1 Therefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the Things which we have heard, lest at any time we should let them slip.

2 For if the Word spoken by ANGELS was stedfast, and every Transgression and Disobedience received a just Recompence of Reward;

3 How shall we ESCAPE if we neglect so GREAT SALVATION, which at the first began to be spoken by the LORD, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard him.

14 Forasmuch then as the Children are Partakers of Flesh and Blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same: that through Death he might destroy him that had the POWER of DEATH, that is, the DEVIL;

15 And DELIVER them who through FEAR of Death were all their Lifetime subject to BONDAGE.

^a Job xxxi. 26 If I beheld the Sun when it shined, or the Moon walking in Brightness:

27 And my Heart hath been secretly enticed, or my Mouth hath kissed my Hand:

28 This also were an Iniquity to be PUNISHED by the Judge; for I should have DENIED the God that is ABOVE.

¹ John iii. 16 GOD SO LOVED the World, that he GAVE his ONLY begotten SON, that whosoever BELIEVETH in him, should NOT PERISH, but have EVERLASTING LIFE.

17 For GOD sent not his Son into the World, to condemn the World, but that the World through him might be SAVED.

Eph. ii. 4 GOD who is rich in Mercy, for his great Love wherewith he loved us,

5 Even when we were DEAD in SINS, hath QUICKENED us together with CHRIST, (by GRACE ye are SAVED.)

Heb. iii. 1 Wherefore, holy Brethren, Partakers of the heavenly Calling, consider the Apostle, and High-priest of our Profession, CHRIST JESUS.

2 Who was FAITHFUL to him that appointed him, as also MOSES was FAITHFUL in all his House.

3 For this Man was counted worthy of more Glory than MOSES, in as much as he who hath builded the

24 For

DEUTERONOMY. 233

24 ^k For the LORD thy GOD is a CONSUMING FIRE, even a JEALOUS GOD.

25 When thou shalt beget Children, and Childrens Children, and shalt have remained long in the Land, and shall CORRUPT yourselves, and make a graven Image, or the Likeness of any thing, and shall do EVIL in the Sight of the LORD thy GOD, to provoke him to Anger.

hearing of BLOOD, and SHUTTETH his Eyes from seeing EVIL.

26 ^l I call HEAVEN and EARTH to WITNESS against you this Day, that ye shall soon utterly PERISH from off the Land whereunto ye go over Jordan to possess it : ye shall not prolong your Days upon it, but shall utterly be DESTROYED.

27 And the LORD shall SCATTER you among the Nations, and ye shall be left FEW in Number among the HEATHEN, whither the LORD shall lead you.

28 And there ye shall serve Gods, the Work of Mens Hands, Wood and Stone, which neither see, nor hear, nor eat, nor smell.

29 ^m But if from thence thou shalt SEEK the LORD thy GOD, thou shalt FIND him, if thou seek him with ALL thy HEART, and with ALL thy SOUL.

30 When thou art in Tribulation, and all these Things are come upon thee, even in the LATTER Days, if thou

^k *Hab. xii. 28* Wherefore we receiving a Kingdom which cannot be moved, let us have Grace whereby we may SERVE GOD ACCEPTABLY, with REVERENCE, and GODLY FEAR.

29 For OUR GOD is a CONSUMING FIRE.

Isa. xxxiii. 14 The SINNERS in Zion are afraid, FEARFULNESS hath surprised the HYPOCRITES : who among us shall DWELL with the DEVOURING FIRE? who amongst us shall dwell with EVERLASTING BURNINGS?

15 He that walketh RIGHTEOUSLY, and speaketh UPRIGHTLY, he that despiseth the GAIN of Oppressions, that SHAKETH his Hands from holding of BRIBES, that STOPPETH his Ears from

^l *Isa. i. 2* HEAR, O HEAVENS, and give ear, O Earth : for the LORD hath spoken, I have nourished and brought up Children, and they have REBELLED against me.

Psal. l. 1 The mighty God, even the LORD hath spoken, and called the Earth from the rising of the Sun, unto the going down thereof.

2 Out of Zion the Perfection of Beauty, GOD hath shined.

3 Our GOD shall come, and shall not keep Silence : a Fire shall devour before him, and it shall be very tempestuous round about him.

4 He shall CALL to the HEAVENS from above, and to the EARTH, that he may JUDGE his PEOPLE.

6 And the HEAVENS shall DECLARE his RIGHTOUSNESS : for GOD is JUDGE himself.

^m *1 Chron. xxviii. 9* And thou SOLOMON my SON, KNOW thou the GOD of thy FATHER, and SERVE him with a PERFECT HEART, and with a WILLING MIND : for the LORD SEARCHETH ALL HEARTS, and understandeth ALL the IMAGINATIONS of the THOUGHTS : if thou SEEK him, he will be FOUND of thee ; but if thou FORSAKE him, he will CAST thee off FOR EVER.

Hab. xi. 6 Without FAITH it is impossible to PLEASE GOD : for he that COMETH to GOD, must BELIEVE that

H h

TURN

234 DEUTERONOMY.

TURN to the LORD thy GOD, he is, and that he is a REWARDER of them that DILIGENTLY SEEK him.
and shalt be obedient unto his Voice.

31 (For the LORD thy GOD is a MERCIFUL GOD) he will not FORSAKE thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the COVENANT of thy Fathers which he swore unto them.

32 ^a For ask now of the Days that are past, which were before thee, since the Day that GOD created Man upon the Earth, and ask from the one side of Heaven unto the other, whether there hath been any such thing as this GREAT THING is, or hath been HEARD like it.

33 Did ever People HEAR the VOICE of GOD speaking out of the midst of the FIRE, as thou hast heard, and LIVE?

34 Or hath GOD assayed to go and take him a NATION from the midst of another Nation, by TEMPTATIONS, by SIGNS, and by WONDERS, and by WAR, and by a MIGHTY HAND, and by a stretched out Arm, and by great TERRORS, according to all that the LORD your GOD did for you in Egypt before your Eyes?

35 Unto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know that the LORD he is GOD; there is none else besides him.

36 Out of Heaven he made thee to hear his Voice, that he might instruct thee, and upon Earth he shewed thee his great Fire, and thou

^a *Isa. lxiv. 1* Oh that thou wouldst RENT the HEAVENS, that thou wouldst COME DOWN, that the Mountains might flow down at thy Presence,

² As when the melting FIRE burneth, the FIRE causeth the Waters to boyl, so make thy NAME known to thine Adversaries, that the NATIONS may TREMBLE at thy PRESENCE.

³ When thou didst TERRIBLE THINGS, which we LOOKED NOT FOR, thou CAMEST DOWN, the MOUNTAINS FLOWED down at thy PRESENCE.

⁴ For since the BEGINNING of the WORLD MAN have not heard nor PERCEIVED by the EAR, neither hath the EYE SEEN, O GOD, besides thee, what he hath PREPARED FOR HIM THAT WAITETH FOR HIM.

Ephes. i. 3 Blessed be the GOD and Father of our LORD JESUS CHRIST, who hath blessed us with all SPIRITUAL BLESSINGS IN HEAVENLY PLACES IN CHRIST.

⁴ According as he hath CHOSEN us in him, before the FOUNDATION of the WORLD, that we should be holy, and without Blame before him in Love.

⁵ Having predestinated us unto the ADOPTION of Children by JESUS CHRIST to himself, according to the good Pleasure of his Will.

⁶ To the Praise of the GLORY of his GRACE wherein he hath made us accepted in the Beloved:

⁷ In whom we have Redemption through his BLOOD, the FORGIVENESS OF SINS, according to the Riches of his Grace;

⁸ Wherein he hath abounded towards us in all Wisdom and Prudence,

⁹ Having made known unto us the MYSTERY of his Will, according to his good Pleasure, which he hath purposed in himself.

¹⁰ That in the DISPENSATION of the Fulness of TIMES, he might gather

heardest

DEUTERONOMY. 235

heardst his Words out of the midst of the Fire.

37 And because he loved thy Fathers, therefore he chose their Seed after them, and brought thee out in his Sight with his mighty Power out of Egypt :

38 To drive out Nations from before thee GREATER and MIGHTIER than thou art, to bring thee in to give thee their Land for an Inheritance, as it is this Day.

39 Know therefore this Day, and consider it in thine Heart, that the LORD he is God in Heaven above, and upon the Earth beneath : there is none else.

40 Thou shalt keep therefore his Statutes, and his Commandments which I command thee this Day, that it may go well with thee, and with thy Children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy Days upon the Earth, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for ever.

Ephes. ii. 4 But God who is rich in Mercy, for his GREAT LOVE wherewith he loved us,

5 Even when we were dead in Sins, hath QUICKNED us together with CHRIST, (by GRACE ye are SAVED)

6 And hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in HEAVENLY PLACES in CHRIST JESUS.

7 That in the AGES to come he might shew the EXCEEDING RICHES of his GRACE, in his Kindness towards us, through CHRIST JESUS.

8 For by GRACE are ye saved, through FAITH ; and that not of YOURSELVES : it is the GIFT of GOD :

9 Not of WORKS, lest any Man should BOAST :

10 For we are his WORKMANSHIP, CREATED in CHRIST JESUS unto GOOD WORKS, which God hath before ordained that we should WALK in them.

11 Wherefore remember that ye being in time past GENTILES in the FLESH, who are called Uncircumcision by that which is called the Circumcision in the Flesh made by Hands ;

12 That at that Time ye were without CHRIST, being ALIENS from the Commonwealth

ther together in one all Things in CHRIST, both which are in Heaven, and which are on Earth, even in him :

11 In whom also we have obtained an INHERITANCE, being predestinated according to the Purpose of him who Worketh all Things after the Counsel of his own Will.

12 That we should be to the PRAISE of his GLORY, who first TRUSTED in CHRIST.

17 That the GOD of our LORD JESUS CHRIST, the Father of Glory, may give unto you the Spirit of Wisdom and Revelation, in the Knowledge of him :

18 The EYES of your UNDERSTANDING being enlightened ; that ye may know what is the HOPE of his CALLING, and what the Riches of the GLORY of his INHERITANCE in the SAINTS.

19 And what is the EXCEEDING GREATNESS of his POWER to us, ward who BELIEVE, according to the WORKING of his MIGHTY POWER ;

20 Which he wrought in CHRIST when he RAISED him from the Dead, and set him at his own Right Hand in the heavenly Places,

21 Far above all PRINCIPALITY, and POWER, and MIGHT and DOMINION, and every NAME that is named, not only in this WORLD, but also in that which is to COME :

22 And hath put all Things under his FEET, and gave him to be the HEAD over all Things to the Church,

23 Which is his Body, the Fulness of him that filleth all in all.

236 DEUTERONOMY.

Commonwealth of Israel, and STRANGERS from the COVENANTS of PROMISE, having no HOPE, and without GOD in the WORLD.

13 But now in CHRIST JESUS, ye who sometimes were far off, are made NIGH by the BLOOD of CHRIST

14 For he is our PEACE, who hath made both ONE, and hath broken down the middle Wall of Partition between us;

15 Having abolished in his Flesh the Enmity, even the Law of Commandments contained in ORDINANCES, for to make in himself, of twain, one new Man, so making Peace.

Ephes. iii. 8 Unto me, who am less than the least of all SAINTS, is this Grace given, that I should PREACH among the GENTILES the UNSEARCHABLE RICHES of CHRIST.

9 And to make all Men see, what is the Fellowship of the MYSTERY, which from the BEGINNING of the WORLD, hath been hid in GOD, who CREATED ALL THINGS by JESUS CHRIST.

10 To the INTENT that now unto the PRINCIPALITIES and POWERS in heavenly Places might be known by the Church the manifold Wisdom of GOD.

11 According to the eternal Purpose which he PURPOSED in CHRIST JESUS our LORD:

12 In whom we have Boldness and Access with Confidence by the Faith of him.

14 For this Cause I bow my Knees unto the Father of our LORD JESUS CHRIST,

15 Of whom the whole FAMILY in Heaven and Earth is named,

16 That he would GRANT you according to the Riches of his Glory, to be STRENGTHENED with Might by his SPIRIT in the INNER MAN;

17 That CHRIST may DWELL in your HEARTS by FAITH; that ye being rooted and grounded in Love,

18 May be able to COMPREHEND with all SAINTS, what is the BREADTH, and LENGTH, and DEPTH, and HEIGHT;

19 And to know the LOVE of CHRIST, which PASSETH KNOWLEDGE, that ye might be filled with all the FULLNESS of GOD.

Col. i. 12 Giving Thanks unto the Father which hath made us meet to be PARTAKERS of the INHERITANCE of the SAINTS in LIGHT:

13 Who hath DELIVERED us from the POWER of DARKNESS, and hath TRANSLATED us INTO the KINGDOM of his DEAR SON:

14 In whom we have REDEMPTION through his BLOOD, even the FORGIVENESS of SINS.

15 Who is the IMAGE of the INVISIBLE GOD, the FIRST-BORN of every Creature:

16 For by him were ALL THINGS CREATED that are in Heaven, and that are in Earth, VISIBLE and INVISIBLE, whether they be THRONES, or DOMINIONS, or PRINCIPALITIES, or POWERS: all Things were created by him, and for him.

17 And he is before all Things, and by him all Things consist.

1 *John iii. 1* Behold, what manner of LOVE the FATHER hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the Sons of GOD: therefore the World knoweth us not, because it knew him not.

2 Beloved, now are we the Sons of GOD, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know, that when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is.

3 And every Man that hath this HOPE in him, purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

CHAP.

DEUTERONOMY. 237

CHAP. V.

1 The Covenant in Horeb. 6 The Ten Commandments. 22 At the Peoples Request Moses receiveth the Law from God.

CHAP. VI.

1 The End of the Law is Obedience. 3 An Exhortation thereto.

Ver. 1 **N**OW these are the Commandments, the Statutes, and the Judgments which the LORD your GOD commanded to teach you, that ye might do them in the Land whither ye go to possess it :

2 That thou mightest fear the LORD thy GOD, to keep all his Statutes, and his Commandments which I command thee ; thou and thy Son, and thy Son's Son, all the Days of thy Life, and that thy Days may be prolonged.

3 Hear therefore, O Israel, and observe to do it, that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increase mightily, as the LORD GOD of thy Fathers hath promised thee, in the Land that floweth with Milk and Honey.

4 Hear, O Israel, The LORD our GOD is ONE LORD.

5 ° And thou shalt love THE LORD THY GOD with all thine HEART, and with all thy SOUL, and with all thy MIGHT.

6 And these Words which I command thee this Day, shall be in thine Heart.

7 And thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy CHILDREN, and shalt TALK OF THEM when thou SITTEST IN THINE HOUSE, and when thou WALKEST BY THE WAY, and when thou LIEST DOWN, and when thou RISEST UP,

° Luke x. 25 A certain Lawyer stood up, and tempted Jesus, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit ETERNAL LIFE?

26 He said unto him, What is WRITTEN in the LAW ? how readest thou ?

27 And he answering, said, Thou shalt LOVE the LORD thy GOD with all thy HEART, and with all thy SOUL, and with all thy STRENGTH, and with all thy MIND ; and thy NEIGHBOUR AS THY SELF.

28 And he said unto him, Thou hast ANSWERED RIGHT : this do, and thou shalt LIVE.

*1 Cor. xvi. 22 If any Man love not the LORD JESUS CHRIST, let him be AN ANATHEMA, MARAN-ATHA *.*

2 Cor. v. 14 The LOVE of CHRIST CONSTRAINETH us, because we thus judge, that if one DIED for all, then were all DEAD :

** That is, Let him be accursed.*

8 And

238 DEUTERONOMY.

8 And thou shalt bind them for a Sign upon thine Hand, and they shall be as Frontlets between thine Eyes.

9 And thou shalt write them upon the Posts of thy House, and on thy Gates.

10 And it shall be when the LORD thy GOD shall have brought thee into the Land which he swore unto thy Fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give thee great and goodly Cities which thou buildedst not,

11 And Houses full of all good Things which thou filedst not, and Wells digged which thou diggedst not, Vineyards and Olive-trees which thou plantedst not, when thou shalt have eaten and be full;

12 Then beware lest thou forget the LORD which brought thee forth out of the Land of Egypt, from the House of Bondage.

13 Thou shalt fear the LORD thy GOD, and serve him, and shalt swear by his Name.

14 Ye shall not go after other Gods, of the Gods of the People which are round about you :

15 (For the LORD thy GOD is a JEALOUS GOD among you) lest the Anger of the LORD thy GOD be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from the Face of the Earth.

16 Ye shall not tempt the LORD your GOD, as ye tempted him in Massah.

17 You shall DILIGENTLY keep the COMMANDMENTS of the LORD your GOD, and his Testimonies, and his Statutes which he hath commanded thee.

18 And thou shalt do that which is right and good in the sight of the LORD : that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest go in and possess the good Land which the LORD swore unto thy Fathers.

15 And that he died for all, that they which live, should not henceforth LIVE UNTO THEMSELVES, but unto him which DIED FOR THEM.

Psal. lxxiii. 3 Because thy LOVING-KINDNESS is better than LIFE, my Lips shall PRAISE thee.

Zech. ix. 17 For how great is his GOODNESS, and how great is his BEAUTY ?

Solomon's Song viii. 6 Set me as a Seal upon thine Heart, as a Seal upon thine Arm : for LOVE is stronger AS DEATH.

7 MANY WATERS CANNOT QUENCH LOVE, NEITHER CAN THE FLOODS DROWN IT.

John xv. 9 As the Father hath LOVED ME, so have I LOVED YOU : CONTINUE ye in my LOVE.

10 If YE KEEP MY COMMANDMENTS, ye shall ABIDE in MY LOVE ; even as I have kept my Father's COMMANDMENTS, and abide in his LOVE.

13 GREATER LOVE hath no Man than this, that a Man LAY DOWN his LIFE for his FRIENDS.

14 Ye are my FRIENDS, if ye do whatsoever I COMMAND YOU.

Psal. lxxiii. 25 Whom have I in HEAVEN but THEE ? and there is none upon EARTH I DESIRE besides thee.

Psal. xvi. 11 Thou wilt shew me the PATH OF LIFE : in thy PRESENCE is FULLNESS of JOY, and at thy Right Hand there are TREASURES for EVERMORE.

20 And

D E U T E R O N O M Y. 239

20 And when thy Son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What mean the TESTIMONIES, and the STATUTES, and the JUDGMENTS which the LORD your GOD hath commanded you?

21 Then thou shalt say unto thy Son, We were Pharaoh's BOND-MEN in Egypt, and the LORD brought us out of Egypt with a mighty Hand.

22 And the LORD shewed Signs and Wonders, great and fore, upon Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his Household, before our Eyes.

24 And the LORD commanded us to do all these Statutes, to FEAR the LORD OUR GOD, for our GOOD always.

25 And it shall be our RIGHTEOUSNESS, if we observe to do all these COMMANDMENTS, before the LORD our GOD, as he hath commanded us.

C H A P. VII.

† All Communion with the Nations forbidden, & for fear of Idolatry.

Ver. 1 **W**HEN the LORD thy GOD shall bring thee into the Land whither thou goest to possess it, and hath cast out many Nations before thee, seven Nations greater and mightier than thou :

2 Thou shalt make no Covenant with them, nor shew Mercy unto them :

3 Neither shalt thou make Marriages with them ;

4 For they will turn away thy Son from following me, that they may serve other Gods : so will the Anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

5 But thus shall ye deal with them ; ye shall destroy their Altars, and break down their Images, and cut down their Groves, and burn their graven Images with Fire.

6 For thou art a HOLY People unto the LORD thy GOD : the LORD thy GOD hath chosen thee to be a special People unto himself, above all People that are upon the Face of the Earth.

7 The LORD did not set his Love upon you, nor chuse you, because ye were more in number than any People (*for ye were the fewest of all People*)

8 But because the LORD loved you, and because he would keep the Oath which he had sworn unto your Fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty Hand, and redeemed

240 DEUTERONOMY.

deemed you out of the House of Bond-men, from the Hand of Pharaoh King of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy GOD, he is GOD, the FAITHFUL GOD, which keepeth COVENANT and MERCY with them that LOVE HIM, and keep his COMMANDMENTS, to a thousand Generations;

10 *P* And REPAYETH them that HATE him, to their Face, to destroy them: he will not be slack to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his Face.

11 Thou shalt therefore keep the Commandments and the Statutes, and the Judgments, which I command thee this Day to do them.

12 Wherefore it shall come to pass, if ye hearken to these Judgments, and keep and do them; that the LORD thy GOD shall keep unto thee the Covenant and the Mercy, which he swore unto thy Fathers.

13 And he will love thee, and bless thee, and multiply thee: he will also bless the Fruit of thy Womb, and the Fruit of thy Land, thy Corn, and thy Wine, and thine Oil, the Increase of thy Kine, and the Flocks of thy Sheep, in the Land which he swore unto thy Fathers to give thee.

14 Thou shalt be blessed above all People: there shall not be Male or Female barren among you, or among your Cattle.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all SICKNESS, and will put none of

Rom ii. 2 But we are sure that the JUDGMENT of GOD is according to TRUTH, against them which commit such Things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O Man, that judgest them which do such Things, and doest the same, that thou shalt ESCAPE the JUDGMENT of GOD?

4 OY DESPISEST thou the RICHES of his GOODNESS, and FORBEARANCE, and LONG SUFFERING, not knowing that the GOODNESS of GOD LEADETH thee TO REPENTANCE?

5 But after thy Hardness and IMPENITENT HEART, treasurest up unto thyself WRATH against the DAY of WRATH, and Revelation of the RIGHTEOUS JUDGMENT of GOD;

6 Who will RENDER to every Man according to his DEEDS:

7 To them, who by PATIENT CONTINUANCE in WELL-DOING, seek for GLORY, and HONOUR, and IMMORTALITY, ETERNAL LIFE:

8 But unto them that are contentious and do NOT OBEY the TRUTH, but obey UNRIGHTEOUSNESS, INDIGNATION, and WRATH;

9 TRIBULATION and ANGUISH upon every SOUL of Man that doeth EVIL, of the Jew first, and also of the GENTILE.

10 But GLORY, HONOUR, and PEACE to every Man that WORKETH GOOD, to the Jew first, and also to the Gentile.

11 For there is no RESPECT of PERSONS with GOD.

2 *Thess. i. 7* The LORD JESUS shall be REVEALED from Heaven with his MIGHTY ANGELS,

8 In FLAMING FIRE, taking VENGEANCE on them that KNOW NOT GOD, and that OBEY NOT the GOSPEL of our LORD JESUS CHRIST:

9 Who shall be punished with EVERLASTING DESTRUCTION from the PRESENCE of the LORD, and from the GLORY of his POWER;

the

D E U T E R O N O M Y. 241

the evil DISEASES of Egypt upon thee; but will lay them upon all them that hate thee.

10 When he shall come to be GLO-
RIFIED in his SAINTS, and to be AD-
MIRED in all them that BELIEVE.

17 If thou shalt say in thine Heart, These Nations are more than I, how can I dispossess them?

18 Thou shalt not be AFRAID of them: but shalt well remember what the LORD thy GOD did unto Pharaoh, and unto all Egypt;

19 The great TEMPTATIONS which thine Eyes saw, and the SIGNS, and the WONDERS, and the MIGHTY Hand, and the stretched out Arm, whereby the LORD thy GOD brought thee out: so shall the LORD thy GOD do unto all the People of whom thou art afraid.

20 Moreover, the LORD thy GOD will send the HORNET among them, until they that are left and hide themselves from thee, be destroyed.

21 Thou shalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy GOD is AMONG you, a MIGHTY GOD, and TERRIBLE.

22 And the LORD thy GOD will put out those Nations before thee by little and little: thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the Beasts of the Field increase upon thee.

24 And he shall deliver their Kings into thine Hand, and thou shalt destroy their Name from under Heaven: there shall no Man be able to stand before thee, until thou have destroyed them.

25 The graven Images of their Gods shall ye burn with Fire: thou shalt not desire the Silver or Gold that is on them, nor take it unto thee, lest thou be snared therein: for it is an Abomination to the LORD thy GOD.

C H A P. VIII.

1 *An Exhortation to Obedience in regard of God's dealing with them.*

Ver. 1 **A**LL the COMMANDMENTS which I command thee this Day shall ye observe to do, that ye may live, and multiply, and go in and possess the Land which the LORD sware unto your Fathers.

2 9 And thou shalt remember all the Way which the LORD thy GOD led thee these

9 Isa. lvii. 15 Thus saith the HIGH
and LOFTY ONE that inhabiteth ETER-
NITY, whose NAME is HOLY, I DWELL

242 DEUTERONOMY.

forty Years in the Wilderuess, to * HUMBLE thee, and to † PROVE thee, to know what was in thine HEART, whether thou wouldest KEEP his COMMANDMENTS or NO.

in the HIGH and HOLY PLACE; with him also that is of a CONTRITE and * HUMBLE SPIRIT. TO REVIVE the SPIRIT of the HUMBLE, and to revive the HEART of the CONTRITE Ones

James iv. TO HUMBLE yourselves in the fight of the LORD, and he shall LIFT YOU UP.

† *Psal. cxxxix* I O LORD, thou hast SEARCHED me, and known me.

2 Thou knowest my down-sitting, and mine up-rising, thou understandest my THOUGHT afar off.

3 Thou compassest my Path, and my lying down, and art ACQUAINTED with all my WAYS.

4 For there is not a WORD in my TONGUE, but lo, O LORD, thou KNOWEST it altogether.

23 SEARCH me, O GOD, and know my HEART: TRY me, and know my THOUGHTS.

24 And see if there be any WICKED WAY in me, and lead me in the WAY EVERLASTING.

Hab. iv. 12 The Word of GOD is QUICK, and POWERFUL. and sharper than any two-edged SWORD. piercing even to the dividing asunder of SOUL and SPIRIT. and of the JOINTS and MARROW, and is a DISCERNER of the THOUGHTS and INTENTS of the HEART.

13 Neither is there any CREATURE that is NOT MANIFEST in his SIGHT: but all Things are NAKED, and opened unto the EYES of him with whom we have to DO.

James i. 2 My Brethren, count it all Joy when ye fall into divers TEMPTATIONS;

3 Knowing this, that the TRYING of your FAITH worketh PATIENCE.

3 † And he HUMBLED thee, and SUFFERED thee to * HUNGER, and fed thee with † MANNA (which thou knewest not, neither did thy Fathers know) that he might make thee know that MAN doth not LIVE by BREAD only, but by every † WORD that proceedeth out of the MOUTH of the LORD doth Man LIVE.

4 Thy Raiment waxed not old upon thee, neither did thy Foot swell these forty Years.

came down from Heaven: if any Man eat of this Bread, he shall LIVE for EVER: and the Bread that I will give, is my Flesh, which I will give for the LIFE of the WORLD.

Rev. ii. 17 To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden MANNA.

* *Math. v* 6 * Blessed are they which do HUNGER and thirst after RIGHTEOUSNESS: for they shall be filled.

Rev. vii. 16 They shall HUNGER no more, neither thirst any more, neither shall the Sun light on them, nor any Heat.

17 For the LAMB which is in the midst of the THRONE shall FEED them, and shall LEAD them unto LIVING FOUNTAINS of Waters: and God shall WIPE away all TEARS from their Eyes.

† *John vi.* 48 Jesus said, I am that BREAD of LIFE.

49 Your Fathers did eat MANNA in the Wilderness, and are dead.

50 This is the BREAD which cometh down from HEAVEN, that a Man may eat thereof, and NOT DIE.

51 I am the LIVING BREAD, which

Math.

D E U T E R O N O M Y. 243

† *Matth. iv. 4* Jesus said unto the Tempter, It is written, Man shall not live by BREAD alone, but by every Word that proceedeth out of the Mouth of God.

Psal. cxxxviii. 2 Thou hast magnified thy Word above all thy Name.

1st Cor. x. 5 The Word is nigh thee, even in thy Mouth, and in thy Heart: that is the Word of FAITH which we preach,

9 That if thou shalt confesse with thy Mouth the LORD JESUS, and shalt BELIEVE in thine Heart, that God hath raised him from the Dead, thou shalt be SAVED

10 For with the HEART Man BELIEVETH unto RIGHTEOUSNESS, and with the Mouth Confession is made unto SALVATION.

11 For the Scripture saith, Whosoever BELIEVETH on him, shall not be ashamed.

Psal. cxix. 11 Thy Word have I hid in mine Heart, that I might not sin against thee.

140 Thy Word is very pure, therefore thy Servant loveth it.

161 My Heart standeth in AWE of thy Word.

John xvii. 11 HOLY FATHER, keep through thine own Name, those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are.

14 I have given them thy Word; and the World hath hated them, because they are not of the World, even as I am not of the World.

17 Sanctify them through thy Truth: thy Word is TRUTH.

1st *Per. i. 22* See that ye LOVE one another with a pure Heart fervently;

23 Being born again, not of corruptible Seed, but of incorruptible, by the Word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever

24 For all Flesh is as Grass, and all the Glory of Man as the Flower of Grass. The Grass withereth, and the Flower thereof falleth away:

25 But the Word of the LORD ENURETH for EVER. And this is the Word which by the Gospel is preached unto you.

† *1st *Per. ii. 2** As new-born Babies desire the sincere Milk of the Word, that ye may grow thereby.

Matth. xxiv. 35 Heaven and Earth shall pass away, but my Word shall not pass away.

5 † Thou shalt also consider in thine Heart, that as a Man chasteneth his Son, so the LORD thy GOD CHASTNETH thee.

6 Therefore thou shalt keep the Commandments of the LORD thy GOD, to walk in his Ways, and to fear him.

7 For the LORD thy GOD bringeth thee into a good Land, a Land of Brooks of Water, of Fountains, and Depths that spring out of Valleys and Hills,

8 A Land of Wheat, and Barley, and Vines, and Fig-

† *Heb. xii. 6* Whom the LORD loveth, he CHASTNETH, and scourgeth every Son whom he receiveth.

7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with Sons: for what Son is he whom the Father CHASTNETH not?

8 But if ye be without CHASTISEMENT, whereof all are Partakers, then are ye Bastards, and not Sons,

9 Furthermore, we have had Fathers of our Flesh, which corrected us, and we gave them Reverence: shall not we much rather be in SUBJECTION unto the FATHER of SPIRITS, and LIVE?

10 For they verily for a few Days chastened us after their own Pleasure; but he for our Profit, that we might be Partakers of his HOLINESS.

11 Now NO CHASTENING for the present seemeth to be joyous, but GRIVIOUS: nevertheless afterward it yieldeth the peaceable Fruit of RIGHTEOUS-

I i 2

trees,

244 DEUTERONOMY.

trees, and Pomegranates, a Land of Oyl-olive, and Honey,

9 A Land wherein thou shalt eat Bread without Scarceness, thou shalt not lack any thing in it, a Land whose Stones are IRON, and out of whose Hills thou mayest dig BRASS.

10 When thou hast EATEN, and art full, then thou shalt BLESS the LORD thy GOD, for the good Land which he hath given thee.

11 Beware that thou FORGET not the LORD thy GOD, in not keeping his COMMANDMENTS.

12 Left when thou hast eaten and art full, and hast built goodly Houses, and dwelt therein;

13 And when thy Herds and thy Flocks multiply, and thy Silver and thy Gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied:

14 Then thine Heart be lifted up, and thou forget the LORD thy GOD (which brought thee forth out of the Land of Egypt, from the House of Bondage;

15 Who led thee through that great and terrible Wilderness, wherein were fiery Serpents, and Scorpions, and Drought, where there was no Water; who brought thee forth Water out of the Rock of Flint.

16 Who fed thee in the Wilderness with Manna, which thy Fathers knew not, that he might humble thee,

ness unto them that are exercised thereby.

Psal. xciv. 12 Blessed is the Man whom thou CHASTISEST, O LORD, and teachest him out of thy LAW.

Psal. ciii. 1 BLESS the LORD, O my SOUL: and all that is within me bless his HOLY NAME.

2 BLESS the LORD, O my SOUL, and forget not all his BENEFITS.

3 Who forgiveth all thine INIQUITIES: who healeth all thy DISEASES.

4 Who REDEEMETH thy LIFE from DESTRUCTION: who crowneth thee with Loving-kindness, and tender MERCIES.

5 Who satisfieth thy MOUTH with GOOD THINGS: so that thy YOUTH is renewed like the Eagles.

Psal. civ. 14 He causeth the Grass to grow for the Cattle, and Herb for the Service of Man: that he may bring forth FOOD out of the EARTH:

15 And Wine that maketh glad the Heart of Man, and Oyl to make his Face to shine, and BREAD which STRENGTHENETH MAN'S HEART.

27 These wait all upon thee: that thou mayest give them their MEAT in due Season.

28 That thou givest them, they gather: thou openest thine Hand, they are filled with Good.

Psal. xcii. 1 It is a good Thing to give THANKS unto the LORD, and to sing PRAISES unto thy Name, O MOST HIGH:

2 To shew forth thy LOVING-KINDNESS in the Morning, and thy FAITHFULNESS every Night.

Psal. cxv. 1 Not unto us, O LORD, not unto us, but unto thy Name give GLORY, for thy MERCY, and for thy TRUTH'S Sake.

Psal. cxix. 164 Seven times a Day do I praise thee.

Psal. cxxxvii. 1 O give THANKS unto the LORD, for he is good: for his MERCY endureth for ever.

25 Who giveth FOOD to all FLESH: for his MERCY endureth for ever.

1 Thess. v. 18 In every thing give THANKS: for this is the WILL of

and

DEUTERONOMY. 245

and that he might prove thee, to do thee good at thy latter End.)

17 And thou say in thine Heart, My Power and the Might of my Hand hath gotten me this Wealth.

EAT, OR DRINK, OR whatsoever ye do, do all to the GLORY of GOD.

18 But thou shalt remember the LORD thy GOD: for it is he that giveth thee POWER to get WEALTH, that he may establish his Covenant which he sware unto thy Fathers, as it is this Day.

19 And it shall be, if thou do at all forget the LORD thy GOD, and walk after other Gods, and serve them, and worship them, I testify against you this Day, that ye shall surely perish.

20 As the Nations which the LORD destroyeth before your Face, so shall ye perish: because ye would not be obedient unto the Voice of the LORD your GOD.

ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his Way.

24 Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down, for the LORD upholdeth him with his Hand.

25 I have been young, and now am old: yet have I not seen the Righteous forsaken, nor his Seed begging Bread.

34 Wait on the LORD, and keep his Way, and he shall exalt thee to inherit the LAND: when the Wicked are cut off, thou shalt see it.

Prov. xx. 21 An Inheritance may be gotten hastily at the Beginning: but the END thereof shall not be blessed.

1 Tim. vi. 17 Charge them that are rich in this World, that they be not high-minded, nor trust in UNCERTAIN RICHES, but in the LIVING GOD, who GIVETH us richly all THINGS to enjoy:

18 That they do good, that they be rich in GOOD WORKS, ready to distribute, willing to communicate;

19 Laying up in store for themselves a good Foundation against the Time to come, that they may lay hold on ETERNAL LIFE.

James iv. 13 Go to now, ye that say, To day or To-morrow we will go into

GOD in CHRIST JESUS concerning you.

Col. iii. 17 Whatsoever ye do in Word or Deed, do all in the Name of the LORD JESUS, giving THANKS to GOD and the FATHER by him.

1 Tim. iv. 4 Every Creature of GOD is good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with THANKSGIVING.

1 Cor. x. 31 Whether therefore ye do all to the GLORY of GOD.

Prov. x. 22 The BLESSING of the LORD, it maketh RICH, and he addeth no Sorrow with it.

Hef. ii. 8 She did not know that I gave her CORN, and WINE, and OYL, and multiplied her SILVER and GOLD.

Psal. cxvii. 1 Except the LORD BUILD the House, they LABOUR in VAIN that build it: except the LORD keep the City, the Watchman waketh but in vain.

2 It is VAIN for you to RISE up early, to sit up late, to eat the BREAD of Sorrows: for so he giveth his Beloved Sleep.

Psal. lxxv. 6 Promotion cometh neither from the East, nor from the West, nor from the South.

7 But GOD is the JUDGE: he putteth down one, and setteth up another.

Psal. xxxvii. 16 A Little that a RIGHTEOUS Man hath, is better than the Riches of many WICKED.

22 For such as be blessed of him, shall INHERIT the Earth; and they that be cursed of him, shall be cut off.

23 The STEPS of a good Man are ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his Way.

246 DEUTERONOMY.

into such a City, and continue there a Year, and BUY, and SELL, and get GAIN :

14 Whereas ye know not what shall be on the Morrow : For what is your LIFE ? it is even a VAPOUR that appeareth for a little Time, and then VANISHETH away.

15 For that ye ought to say, If the LORD WILL, we shall LIVE, and do this or that.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Moses dissuadeth them from the Opinion of their own Righteousness, by rehearsing their several Rebellions.*

Ver. 1 **H**EAR, O ISRAEL : Thou art to pass over Jordan this Day, to go in to possess Nations greater and mightier than thyself, Cities great and fenced up to Heaven,

2 A People great and tall, the Children of the Anakims, whom thou knowest, and of whom thou hast heard say, Who can stand before the Children of Anak ?

3 Understand therefore this Day, that the LORD thy God is he which goeth over before thee as a CONSUMING FIRE.

4 Speak not thou in thine Heart, after that the LORD thy GOD hath cast them out from before thee, saying, For my RIGHTEOUSNESS the LORD hath brought me in to possess this Land : but for the Wickedness of these Nations the LORD doth drive them out from before thee.

5 * NOT for thy RIGHTEOUSNESS, or for the UPRIGHTNESS of thine HEART dost thou go to possess their Land : but for the WICKEDNESS of these NATIONS the LORD thy GOD doth DRIVE them out from before thee, and that he may perform the Word which the LORD sware unto thy Fathers.

6 Understand therefore, that the LORD thy GOD giveth thee not this good Land to possess it, for thy RIGHTEOUSNESS ; for thou art a STIFF-NECKED People,

* Ezk. xxxiii. 13 When I shall say to the Righteous, that he shall surely live ; if he TRUST to his own RIGHTEOUSNESS and commit Iniquity ; all his Righteousness shall not be remembered, but for his Iniquity that he hath committed, he shall die for it.

Rom. ix. 30 What shall we say then ? that the Gentiles which followed not after Righteousness, have attained to Righteousness, even the RIGHTEOUSNESS which is of FAITH.

31 But Israel, which followed after the Law of Righteousness, hath not attained to the LAW of RIGHTEOUSNESS.

32 Wherefore ? because they sought it, NOT by FAITH, but as it were by the WORKS of the LAW : for they STUMBLLED at that STUMBLING-STONE.

Rom. x. 1 Brethren, my Heart's Desire and Prayer to God for Israel, is, that they might be saved.

7 Forget

DEUTERONOMY. 247

7 Forget not how thou provokedst the LORD thy GOD to Wrath in the Wilderness: from the Day that thou didst depart out of the Land of Egypt, until ye came unto this Place, ye have been REBELLIOUS against the LORD.

8 Also in Horeb ye provoked the LORD to Wrath, so that the LORD was angry with you, to have destroyed you.

9 When I was gone up into the Mount, to receive the Tables of Stone, then I abode in the Mount forty Days and forty Nights, I neither did eat Bread, nor drink Water.

10 And the LORD delivered unto me two Tables of Stone written with the Finger of GOD, and on them was written according to all the Words which the LORD spake with you in the Mount, out of the midst of FIRE.

11 And it came to pass at the End of forty Days and forty Nights, that the LORD gave me the two Tables of Stone, even the Tables of the Covenant.

12 And the LORD said unto me, Arise, get thee down quickly from hence; for thy People which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt, have corrupted themselves: they are quickly turned aside out of the Way which I commanded them;

2 For I bear them record, that they have a Zeal of GOD, but not according to Knowledge.

3 For they being IGNORANT of GOD's RIGHTEOUSNESS, and going about to establish their own RIGHTEOUSNESS, have not submitted themselves unto the RIGHTEOUSNESS of GOD.

4 For CHRIST is the END of the LAW for RIGHTEOUSNESS to every one that BELIEVETH.

5 For MOSES describeth the RIGHTEOUSNESS which is of the LAW, That the Man which doth those Things, shall live by them.

6 But the RIGHTEOUSNESS which is of FAITH, speaketh on this wise, Say not in thine Heart, Who shall ascend into Heaven? (that is to bring CHRIST down from above)

7 Or who shall descend into the Deep? (that is to bring up CHRIST again from the Dead)

12 For there is no Difference between the Jew and the GREEK: for the same LORD over all, is rich unto all that call upon him.

13 For whosoever shall call upon the Name of the LORD, shall be saved.

Ephes. ii. 8 By GRACE ye are saved, through FAITH; and that not of your selves: it is the GIFT of GOD:

9 Not of WORKS, lest any Man should boast:

10 For we are his WORKMANSHIP, CREATED in CHRIST JESUS unto GOOD WORKS, which GOD hath before ordained that we should walk in them.

Tit. iii. 5 Not by WORKS of RIGHTEOUSNESS, which we have done, but according to his MERCY he saved us, by the washing of Regeneration, and renewing of the HOLY GHOST.

Gal. iii. 19 Wherefore then serveth the LAW? It was added because of Transgressions, till the Seed should come, to whom the Promise was made; and it was ORDAINED by ANGELS in the HAND of a MEDIATOR.

20 Now a Mediator is not a Mediator of one; but GOD is one.

21 Is the LAW then against the PROMISES of GOD? GOD forbid: for if there had been a LAW given which could have given LIFE, verily RIGHTEOUSNESS should have been by the LAW.

they

248 DEUTERONOMY.

they have made them a molten Image.

13 Furthermore, the LORD spake unto me, saying, I have seen this People, and behold, it is a stiff-necked People.

14 Let me alone, that I may destroy them, and blot out their Name from under Heaven: and I will make of thee a Nation mightier and greater than they.

15 So I turned and came down from the Mount, and the Mount burned with Fire: and the two Tables of the Covenant were in my two Hands.

16 And I looked, and behold, ye had finned against the LORD your God, and had made you a molten Calf: ye had turned aside quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

17 And I took the two Tables, and cast them out of my two Hands, and brake them before your Eyes.

18 And I fell down before the LORD, as at the first, forty Days and forty Nights; I did neither eat Bread, nor drink Water, because of all your Sins which ye finned, in doing wickedly in the Sight of the LORD, to provoke him to Anger.

19 (For I was AFRAID of the ANGER, and hot Displeasure wherewith the LORD was wroth against you to destroy you) But the LORD hearkned unto me at that Time also.

22 And at Taberah, and at Massah, and at Kibroth-hattaavah, ye provoked the LORD to Wrath.

23 Likewise when the LORD sent you from Kadesh-barnea, saying, Go up and possess the Land which I have given you; then you REBELLED against the Commandment of the LORD your God, and ye BELIEVED him NOT, nor hearkned unto his Voice.

24 You have been REBELLIOUS against the LORD, from the Day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell down before the LORD forty Days and forty Nights, as I fell down at the first; because the LORD had said he would destroy you.

26 I PRAYED therefore unto the LORD, and said, O LORD GOD, destroy not thy People, and thine Inheritance, which thou hast redeemed through thy Greatness, which
thou

21 But the SCRIPTURE hath concluded all under SIN, that the PROMISE by FAITH of JESUS CHRIST might be given to them that BELIEVE.

23 But before FAITH came, we were kept under the Law, shut up unto the FAITH which should afterwards be REVEALED.

24 Wherefore the LAW was our SCHOOLMASTER to bring us unto CHRIST, that we might be JUSTIFIED by FAITH.

DEUTERONOMY. 249

thou hast brought forth out of Egypt with a mighty Hand.

27 Remember thy Servants, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob; look not unto the Stubbornness of this People, nor to their Wickedness, nor to their Sin.

28 Lest the Land whence thou broughtest us out, say, Because the LORD was not able to bring them into the Land which he promised them, and because he hated them, he hath brought them out to slay them in the Wilderness.

29 Yet they are thy People, and thine Inheritance, which thou broughtest out by thy mighty Power, and by thy stretched out Arm.

CHAP. X.

1 *God's Mercy in restoring the two Tables.* 12 *An Exhortation to Obedience.*

Ver. 1 **A**T that Time the LORD said unto me, Hew thee two Tables of Stone like unto the first, and come up unto me into the Mount, and make thee an Ark of Wood.

2 And I will write on the Tables the Words that were in the first Tables which thou brakest, and thou shalt put them in the Ark.

3 And I made an Ark of Shittim-wood, and hewed two Tables of Stone like unto the first, and went up into the Mount, having the two Tables in mine Hand.

4 And he wrote on the Tables, according to the first writing, the Ten Commandments, which the LORD spake unto you in the Mount, out of the MIDST of the FIRE, in the Day of the Assembly: and the LORD gave them unto me.

5 And I turned myself and came down from the Mount, and put the Tables in the Ark which I had made, and there they be, as the LORD commanded me.

10 And I stayed in the Mount, according to the first time, forty Days and forty Nights, and the LORD hearkned unto me at that time also, and the LORD would not destroy thee.

11 And the LORD said unto me, Arise, take thy Journey before the People that they may go in, and possess the Land which I sware unto their Fathers to give unto them.

K k 12 And

250 DEUTERONOMY.

12 * And now, Israel, what doth the LORD thy GOD REQUIRE of thee, but to FEAR the LORD thy GOD, to WALK in all HIS WAYS, and to LOVE HIM, and to serve the LORD thy GOD with all thy HEART, and with all thy SOUL.

13 TO KEEP the COMMANDMENTS of the LORD, and his STATUTES which I command thee this Day for thy Good.

14 Behold, the HEAVEN, and the HEAVEN of HEAVENS is the LORD's thy GOD, the Earth also, with all that therein is.

15 Only the LORD had a Delight in thy Fathers to love them, and he chose their Seed after them, even you above all People, as it is this Day.

16 Circumcise therefore the Foreskin of your Heart, and be no more stiff-necked.

17 For the LORD your GOD is GOD of Gods, and LORD of Lords, a great GOD, a MIGHTY and a TERRIBLE, which regardeth not Persons, nor taketh Reward.

18 He doth execute the Judgment of the Fatherless and Widow, and loveth the Stranger, in giving him Food and Raiment.

19 Love ye therefore the Stranger: for ye were Strangers in the Land of Egypt.

20 Thou shalt FEAR the LORD thy GOD; him shalt thou SERVE, and to him shalt thou CLEAVE; and swear by his Name.

21 He is thy PRAISE, and he is thy GOD that hath done for thee these great and TERRIBLE Things which thine Eyes have seen.

22 Thy Fathers went down into Egypt with threescore and ten Persons; and * now the LORD thy GOD hath made thee as the Stars of Heaven for multitude.

* In this the Promise to Abraham was fulfilled.

C H A P.

* Mic. vi. 6 Wherewith shall I come before the LORD, and bow myself before the HIGH GOD? shall I come before him with Burnt-offerings, with Calves of a Year old?

7 Will the LORD be pleased with Thousands of RAMS, or with ten Thousands of Rivers of Oyl? shall I give my First-born for my Transgression, the Fruit of my Body for the Sin of my Soul?

8 He hath shewed thee, O Man, what is Good; and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to do justly, and to love Mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God?

9 2 Ch. vi. 18 Will God in very Dead dwell with Men on the Earth? behold, the HEAVEN, and the HEAVEN of HEAVENS cannot contain him.

Exod. iv. 10 He that DESCENDED is the same also that ASCENDED up far ABOVE ALL HEAVENS, that he might FILL ALL THINGS.

Psal. cxv. 16 The HEAVEN, even the HEAVENS are the LORD's: but the EARTH hath he given to the Children of Men.

DEUTERONOMY. 251

CHAP. XI.

1 *An Exhortation to Obedience.* 26 *A Blessing and Curse is set before them.*

Ver. 1 **T**HEREFORE thou shalt LOVE the LORD thy GOD, and KEEP his Charge, and his STATUTES, and his Judgments, and his COMMANDMENTS alway.

2 And know you this Day: for I speak not with your Children which have not known, and which have not SEEN the Chastisement of the LORD your GOD, his GREATNESS, his MIGHTY Hand, and his stretched out Arm,

3 And his MIRACLES, and his ACTS which he did in the midst of Egypt, unto Pharaoh the King of Egypt, and unto all his Land,

4 And what he did unto the ARMY of Egypt, unto their Horses, and to their Chariots, how he made the Water of the RED SEA to overflow them as they pursued after you, and how the LORD hath destroyed them unto this Day,

5 And what he did unto you in the Wilderness, until ye came into this Place,

6 And what he did unto Dathan and Abiram; how the Earth opened her Mouth and swallowed them up.

7 But your Eyes have seen all the great ACTS of the LORD which he did.

8 Therefore shall ye KEEP all the COMMANDMENTS which I command you this Day, that ye may be strong, and go in and possess the Land whither you go to possess it:

9 And that ye may prolong your Days in the Land which the LORD sware unto your Fathers to give unto them, and to their Seed.

10 For the Land whither thou goest in to possess it, is not as the Land of Egypt, from whence ye came out, where thou sowedst thy Seed, and wateredst it with thy Foot, as a Garden of Herbs:

11 But the Land whither ye go to possess it, is a Land of Hills and Valleys, and drinketh Water of the Rain of Heaven:

12 A Land which the LORD thy GOD CARETH for: the Eyes of the LORD thy GOD are always upon it, from the Beginning of the Year, even unto the End of the Year.

13 And it shall come to pass, if you shall hearken diligently

252 DEUTERONOMY.

gently unto my COMMANDMENTS which I command you this Day, to LOVE the LORD your GOD, and to SERVE him with all your HEART, and with all your SOUL ;

14 ^a That I will give you the RAIN of your Land in due Season, the first Rain, and the latter Rain, that thou mayest gather in thy Corn, and thy Wine, and thine Oyl.

15 And I will send Grasse in thy Fields, for thy Cattel, that thou mayest eat and be full.

16 ^a Take heed to yourselves, that your HEART be not deceived, and ye turn aside, and serve other Gods, and worship them :

17 ^b And then the LORD's Wrath be kindled against you, and he shut up the Heaven that there be no Rain, and that the Land yield not her Fruit, and lest ye perish quickly from off the good Land which the LORD giveth you.

18 Therefore shall ye LAY UP these my WORDS in your HEART, and in your SOUL, and bind them for a Sign upon your Hand, that they may be as Frontlets between your Eyes.

19 And ye shall TEACH them your CHILDREN; SPEAKING of them when thou SITTEST in thine House, and when thou WALKEST by the Way, when thou LIEST down, and when thou RISEST up.

20 And thou shalt write them upon the Door-posts of thine House, and upon thy Gates :

21 That your Days may be multiplied, and the Days of your Children, in the Land which the LORD sware unto your Fathers to give them, as the DAYS of HEAVEN upon the Earth.

22 For if ye shall diligently keep all these COMMANDMENTS which I command you to do them, to LOVE the LORD your GOD, to walk in all his Ways, and to CLEAVE unto him ;

^a James v. 7 Behold, the Husbandman waiteth for the precious Fruit of the Earth, and hath long Patience for it, until he receive the early and latter RAIN.

^b Joel ii. 21 Fear not, O Land, be glad and rejoice : for the LORD will do great Things.

22 Be not afraid, ye Beasts of the Field ; for the Pastures of the Wilderness do spring, for the Tree beareth her Fruit, the Fig-tree and the Vine do yield their Strength.

^a Jer. xvii. 9 The HEART is DECEITFUL above all things, and DESPERATELY WICKED, who can know it ?

10 I the LORD SEARCH the HEART, I try the Reins, even to give every Man according to his Ways, and according to the Fruit of his Doings.

^b 1 Kings xvii. 1 And Elijah said unto Ahab, As the LORD God of Israel liveth, before whom I stand, there shall not be Dew nor RAIN these Years, but according to my Word.

23 Then

D E U T E R O N O M Y. 253

23 Then will the LORD drive out all these Nations from before you, and ye shall possess greater Nations, and mightier than yourselves.

24 * Every Place whereon the Soles of your Feet shall tread, shall be yours : from the Wilderness, and Lebanon, from the River, the River Euphrates, even unto the uttermost Sea, shall your Coast be.

25 There shall no Man be able to stand before you : for the LORD your GOD shall lay the Fear of you, and the Dread of you upon all the Land that ye shall tread upon, as he hath said unto you.

26 Behold, I set before you this Day a BLESSING and a CURSE :

27 A BLESSING, if ye OBEY the COMMANDMENTS of the LORD your GOD which I command you this Day.

28 And a CURSE, if ye will NOT OBEY the COMMANDMENTS of the LORD your GOD, but turn aside out of the Way which I command you this Day, to go after other Gods which ye have not known.

29 And it shall come to pass, when the LORD thy GOD hath brought thee in unto the Land whither thou goest to possess it, that thou shalt put the Blessing upon Mount Gerizim, and the Curse upon Mount Ebal.

C H A P. XIII.

1 Enticers to Idolatry, 6 how near soever, 9 are to be stoned to Death. 12 Idolatrous Cities are not to be spared.

Ver. 1 **I**F there arise among you a Prophet or a Dreamer of Dreams, and giveth thee a Sign or a Wonder,

2 And the Sign or the Wonder come to pass, whereof he spake unto thee, saying, Let us go after other Gods, (which thou hast not known) and let us serve them ;

* 2 *Ps. ii. 1* But there were FALSE PROPHETS also among the People, even as there shall be FALSE TEACHERS among you, who privily shall bring in damnable Heresies, even DENYING the LORD that BOUGHT them, and bring upon themselves SWIFT DESTRUCTION.

2 And many shall follow their pernicious Ways, by reason of whom the WAY of TRUTH shall be EVIL SPOKEN of.

3 And through Covetousness shall they with feigned Words make Merchandise of you : whose Judgment now of a long time lingereth not,

* This was fulfilled in the Time of Solomon.

3 Thou

254 DEUTERONOMY.

3 Thou shalt not hearken unto the Words of that Prophet, or that Dreamer of Dreams : for the LORD your GOD proveth you, to know whether you love the LORD your GOD with all your Heart, and with all your Soul.

4 Ye shall walk after the LORD your GOD, and fear him, and keep his Commandments, and obey his Voice, and you shall serve him, and cleave unto him.

5 And that Prophet, or that Dreamer of Dreams shall be put to Death (because he hath spoken to turn you away from the LORD your GOD, which brought you out of the Land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the House of Bondage, to thrust thee out of the Way which the LORD thy GOD commanded thee to walk in) so shalt thou put the Evil away from the midst of thee.

6 If thy Brother the Son of thy Mother, or thy Son, or thy Daughter, or the Wife of thy Bosom, or thy Friend, which is as thine own Soul, entice thee secretly, saying, Let us go and serve other Gods (which thou hast not known, thou nor thy Fathers;

7 Namely, of the Gods of the People which are round about you, nigh unto thee, or far off from thee, from the one End of the Earth even unto the other End of the Earth.)

8 Thou shalt not consent unto him, nor hearken unto him ; neither shall thine Eye pity him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceal him.

9 But thou shalt surely kill him ; thine Hand shall be first

and their Damnation stumbleth not.

1 Tim. iv. 1 Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the FAITH, giving heed to seducing Spirits, and Doctrines of Devils.

2 Tim. iii. 1 This know also, that in the last Days perilous Times shall come.

2 For Men shall be Lovers of their own selves, covetous, Boasters, Proud, Blasphemers, Lovers of Pleasure more than Lovers of God

3 Having a Form of Godliness, but denying the Power thereof : from such turn away.

Math. xxiv. 24 For there shall arise FALSE CHRISTs, and FALSE PROPHETS, and shall shew great Signs and Wonders, inasmuch that (if it were possible) they shall deceive the very ELECT.

Jude 3 Beloved, when I gave all Diligence to write unto you of the common Salvation : it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you, that ye should earnestly contend for the FAITH which was once delivered unto the Saints.

4 For there are certain Men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this Condemnation, ungodly Men turning the GRACE of our GOD into LASCIVIOUSNESS, and denying the ONLY LORD GOD, and our LORD JESUS CHRIST.

Zeph. iii. 4 Her PROPHETS are light, and TRACHEROUS Persons : her PRIESTS have POLLUTED the SANCTUARY, they have done Violence to the LAW.

D E U T E R O N O M Y. 255

first upon him, to put him to Death, and afterwards the Hand of all the People.

10 And thou shalt stone him with Stones, that he die : because he hath sought to thrust thee away from the LORD thy GOD, which brought thee out of the Land of Egypt, from the House of Bondage.

11 And all Israel shall hear, and fear, and shall do no more any such Wickedness as this is among you.

12 If thou shalt hear say in one of thy Cities which the LORD thy GOD hath given thee to dwell there, saying,

13 Certain Men, the Children of Belial, are gone out from among you, and have withdrawn the Inhabitants of their City, saying, Let us go and serve other Gods (which ye have not known)

14 Then shalt thou enquire and make Search, and ask diligently : and behold if it be Truth, and the Thing certain, that such Abomination is wrought among you :

15 Thou shalt surely smite the Inhabitants of that City with the Edge of the Sword, destroying it utterly, and all that is therein, and the Cattle thereof, with the Edge of the Sword.

16 And thou shalt gather all the Spoil of it into the midst of the Street thereof, and shalt burn with Fire the City and all the Spoil thereof every whit, for the LORD thy GOD : and it shall be an Heap for ever, it shall not be built again.

17 And there shall cleave nought of the cursed Thing to thine Hand : that the LORD may turn from the Fierceness of his Anger, and shew thee Mercy and have Compassion upon thee, and multiply thee, as he hath sworn unto thy Fathers ;

18 When thou shalt hearken to the Voice of the LORD thy GOD, to keep all his Commandments, which I command thee this Day, to do that which is right in the Eyes of the LORD thy GOD.

C H A P. XVIII.

1 *The LORD is the Priests and Levites Inheritance.* 15 *CHRIST the Prophet is to be heard.* 20 *The presumptuous Prophet is to die.*

• Ver. 15 **T**HE ^d LORD thy GOD will RAISE UP unto thee a PROPHET from

^d Heb. i. 1 GOD who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the FATHERS, by the PROPHETS,

the

256 DEUTERONOMY.

the midst of thee, of thy Brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall HEARKEN.

16 According to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy GOD in Horeb, in the Day of the Assembly, saying, Let me not hear again the Voice of the LORD my GOD; neither let me see this great Fire any more, that I die not.

17 And the LORD said unto me, They have well spoken that which they have spoken.

18 I will raise them up a Prophet from among their Brethren, like unto thee, and will put my Words in his Mouth, and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him.

19 And it shall come to pass, that whosoever will not hearken unto my Words, which he shall speak in my Name, I will require it of him.

20 But the Prophet which shall presume to speak a Word in my Name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or that shall speak in the Name of other Gods, even that Prophet shall die.

proved me, and saw my Works forty Years.

10 Wherefore I was grieved with that Generation, and said, They do always err in their Heart; and they have not known my Ways.

11 So I swear in my Wrath, They shall not ENTER into my REST.

12 Take heed, Brethren, lest there be in any of you an EVIL HEART OF UNBELIEF, in DEPARTING from the LIVING GOD.

13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called, To day; lest any of you be HARDENED through the DECEITFULNESS of SIN.

2 Hath in these last Days spoken unto us by his SON, whom he hath appointed HEIR of ALL THINGS, by whom also he made the WORLDS.

Heb. ii. 1 Therefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the Things which we have heard, lest at any Time we should let them slip.

2 For if the Word spoken by ANGELS was stedfast, and every Transgression and Disobedience received a just Recompence of Reward;

3 How shall we escape if we NEGLECT so great SALVATION, which at the first began to be spoken by the LORD, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard him.

Heb. iii. 1 Wherefore, holy Brethren, Partakers of the heavenly Calling, Consider the Apostle and High-PRIEST of our Profession, CHRIST JESUS;

2 Who was faithful to him that appointed him, as also Moses was faithful in all his House.

3 For this Man was counted worthy of more GLORY than Moses, in as much as he who hath builded the House, hath more Honour than the House.

4 For every House is builded by some Man; but he that built all Things is GOD.

5 And Moses verily was faithful in all his House as a Servant, for a Testimony of those Things which were to be spoken after;

6 But CHRIST as a SON over his OWN HOUSE: whose House are we, if we hold fast the CONFIDENCE, and the REJOYING of the HOPE, firm unto the End.

7 Wherefore as the HOLY GHOST saith, To day if ye will hear his Voice,

8 HARDEN NOT YOUR HEARTS, as in the Provocation, in the Day of Temptation in the Wilderness:

9 When your Fathers tempted me,

DEUTERONOMY. 257

14 For we are made PARTAKERS of CHRIST, if we hold the Beginning of OUR CONFIDENCE stedfast unto the End;

15 While it is said, TO-DAY If ye will hear his Voice, HARDEN NOT YOUR HEARTS, as in the PROVOCATION.

16 For some when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit, not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he grieved forty Years? was it not with them that had sinned, whose Carcases fell in the Wilderness?

18 And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his REST, but so them that BELIEVED NOT?

19 So we see that they could not enter in, because of UNBELIEF.

21 * And if thou say in ^{* John vii. 17 If any Man will do HIS WILL, he shall KNOW of the DOCTRINE, whether it be of GOD, or whether I speak of myself.} thine Heart, How shall we know the Word which the LORD hath not spoken?

22 When a Prophet speaketh in the Name of the LORD, if the Thing follow not, nor come to pass, that is the Thing which the LORD hath not spoken, but the Prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

CHAPTER XIX.

1 The Cities of Refuge. 16 The Punishment of a false Witness.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

1 The Blessings for Obedience. 15 The Curses for Disobedience.

Ver. 1 **A**ND it shall come to pass, if thou shalt hearken DILIGENTLY unto the Voice of the LORD thy GOD, to OBSERVE and to do all his COMMANDMENTS which I command thee this Day; that the LORD thy GOD will set thee on high above all Nations of the Earth.

2 And all these Blessings shall come on thee, and overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the Voice of the LORD thy GOD.

3 ^f BLESSED shalt thou be in the CITY, and BLESSED shalt thou be in the FIELD.

4 Blessed shall be the Fruit of thy Body, and the Fruit of thy Ground, and the Fruit of thy Cattle, the Increase of thy Kine, and the Flocks of thy Sheep.

^f *Math. vi. 33* SEEK ye first the KINGDOM of GOD, and his RIGHTEOUSNESS, and all these Things shall be ADDED unto you.

Math. v. 3 Blessed are the Poor in Spirit: for theirs is the Kingdom of Heaven.

5 Blessed are the Meek: for they shall inherit the Earth.

8 Blessed are the pure in Heart: for they shall see GOD.

L 1

5 Blessed

258 DEUTERONOMY.

5 Blessed shall be thy Basket and thy Store.

6 Blessed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and blessed shalt thou be when thou goest out.

7 The LORD shall cause thine Enemies that rise up against thee to be smitten before thy Face : they shall come out against thee one Way, and flee before thee seven Ways.

8 ^a The LORD shall command the BLESSING upon thee in thy Store-houses, and in all that thou settest thine Hand unto : and he shall BLESS thee in the Land which the LORD thy GOD giveth thee.

9 The LORD shall establish thee an holy People unto himself, as he hath sworn unto thee, if thou shalt keep the Commandments of the LORD thy GOD, and walk in his Ways.

10 And all People of the Earth shall see that thou art called by the Name of the LORD, and they shall be afraid of thee.

11 And the LORD shall make thee plenteous in Goods, in the Fruit of thy Body, and in the Fruit of thy Cattle, and in the Fruit of thy Ground, in the Land which the LORD swore unto thy Fathers to give thee.

26 O give THANKS unto the GOD of HEAVEN : for his MERCY endureth FOR EVER.

12 ^b The LORD shall OPEN unto thee his GOOD TREASURE, the Heaven to give thee Rain unto thy Land in his Season, and to BLESS ALL the WORKS of thine Hand : and thou shalt lend unto ma-

^c *Psal. ciii.* 2 BLESS the LORD, O my SOUL, and forget not all his Benefits.

3 Who forgiveth all thine Iniquities : who healeth all thy Diseases.

4 Who REDEMETH thy LIFE from DESTRUCTION : who CROWNETH thee with Loving kindness and TENDER MERCIES.

Psal. cxliv. 9 I will sing a new Song unto thee, O GOD : upon a Psaltery, and an Instrument of ten Strings will I sing Praises unto thee.

12 That our SONS may be as Plants grown up in their Youth ; that our DAUGHTERS may be as Corner-stones, polished after the Similitude of a Palace :

13 That our GARNERS may be full, AFFORDING all manner of STORE ; that our Sheep may bring forth Thousands, and Ten thousands in our Streets.

14 That our OXEN may be strong to labour ; that there be no breaking in, nor going out ; that there be no COMPLAINING in our Streets.

15 HAPPY is that PEOPLE that is in SUCH a CASE ; yea, HAPPY is that PEOPLE whose GOD is the LORD.

Psal. cxxxii. 15 I will abundantly BLESS her PROVISION : I will SATISFY her POOR with BREAD.

Psal. cxxxvi. 25 Who giveth FOOD to all FLESH : for his MERCY endureth FOR EVER.

^d *Psal. i.* 1 BLESSED is the Man that WALKETH not in the Counsel of the Ungodly, nor standeth in the Way of SINNERS, nor sitteth in the Seat of the Scoffful.

2 But his DELIGHT is in the LAW of the LORD, and in his LAW doth he MEDITATE DAY and NIGHT.

3 And he shall be like a Tree
ny

DEUTERONOMY. 259

my Nations, and thou shalt not borrow.

13 And the LORD shall make thee the HEAD, and not the TAIL; and thou shalt be above only, and thou shalt not be beneath: if that thou HEARKEN unto the COMMANDMENTS of the LORD thy GOD, which I command thee this Day to observe and to do them:

14 And thou shalt not go aside from any of the Words which I command thee this Day, to the Right Hand or to the Left, to go after other Gods to serve them.

15 ⁱ But it shall come to pass, if thou wilt not HEARKEN unto the VOICE of the LORD thy GOD, to observe to DO all his COMMANDMENTS and his Statutes which I command thee this Day, that all these CURSES shall come upon thee, and overtake thee.

16 ^k CURSED shalt thou be in the CITY, and cursed shalt thou be in the FIELD.

17 Cursed shall be thy Basket and thy Store.

18 Cursed shall be the Fruit of thy Body, and the Fruit of thy Land, the Increase of thy Kine, and the Flocks of thy Sheep.

19 Cursed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and cursed shalt thou be when thou goest out.

20 The LORD shall send upon thee Cursing, Vexation, and Rebuke, in all that thou settest thine Hand unto, for to do; until thou be destroyed, and until thou perish quickly; because of the Wickedness of thy Doings

planted by the Rivers of Water, that bringeth forth his Fruit in his Season; his Leaf also shall not wither, and whatsoever he doth shall PROSPER.

^l *Psal. i. 4.* The UNGODLY are not so: but are like the Chaff which the Wind driveth away.

⁵ Therefore the UNGODLY shall not stand in the JUDGMENT, nor SINNERS in the Congregation of the Righteous.

⁵ For the LORD knoweth the Way of the RIGHTEOUS: but the Way of the UNGODLY shall PERISH.

thee.

^k *Psal. vii. 10.* Destroy thou them, O God; let them fall by their own Counsels: cast them out in the multitude of their TRANSGRESSIONS, for they have REBELLED against thee.

Psal. vii. 11. GOD JUDGEETH the RIGHTEOUS, and GOD IS ANGRY with the WICKED every Day.

¹² If he TURN not, he will whet his Sword; he hath bent his Bow, and made it ready.

¹³ He hath also prepared for him the Instruments of DEATH; he ordaineth his Arrows against the Persecutors.

Psal. ix. 5. Thou hast rebuked the Heathen, thou hast DESTROYED the WICKED, thou hast put out their Name for ever and ever.

¹⁷ The LORD is known by the JUDGMENT which he EXECUTETH: the WICKED is SNARED in the Work of his own Hands.

¹⁷ The WICKED shall be turned into HELL, and all the Nations that FORGET GOD.

Psal. xi. 5. The LORD TRIETH the RIGHTEOUS: but the WICKED and him

260 DEUTERONOMY.

whereby thou hast forsaken me.

21 The LORD shall make the Pestilence cleave unto thee, until he have consumed thee from off the Land, whither thou goest to possess it.

22 The LORD shall smite thee with a Consumption, and with a Fever, and with an Inflammation, and with an extreme Burning, and with the Sword, and with Blasting, and with Mildew : and they shall pursue thee until thou perish.

23 And thy Heaven that is over thy Head shall be Brass, and the Earth that is under thee shall be Iron.

24 The LORD shall make the Rain of thy Land Powder and Dust : from Heaven shall it come down upon thee, until thou be destroyed.

25 The LORD shall cause thee to be smitten before thine Enemies : thou shalt go out one Way against them, and flee seven Ways before them ; and shalt be removed into all the Kingdoms of the Earth.

26 And thy Carcase shall be Meat unto all Fowls of the Air, and unto the Beasts of the Earth, and no Man shall fray them away.

27 The LORD will smite thee with the Botch of Egypt, and with the Emerods, and with the Scab, and with the

that loveth VIOLENCE, his Soul hateth.

6 Upon the WICKED he shall rain Snares, FIRE and BRIMSTONE, and an horrible Tempest : this shall be the PORTION of their Cup.

Psal. xvi. 4 Their SORROWS shall be multiplied, that hasten after another God.

Psal. xxi. 8 Thine Hand shall find out all thine ENEMIES, thy Right Hand shall find out those that hate thee.

9 Thou shalt make them as a FIERY OVEN in the Time of thine ANGER : the LORD shall swallow them up in his Wrath, and the FIRE shall devour them.

10 Their Fruit shalt thou destroy from the Earth, and their Seed from among the Children of Men.

Psal. xxviii. 3 Draw me not away with the Wicked, and with the Workers of Iniquity : which speak Peace to their Neighbours, but Mischief is in their Hearts.

4 Give them according to their DEEDS, and according to the WICKEDNESS of their Endeavours : give them after the Work of their Hands, render to them their Desert.

5 Because they REGARD not the Works of the LORD, nor the OPERATION of his Hands, he shall DESTROY them, and not build them up.

Psal. xxxii. 10 Many SORROWS shall be to the Wicked : but he that TRUSTETH in the LORD, Mercy shall compass him about.

Isa. xxiv. 1 Behold, the LORD maketh the Earth empty, and maketh it waste, and turneth it upside down, and SCATTERETH abroad the INHABITANTS thereof.

2 And it shall be, as with the PEOPLE, so with the PRIEST ; as with the SERVANT, so with his MASTER ; as with the MAID, so with her MISTRESS ; as with the BUYER, so with the SELLER ; as with the LENDER, so with the BORROWER ; as with the Taker of Usury, so with the Giver of Usury to him,

3 The LAND shall be utterly emptied, and utterly SPOILED : for the LORD hath spoken this Word.

4 The Earth MOURNETH and fadeth away, the World languisheth and fadeth away, the haughty People of the Earth do languish.

Itch,

D E U T E R O N O M Y. 261

Itch, whereof thou canst not be healed.

28 The LORD shall smite thee with Madnefs, and Blindnefs, and Astonifhment of Heart.

29 And thou fhalt grope at Noon-day, as the Blind gropeth in Darknefs, and thou fhalt not prosper in thy Ways : and thou fhalt be only oppreffed, and fpoiled evermore, and no Man fhall fave thee.

30 Thou fhalt betroth a Wife, and another Man fhall lie with her : thou fhalt build an Houfe, and thou fhalt not dwell therein : thou fhalt plant a Vineyard, and fhalt not gather the Grapes thereof.

31 Thine Ox fhall be flain before thine Eyes, and thou fhalt not eat thereof : thine Afs fhall be violently taken away from before thy Face, and fhall not be reftored to thee : thy Sheep fhall be given unto thine Enemies, and thou fhalt have none to refcue them.

32 Thy Sons and thy Daughters fhall be given to another People, and thine Eyes fhall look, and fail with longing for them all the Day long : and there fhall be no Might in thine Hand.

33 The Fruit of thy Land, and all thy Labours, fhall a Nation which thou knoweft not, eat up ; and thou fhalt

5 The Earth alfo is DEFILED under the INHABITANTS thereof : becaufe they have TRANSGRESSED the LAWS, CHANGED the ORDINANCE, BROKEN the EVERLASTING COVENANT.

6 Therefore hath the CURSE DEVoured the EARTH, and they that dwell therein are DESOLATE : therefore the Inhabitants of the Earth are burned, and few Men left.

7 The new Wine mourneth, the Vine languifheth, all the MERRYHEARTED DO SIGH.

8 The MIRTH of Tabernacles ceafeth, the Noife of them that rejoyce endeth, the Joy of the Harp ceafeth.

9 They fhall not drink Wine with a Song, Strong drink fhall be bitter to them that drink it.

10 The CITY of Confufion is broken down : every HOUSE is fhut up, that no Man may come in.

11 There is a crying for Wine in the Streets, all JOY is DARKENED, the MIRTH of the Land is gone.

12 In the City is left DESOLATION, and the Gate is fmitten with Destruction.

13 When thus it fhall be in the midft of the Land among the People, there fhall be as the fhaking of an Olive tree, and as the gleaning Grapes when the Vintage is done.

14 They fhall lift up their Voice, they fhall fing for the MAJESTY of the LORD, they fhall cry aloud from the Sea.

15 Wherefore glorify ye the LORD in the Fires, even the Name of the LORD God of Ifrael in the Ifles of the Sea.

Luke xiii. 2 Jesus faid unto them, Suppofe ye that thefe Galileans were Sinners above all the Galileans, becaufe they fuffered fuch Things ?

3 I tell you, Nay : but except ye repent, ye fhall all likewife perifh.

4 Or thofe eighteen upon whom the Tower in Siloam fell, and flew them, think ye that they were Sinners above all Men that dwelt in Jerufalem ?

5 I tell you, Nay : but except ye repent, ye fhall all likewife perifh.

Matth. x. 28 Fear not them which kill the Body, but are not able to kill the Soul : but rather FEAR HIM which is ABLE to DESTROY both SOUL and BODY in HELL.

be

262 DEUTERONOMY.

be only oppressed and crushed alway.

34 So that thou shalt be mad, for the Sight of thine Eyes which thou shalt see.

35 The LORD shall smite thee in the Knees, and in the Legs, with a sore Botch that cannot be healed, from the Sole of thy Foot unto the Top of thy Head.

36 The LORD shall bring thee, and thy King which thou shalt set over thee, unto a Nation which neither thou, nor thy Fathers have known; and there shalt thou serve other Gods, Wood and Stone.

37 And thou shalt become an Astonishment, a Proverb, and a By-word among all Nations whither the LORD shall lead thee.

38 Thou shalt carry much Seed out into the Field, and shalt gather but little in: for the Locust shall consume it.

39 Thou shalt plant Vineyards and dress them, but shalt neither drink of the Wine, nor gather the Grapes: for the Worms shall eat them.

40 Thou shalt have Olive-trees throughout all thy Coasts, but thou shalt not anoint thyself with the Oyl: for thine Olive shall cast his Fruit.

41 Thou shalt beget Sons and Daughters, but thou shalt not enjoy them: for they shall go into Captivity.

42 All thy Trees and Fruit of thy Land shall the Locust consume.

43 The Stranger that is within thee shall get up above thee very high; and thou shalt come down very low.

44 He shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: he shall be the Head, and thou shalt be the Tail.

45 Moreover, all these CURSES shall come upon thee, and shall pursue thee, and overtake thee, till thou be destroyed: because thou HEARKNEST not unto the Voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his Commandments and his Statutes which he commanded thee.

46 And they shall be upon thee for a Sign, and for a Wonder, and upon thy Seed for ever.

47 ¹ Because thou SERVEDST not the LORD thy GOD with JOYFULNESS,

Mark. viii. 11 I say unto you, that many shall come from the East and West, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob in the Kingdom of Heaven.

¹² But the Children of the Kingdom shall be cast out into OUTER DARKNESS: there shall be WEeping and GNASING OF TEETH.

¹ *Isa. lxxv. 14* Behold, my Servants shall sing for Joy of Heart, but ye shall cry for Sorrow of Heart, and shall howl for Vexation of Spirit, and

DEUTERONOMY. 263

and with Gladness of Heart, for the ABUNDANCE of all Things.

48 ^m Therefore shalt thou SERVE thine ENEMIES which the LORD shall send against thee, in HUNGER, and in THIRST, and in NAKEDNESS, and in WANT of all Things : and he shall put a YOKE of IRON upon thy Neck, until he have destroyed thee.

49 ⁿ The LORD shall bring a Nation against thee from far, from the End of the Earth, as swift as the Eagle flieth, a Nation whose Tongue thou shalt not understand :

50 A Nation of fierce Countenance, which shall not regard the Person of the Old, nor shew Favour to the Young.

51 ^o And he shall eat the Fruit of thy Cattle, and the Fruit of thy Land, until thou be DESTROYED : which also shall not leave thee either Corn, Wine, or Oyl, or the Increase of thy Kine, or Flocks of thy Sheep, until he have destroyed thee.

52 ^p And he shall besiege thee in all thy Gates until thy high and fenced Walls come down, wherein thou trustedst, throughout all thy Land : and he shall besiege thee in all thy Gates, throughout all thy Land which the LORD thy GOD hath given thee.

53 ^q And thou shalt EAT the FRUIT of thine own BODY, the Flesh of thy SONS

^m Jer. xxviii. 14 Thus saith the LORD of Hosts the God of Israel, I have put a YOKE of IRON upon the Neck of all these Nations. that they may serve Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon, and they shall serve him ; and I have given him the Beasts of the Field also.

ⁿ Jer. v. 15 Lo, I will bring a Nation upon you from far, O House of Israel, saith the LORD : it is a mighty Nation, it is an ancient Nation, a Nation whose Language thou knowest not, neither understandest what they say.

Ezek. xvii. 12 Say now to the rebellious House, Know ye not what these Things mean ? Tell them, Behold, the King of Babylon is come to Jerusalem, and hath taken the King thereof, and the Princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon.

^o Isa. i. 7 Your Country is DESOLATE, your CITIES are BURNED with Fire : your LAND, Strangers devour it in your Presence, and it is DESOLATE as overthrowen by STRANGERS.

^p Luke xix. 43 The Days shall come upon thee, that thine ENEMIES shall CAST a TRENCH about thee, and compass thee round, and KEEP thee in on every Side.

44 And shall lay thee even with the Ground, and thy Children within thee ; * and they shall not leave in thee one Stone upon another : because thou knewest not the Time of thy Visitation.

^q 2 Kings vi. 24 And it came to pass after this, that Benhadad King of Syria gathered all his Host, and went up, and besieged Samaria.

* This was fully accomplished in the Desolation of Jerusalem by the Romans.

and

264 DEUTERONOMY.

and of thy DAUGHTERS (which the LORD thy GOD hath given thee) in the Siege and in the Straitness wherewith thine Enemies shall distress thee :

54 So that the Man that is tender among you, and very delicate, his Eye shall be evil towards his Brother, and towards the Wife of his Bosom, and towards the Remnant of his Children which he shall leave :

55 So that he will not give to any of them of the Flesh of his Children whom he shall eat : because he hath nothing left him in the Siege, and in the Straitness wherewith thine Enemies shall distress thee in all thy Gates.

56 The tender and DELICATE Woman among you, which would not adventure to set the Sole of her FOOT upon the GROUND for DELICATENESS and Tendernefs, her EYE shall be EVIL towards the HUSBAND of her Bosom, and towards her SON, and towards her Daughter.

57 And towards her Young one that cometh out from between her Feet, and towards her Children which she shall bear : for she shall EAT them for want of all Things secretly in the SIEGE, and Straitness wherewith thine Enemies shall distress thee in thy Gates.

58 If thou wilt not OBSERVE to do all the Words of this Law that are written in this Book, that thou mayest FEAR this GLORIOUS and FEARFUL Name, THE LORD THY GOD ;

59 Then the LORD will make thy PLAGUES wonderful, and the PLAGUES of thy SEED, even great Plagues, and of long Continuance, and sore Sickneses, and of long Continuance.

60 Moreover, he will bring upon thee all the Diseases of Egypt, which thou wast afraid of ; and they shall cleave unto thee.

61 Also every Sicknefs, and every Plague which is not written in the Book of this Law, them will the LORD bring upon thee, until thou be DESTROYED.

62 And ye shall be left FEW in Number, whereas ye were

25 And there was a great Famine in Samaria : and behold, they besieged it, until an Ass's Head was sold for fourscore Pieces of Silver, and the fourth part of a Cab of Dove's Dung for five Pieces of Silver

26 And as the King of Israel was passing by upon the Wall, there cried a Woman unto him, saying, Help, my LORD, O King,

27 And he said, If the LORD do not help thee, whence shall I help thee? out of the Barn-floor, or out of the Wine-press?

28 And the King said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, This Woman said unto me, Give thy Son, that we may eat him To-day, and we will eat my Son To-morrow.

DEUTERONOMY. 265

Were as the STARS of Heaven for Multitude : because thou wouldst not OBEY the Voice of the LORD thy GOD.

63 And it shall come to pass, that as the LORD rejoyced over you to do you good, and to multiply you : so the LORD will rejoyce over you to DESTROY you, and to bring you to nought : and ye shall be plucked from off the Land whither thou goest to possess it.

64 And the LORD shall scatter thee among all People from the one End of the Earth even unto the other ; and there thou shalt serve other Gods, which neither thou nor thy Fathers have known, even Wood and Stone.

65 And among these Nations shalt thou find no EASE, neither shall the Sole of thy Foot have REST : but the LORD shall give thee there a trembling Heart, and Failing of Eyes, and Sorrow of Mind.

66 And thy Life shall hang in doubt before thee, and thou shalt FEAR Day and Night, and shalt have none Assurance of thy Life.

67 In the MORNING thou shalt say, Would GOD it were EVEN : and at EVEN thou shalt say, Would GOD it were MORNING, for the FEAR of thine Heart, wherewith thou shalt fear, and for the Sight of thine Eyes which thou shalt see.

68 And the LORD shall bring thee into Egypt again, with Ships, by the way whereof I spake unto thee, Thou shalt see it no more again : and there ye shall be sold unto your Enemies for Bond-men and Bond-women, and no Man shall buy you.

CHAP. XXIX.

2 *An Exhortation to Obedience.* 29 *Secret Things belong unto GOD.*

Ver. 1 THESE are the WORDS of the COVENANT which the LORD commanded Moses to make with the Children of Israel, in the Land of Moab, beside the Covenant which he made with them in Horeb.

2 And Moses called unto all Israel, and said unto them, Ye have seen all that the LORD did before your Eyes in the Land of Egypt, unto Pharaoh, and unto all his Servants, and unto all his Land ;

M m

3 The

266 DEUTERONOMY.

3 The great TEMPTATIONS which thine Eyes have seen, the SIGNS and those great MIRACLES:

4 Yet the LORD hath not given you an Heart to perceive, and Eyes to see, and Ears to hear, unto this Day.

5 And I have led you FORTY Years in the Wilderness: your CLOATHS are not waxen old upon you, and thy SHOE is not waxen old upon thy Foot.

6 Ye have not eaten Bread, neither have ye drunk Wine, nor Strong drink: that ye might know that I am the LORD your God.

7 And when ye came unto this Place, Sihon the King of Heshbon, and Og the King of Bashan, came out against us unto Battle, and we smote them.

8 And we took their Land, and gave it for an Inheritance unto the Rheubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the Half-tribe of Manasseh.

9 KEEP therefore the WORDS of this COVENANT and do them, that ye may PROSPER in all that ye do.

10 Ye stand this Day all of you before the LORD your GOD: your Captains of your Tribes, your Elders, and your Officers, with all the Men of Israel,

11 Your Little ones, your Wives, and thy Stranger that is in thy Camp, from the Hewer of thy Wood, unto the Drawer of thy Water.

12 That thou shouldst enter into COVENANT with the LORD thy GOD, and into his OATH, which the LORD thy GOD maketh with thee this Day:

13 That he may establish thee To-day for a People unto himself, and that he may be unto thee a GOD, as he hath said unto thee, and as he hath sworn unto thy Fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

14 Neither with you only do I make this Covenant and this Oath;

15 But with him that standeth here with us this Day before the LORD our GOD, and also with him that is not here with us this Day:

16 (For ye know how we have dwelt in the Land of Egypt, and how we came through the Nations which ye passed by.

17 And ye have seen their ABOMINATIONS and their IDOLS, Wood and Stone, Silver and Gold, which were among them)

DEUTERONOMY. 267

18 * Left there should be among you MAN or WOMAN, or Family, or Tribe, whose HEART TURNETH away this Day from the LORD our God, to go and serve the Gods of these Nations; lest there should be among you a ROOT that beareth GALL and WORMWOOD.

11 So I SWARE in my Wrath. They shall not ENTER into my REST.
12 TAKE HEED, Brethren, lest there be in any of you an EVIL HEART OF UNBELIEF, in DEPARTING from the LIVING GOD.
13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called, To-day; lest any of you be HARDENED through the DECEITFULNESS of SIN.

19 * And it come to pass when he heareth the Words of this Curse, that he BLESS himself in his Heart, saying, I shall have PEACE, though I WALK in the IMAGINATION of mine Heart, to add Drunkenness to Thirst.

20 The LORD will not SPARE him, but then the ANGER of the LORD, and his Jealousy shall smoke against that Man, and all the CURSES that are written in this Book shall lie upon him, and the LORD shall BLOT out his Name from under Heaven.

21 And the LORD shall SEPARATE him unto EVIL, out of all the Tribes of Israel, according to all the Curses of the Covenant, that are written in this Book of the Law :

22 So that the Generation to come of your Children that

* *Heb. xii. 15* Looking diligently, lest any Man FAIL of the GRACE of God; lest any ROOT of BITTERNESS springing up, TROUBLE you, and thereby many be DEFILED.

Heb. iii. 8 HARDEN not your HEARTS, as in the PROVOCATION, in the Day of Temptation in the Wilderness.

9 When your FATHERS TEMPTED me, PROVED me, and SAW MY WORKS forty Years.

10 Wherefore I WAS GRIEVED with that Generation, and said, They do alway ERR in their HEART; and they have not known my Ways.

They shall not ENTER into my REST.

12 TAKE HEED, Brethren, lest there be in any of you an EVIL HEART OF UNBELIEF, in DEPARTING from the LIVING GOD.

13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called, To-day; lest any of you be HARDENED through the DECEITFULNESS of SIN.

* *Matth. xxiv. 48* If that EVIL Servant say in his HEART, My LORD delayeth his coming,

49 And shall begin to smite his Fellow-Servants, and to EAT and DRINK with the Drunken.

50 The LORD of that Servant shall come in a DAY when he looketh not for him, and in an Hour that he is not ware of;

51 And shall cut him asunder, and APPOINT him his PORTION with the HYPOCRITES : there shall be WEeping and GNASHING of TEETH.

Ezek. xiv. 7 For every one of the House of Israel, or of the Stranger that sojourneth in Israel, which separateth himself from me, and setteth up his IDOLS in his HEART, and putteth the Stumbling-block of his INIQUITY before his Face, and cometh to a Prophet to enquire of him concerning me, I the LORD will answer him by myself.

8 And I will set my Face against that Man, and will make him a Sign and a Proverb, and I will cut him off from the midst of my People, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

Jer. xvii. 5 Thus saith the LORD, CURSED be the Man that trusteth in Man, and maketh Flesh his Arm, and whose HEART departeth from the LORD.

6 For he shall be like the Heath

M m 2 shall

268 DEUTERONOMY.

shall rise up after you, and the Stranger that shall come from a far Land, shall say, when they see the Plagues of that Land, and the Sickneses which the LORD hath laid upon it;

23 And that the whole Land thereof is Brimstone, and Salt, and Burning, that it is not sown, nor beareth, nor any Grafs groweth therein, like the Overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the LORD overthrew in his Anger, and in his Wrath:

24 Even all Nations shall say, Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this Land? what meaneth the Heat of this great Anger?

25 Then Men shall say, Because they have forsaken the Covenant of the LORD GOD of their Fathers, which he made with them when he brought them forth out of the Land of Egypt.

26 For they went and served other Gods, and worshipped them, Gods whom they knew not, and whom he had not given unto them.

27 And the Anger of the LORD was kindled against this Land, to bring upon it all the Curses that are written in this Book.

28 And the LORD rooted them out of their Land in Anger, and in Wrath, and in great Indignation, and cast them into another Land, as it is this Day.

29 The SECRET THINGS belong unto the LORD our GOD: but those Things which are revealed belong unto us, and to our Children for ever, that we may do all the Words of this Law.

in the Desert, and shall not see when Good cometh, but shall inhabit the parched Places in the Wilderness, in a salt Land, and not inhabited.

7 Blessed is the Man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose Hope the LORD is.

Eccles. xii. 14 GOD shall bring every WORK into JUDGMENT, with every SECRET THING, whether it be good, or whether it be evil.

Jer. xxiii. 24 Can any HIDE himself in SECRET Places, that I shall not see him? saith the LORD: do not I FILL HEAVEN and EARTH? saith the LORD.

Psal. xix. 12 Who can understand

his Errors? cleanse thou me from SECRET FAULTS.

Math. vi. 6 Thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy CLOSET, and when thou hast shut thy DOOR, pray to thy FATHER which is in SECRET, and thy Father which seeth in Secret shall REWARD thee OPENLY.

Heb. iv. 13 Neither is there any Creature that is not manifest in his Sight: but all Things are NAKED and OPENED unto the Eyes of him with whom we have to do.

Rom. xi. 33 O the DEPTH of the RICHES, both of the WISDOM, and KNOWLEDGE of GOD! how UNSEARCHABLE are his JUDGMENTS, and his WAYS: past FINDING OUT!

D E U T E R O N O M Y. 269

34 For who hath known the MIND of the LORD, or who hath been his COUNSELLER?

1 Cor. ii. 5 That your Faith should not stand in the Wisdom of Men, but in the Power of God.

6 Howbeit we speak Wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not the Wisdom of this World, nor of the Princes of this World, that come to nought.

7 But we speak the Wisdom of God in a MYSTERY, even the HIDDEN WISDOM which GOD ORDAINED before the World unto our GLORY.

1 Cor. i. 20 Where is the Wise? where is the Scribe? where is the Disputer of this World? hath not GOD MADE FOOLISH the WISDOM of this World?

Col. ii. 3 IN CHRIST ARE HID all the TREASURES of WISDOM and KNOWLEDGE.

8 Beware lest any Man spoil you through PHILOSOPHY and VAIN DECEIT, after the Tradition of Men, after the Rudiments of the World, and not after CHRIST:

9 For IN HIM DWELLETH all the FULNESS of the GODHEAD bodily.

C H A P. XXX.

1 Great Mercies promised to the Penitent. 11 The Commandment is manifest. 15 Life and Death are set before them.

Ver. 1 **A**ND it shall come to pass when all these Things are come upon thee, the Blessing and the Curse which I have set before thee, and thou shalt call them to mind among all the Nations whither the LORD thy GOD hath driven thee,

2 And shalt return unto the LORD thy GOD, and shalt obey his Voice, according to all that I command thee this Day, thou and thy Children, with all thine Heart, and with all thy Soul:

3 That then the LORD thy GOD will turn thy Captivity, and have Compassion upon thee, and will return and gather thee from all the Nations whither the LORD thy GOD hath scattered thee.

4 If any of thine be DRIVEN out unto the utmost Parts of Heaven, from thence will the LORD thy GOD GATHER thee, and from thence will he fetch thee.

5 And the LORD thy GOD will bring thee into the Land which thy Fathers possessed, and thou shalt possess it: and he will do thee Good, and

Jer. xxxii. 37 Behold, I will GATHER them out of all Countries whither I have DRIVEN them in mine Anger, and in my Fury, and in great Wrath; and I will bring them again unto this Place, and I will cause them to DWELL SAFELY.

Ezek. xi. 16 Therefore say, Thus saith the LORD GOD, Although I have cast them far off among the Heathen, and although I have scattered them among the Countries, yet will I be to them as a little SANCTUARY in the Countries where they shall come.

17 Therefore say, Thus saith the multiply

270 DEUTERONOMY.

multiply thee above thy Fathers.

LORD GOD, I will even GATHER you from the People, and ASSEMBLE you out of the Countries where ye have

been SCATTERED, and I will give you the Land of Israel.

Isa. lxxv. 17 Behold, I create new Heavens, and a new Earth: and the former shall not be remembered, nor come into Mind.

18 But be you glad, and rejoyce for ever in that which I create: for behold, I create Jerusalem a Rejoycing, and her People a Joy.

19 And I will rejoyce in Jerusalem, and joy in my People, and the Voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the Voice of crying.

21 And they shall build Houses, and inhabit them; and they shall plant Vineyards, and eat the Fruit of them.

22 They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the Days of a Tree, are the Days of my People, and mine Elect shall long enjoy the Work of their Hands.

23 They shall not labour in vain, nor bring forth for Trouble: for they are the Seed of the Blessed of the LORD, and their Offspring with them.

6 * And the LORD thy GOD will CIRCUMCISE THINE HEART, and the Heart of thy Seed, to LOVE the LORD thy GOD with all thine HEART, and with all thy SOUL, that thou mayest LIVE.

* *Jer. xxxi. 31* Behold, the Days come, saith the LORD, that I will make a NEW COVENANT with the House of Israel, and with the House of Judah:

32 Not according to the Covenant that I made with their Fathers in the Day that I took them by the Hand, to bring them out of the Land of Egypt, (which my Covenant they brake, although I was an Husband unto them, saith the LORD:)

33 But this shall be the Covenant that I will make with the House of Israel, after those Days, saith the LORD, I will put MY LAW in their INWARD PARTS, and WRITE it in their HEARTS, and will be their GOD, and they shall be my PEOPLE.

7 And the LORD thy GOD will put all these Curses upon thine Enemies, and on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee.

34 And they shall teach no more every Man his Neighbour, and every Man his Brother, saying, Know ye the LORD: for they shall all KNOW ME, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD: for I will FORGIVE their INIQUITY, and I will REMEMBER their SIN NO MORE.

8 And thou shalt return and obey the Voice of the LORD, and do all his Commandments which I command thee this Day.

Ezek. xi. 19 I will give them ONE HEART, and I will put a NEW SPIRIT within you; and I will take the STONY HEART out of their Flesh, and will give them an Heart of Flesh:

9 And the LORD thy GOD will make thee plenteous in every Work of thine Hand, in the Fruit of thy Body, and in the Fruit of thy Cattle, and in the Fruit of thy Land, for good: for the LORD will again rejoyce over thee for good, as he rejoyced over thy Fathers:

20 That they may WALK in my STATUTES, and keep mine O. dinances, and do them: and they shall be my PEOPLE, and I will be their GOD.

10 If thou shalt hearken unto the Voice of the LORD

Heb. viii. 6 CHRIST hath obtained a more EXCELLENT MINISTRY, by how much also he is the MEDIATOR of a BETTER COVENANT, which

thy

DEUTERONOMY. 171

thy God to keep his Commandments and his Statutes which were written in this Book of the Law, and if thou turn unto the LORD thy God with all thine Heart, and with all thy Soul :

11 For this Commandment which I command thee this Day, it is not hidden from thee, neither is it far off.

10 For this is the Covenant that I will make with the House of Israel after those Days, saith the LORD ; I will PUT my Laws into their MINDS, and WRITE them in their HEARTS, and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a PEOPLE.

11 And they shall not teach every Man his Neighbour, and every Man his Brother, saying, KNOW the LORD : for ALL shall KNOW ME, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will be MERCIFUL to their UNWRIGHTeousNESS, and their Sins and their Iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he saith, A NEW COVENANT, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, is ready to vanish away.

12 * It is NOT in HEAVEN, that thou shouldst say, Who shall go up for us to Heaven, and bring it unto us, that we may HEAR IT, and DO IT ?

13 Neither is it beyond the Sea, that thou shouldst say, Who shall go over the Sea for us, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it ?

14 But the WORD is very NIGH unto THEE, in thy MOUTH, and in thy HEART, that thou mayest DO IT.

15 See, I have set before thee this Day LIFE and GOOD, and DEATH and EVIL.

16 In that I command thee this Day to LOVE the LORD thy GOD, to WALK in his WAYS, and to KEEP his COMMANDMENTS and his Statutes and his Judgments, that thou mayest LIVE and multiply : and the LORD thy God shall BLESS thee in the Land whither thou goest to possess it.

17 But if thine Heart turn away, so that thou wilt not hear, but shalt be drawn away and worship other Gods, and serve them :

was established upon BETTER PROMISES.

7 For if that first Covenant had been faultless, then should no Place have been sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the DAYS COME (saith the LORD) when I will make a NEW COVENANT with the House of Israel, and with the House of Judah :

9 Not according to the Covenant that I made with their Fathers, in the Day when I took them by the Hand to lead them out of the Land of Egypt ; because they continued

* Rom. x. 6 The RIGHTEOUSNESS which is of FAITH, speaketh on this wise, Say not in thine Heart, Who shall ASCEND into HEAVEN ? (that is, to bring CHRIST down from ABOVE.)

7 Or who shall descend into the DEEP ? (that is, to bring up CHRIST again from the DEAD.)

8 But what saith it ? The WORD is NIGH THEE, even in thy MOUTH, and in thy HEART : that is the WORD of FAITH which we preach.

272 DEUTERONOMY.

18 I denounce unto you this Day, that ye shall SURELY PERISH, and that ye shall not prolong your Days upon the Land whither thou passest over Jordan to go to possess it.

19 ¶ I call Heaven and Earth to record this Day against you, that I have set before you LIFE and DEATH, BLESSING and CURSING : therefore chuse LIFE, that both thou and thy Seed may LIVE :

¶ Ezek. xxxiii. 11 As I live, saith the LORD GOD, I have no Pleasure in the DEATH of the WICKED, but that the WICKED turn from his Way and LIVE : TURN YE, TURN YE FROM YOUR EVIL WAYS ; for WHY will ye DIE, O House of Israel ?

John iii. 16 GOD SO LOVED the WORLD, that he GAVE his ONLY begotten SON, that whosoever BELIEVETH in him, should not PERISH, but have EVERLASTING LIFE.

17 For GOD sent not his SON into the World to CONDEMN the World ; but that the World through him might be SAVED.

20 ¶ That thou mayest LOVE the LORD thy GOD, and that thou mayest obey his Voice, and that thou mayest cleave unto him (for he is thy LIFE, and the LENGTH of thy DAYS) that thou mayest dwell in the Land which the LORD sware unto thy Fathers to give them.

¶ John i. 1 In the Beginning was the WORD, and the WORD was with GOD, and the WORD was GOD.

2 The same was in the Beginning with GOD.

3 All Things were made by him ; and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was LIFE, and the LIFE was the Light of MEN.

John viii. 12 Then spake JESUS unto them, saying, I am the LIGHT of the WORLD : he that FOLLOWETH ME, shall not walk in DARKNESS, but shall have the LIGHT of LIFE.

John xi. 25 JESUS said, I am the RESURRECTION, and the LIFE : he that BELIEVETH in me, though he were dead, yet shall he LIVE ;

26 And whosoever LIVETH, and BELIEVETH in me, shall NEVER DIE.

CHAPTER XXXI.

1 *Moses encourageth the People and Joshua : 9 He delivereth the Law unto the Priests to read it in the seventh Year to the People. 14 GOD giveth a Charge to Joshua ; 19 and a Song to testify against the People.*

Ver. 1 **A**ND Moses went and spake these Words unto all Israel.

2 And he said unto them, I am an hundred and twenty Years old this Day ; I can no more go out and come in : also the LORD hath said unto me, Thou shalt not go over this Jordan.

3 The LORD thy GOD, he will go over before thee, and

D E U T E R O N O M Y. 273

and he will destroy these Nations from before thee, and thou shalt possess them : and Joshua, he shall go over before thee, as the LORD hath said.

4 And the LORD shall do unto them as he did to Sihon, and to Og, Kings of the Amorites, and unto the Land of them whom he destroyed.

5 And the LORD shall give them up before your Face, that ye may do unto them according unto all the Commandments which I have commanded you.

6 **Be STRONG** and of a good **COURAGE**, fear not, nor be afraid of them : for the LORD thy GOD, he it is that doth go with thee, he will not **FAIL** thee, nor **FORSAKE** thee.

a Hab. xiii. ; Let your Conversation be without Covetousness ; and be content with such Things as ye have ; for he hath SAID, I will NEVER LEAVE thee, nor FORSAKE thee.

6 So that we may BOLDLY SAY, The LORD is my HELPER, and I will not fear what Man shall do unto me.

7 ^b And Moses called unto Joshua, and said unto him in the sight of all Israel, **Be STRONG** and of a good **Courage** : for thou must go with this People unto the Land which the LORD hath sworn unto their Fathers to give them ; and thou shalt cause them to inherit it.

b Isa. xli. 1 Keep Silence before me, O Islands, and let the People RENEW their STRENGTH : Let them come near, then let them speak : let us come near together to Judgment.

8 But thou Israel art my Servant, Jacob whom I have chosen, the Seed of Abraham my Friend.

9 Thou whom I have taken from the Ends of the Earth, and called thee from the chief Men thereof, and said unto thee, Thou art my Servant. I have chosen thee, and not cast thee away.

8 And the LORD, he it is that doth go before thee, he will be with thee, he will not fail thee, neither forsake thee : fear not, neither be dismayed.

10 FEAR thou not, for I am with thee : be not DISMAYED, for I am thy GOD : I will STRENGTHEN thee, yea, I will HELP thee, yea, I will UPHOLD thee with the Right Hand of my RIGHTEOUSNESS.

9 And Moses wrote this Law, and delivered it unto the Priests the Sons of Levi, which bare the Ark of the Covenant of the LORD, and unto all the Elders of Israel.

10 And Moses commanded them, saying, At the End of every seven Years, in the Solemnity of the Year of Release, in the Feast of Tabernacles,

11 When all Israel is come to appear before the LORD thy GOD, in the Place which he shall chuse : thou shalt read this Law before all Israel, in their hearing.

12 Gather the People together, Men, and Women, and Children, and thy Stranger that is within thy Gates, that

N n they

274 DEUTERONOMY.

they may hear, and that they may LEARN, and FEAR the LORD your GOD; and OBSERVE to do all the WORDS of this Law :

13 And that their CHILDREN which have not known any thing, may HEAR and LEARN to FEAR the LORD your GOD, as long as ye live in the Land whither ye go over Jordan to possess it.

14 And the LORD said unto Moses, Behold, thy Days approach that thou must DIE : call Joshua, and present yourselves in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that I may give him a Charge. And Moses and Joshua went, and presented themselves in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle in a PILLAR of a CLOUD : and the Pillar of the Cloud stood over the Door of the Tabernacle.

16 And the LORD said unto Moses, Behold, thou shalt SLEEP with thy Fathers, and this People will rise up, and go a whoring after the Gods of the Strangers of the Land whither they go to be amongst them, and will FORSAKE me, and break my Covenant which I have made with them.

17 Then my Anger shall be kindled against them in that Day, and I will FORSAKE them, and I will HIDE my Face from them, and they shall be devoured, and many EVILS and Troubles shall befall them, so that they will say in that Day, Are not these EVILS come upon us, because our God is not AMONGST us?

18 And I will surely HIDE my FACE in that Day, for all the EVILS which they shall have wrought, in that they are turned unto other Gods.

19 Now therefore write ye this SONG for you, and TEACH it the CHILDREN of Israel : put it in their MOUTHS, that this SONG may be a Witness for me against the Children of Israel.

20 For when I shall have brought them into the Land which I swore unto their Fathers, that floweth with Milk and Honey ; and they shall have eaten, and filled themselves, and waxen fat ; then will they turn unto other Gods, and serve them, and provoke me, and break my Covenant.

21 And it shall come to pass when MANY EVILS and Troubles are befallen them, that this SONG shall TESTIFY against them as a WITNESS : for it shall not be forgotten out of the Mouths of their Seed : for I know their IMAGI-

NATION

DEUTERONOMY. 275

NATION which they go about, even now before I have brought them into the Land which I swear.

22 Moses therefore wrote this **SONG** the same Day, and taught it the Children of Israel.

23 And he gave Joshua a Charge, and said, Be **STRONG** and of a good **COURAGE** : for thou shalt bring the Children of Israel into the Land which I swear unto them : and I will be with thee.

24 And it came to pass when Moses had made an end of writing the **WORDS** of this Law in a **BOOK**, until they were finished ;

25 That Moses commanded the Levites which bare the Ark of the Covenant of the **LORD**, saying,

26 Take this **BOOK** of the **LAW**, and put it in the Side of the Ark of the Covenant of the **LORD** your **GOD**, that it may be there for a **WITNESS** against thee.

27 For I know thy Rebellion, and thy stiff Neck : behold, while I am yet alive with you this Day, ye have been **REBELLIOUS** against the **LORD** ; and how much more after my Death ?

28 Gather unto me all the Elders of your Tribes, and your Officers, that I may speak these Words in their Ears, and call Heaven and Earth to record against them.

29 For I know that after my **DEATH** ye will utterly **CORRUPT** yourselves, and turn aside from the **WAY** which I have commanded you : and **EVIL** will befall you in the **LATTER DAYS**, because ye will do Evil in the sight of the **LORD**, to provoke him to **ANGER** through the Work of your Hands.

CHAPTER XXXII.

*1 Moses's Song, which setteth forth God's Mercy and Vengeance :
46 He exhorteth them to set their Hearts upon it.*

Ver. 1 **GIVE** EAR, O ye **HEAVENS**, and I will speak ; and **HEAR**, O **EARTH**, the **WORDS** of my Mouth.

2 ^c My **DOCTRINE** shall **DROP** as the **RAIN** : my **SPEECH** shall **DISTIL** as the **DEW**, as the small **RAIN** upon the tender Herb, and

^c *Isa. lv. 10 As the RAIN cometh down, and the SNOW from HEAVEN, and returneth not thither, but WATERETH the EARTH, and maketh it BRING FORTH and BUD, that it may give Seed to the Sower, and Bread to the Eater :*

276 DEUTERONOMY.

as the Showers upon the Grass. ¹¹ So shall my Word, be that goeth forth out of my Mouth : it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the Thing whereto I sent it.

3 ^d Because I will PUBLISH the NAME of the LORD : ASCRIBE ye GREATNESS unto our GOD. ⁴ *Psal.* lxxviii. 32 Sing unto God, ye Kingdoms of the Earth : O sing PRAISES unto the LORD. ³³ To him that rideth upon the HEAVEN of HEAVENS, which were of old ; lo, he doth send out his Voice, and that a MIGHTY VOICE.

34 ASCRIBE ye STRENGTH unto GOD : his EXCELLENCY is over Israel, and his STRENGTH is in the CLOUDS.

Psal. xcvi. 3 Declare his GLORY among the Heathen, his WONDERS among all People.

4 For the LORD is GREAT, and GREATLY TO BE PRAISED : he is to be FEARED ABOVE ALL GODS.

5 For all the Gods of the Nations are Idols : but the LORD MADE the HEAVENS.

6 HONOUR and MAJESTY are before him : STRENGTH and BEAUTY are in his SANCTUARY.

Psal. cxlv. 3 Great is the LORD, and GREATLY TO BE PRAISED ; and his GREATNESS is UNSEARCHABLE.

4 One Generation shall praise thy Works to another, and shall declare thy MIGHTY ACTS.

5 I will speak of the glorious HONOUR of thy MAJESTY, and of thy wondrous WORKS.

6 And Men shall speak of the MIGHT of thy TERRIBLE ACTS : and I will DECLARE thy GREATNESS.

11 They shall speak of the GLORY of thy KINGDOM, and talk of thy POWER.

12 To make known to the Sons of Men his MIGHTY ACTS, and the glorious MAJESTY of his KINGDOM.

13 Thy KINGDOM is an EVERLASTING KINGDOM, and thy DOMINION ENDURETH throughout ALL GENERATIONS.

4 ^e He is the ROCK, his WORK is PERFECT : for all his WAYS are JUDGMENT : a GOD of TRUTH, and without Iniquity, JUST and RIGHT is he. ^e *Psal.* lxvii. 5 My Soul, wait thou only upon GOD : for my Expectation is from him.

6 He only is my ROCK and my SALVATION ; he is my DEFENCE ; I shall not be moved.

7 In GOD is my SALVATION and my GLORY : the ROCK of my STRENGTH, and my REFUGE is in GOD.

Isa. xxxiii. 1 A KING shall REIGN in RIGHTEOUSNESS.

2 And a Man shall be as an HIDING-PLACE from the WIND, and a COVERT from the TEMPEST : as RIVERS of WATER in a DRY PLACE, as the SHADOW of a GREAT ROCK in a WEARY LAND.

Isa. xxvii. 3 Thou wilt keep him in PERFECT PEACE, whose MIND is

he

DEUTERONOMY. 277

he not made thee, and established thee?

7 Remember the Days of old, consider the Years of many Generations: ask thy Father, and he will shew thee, thy Elders, and they will tell thee.

8 ^f When the most High divided to the Nations their Inheritance, when he SEPARATED the Sons of Adam, he set the Bounds of the People according to the Number of the Children of Israel.

9 For the LORD's Portion is his People: Jacob is the Lot of his Inheritance.

pointed, and the BOUNDS of their HABITATION:

27 That they should SEEK the LORD: if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he be not far from every one of us:

28 For in him we LIVE, and MOVE, and have our BEING.

10 ^g He found him in a desert Land, and in the waste howling Wilderiness: he led him about, he instructed him, he kept him as the Apple of his Eye.

11 ^h As an Eagle stirreth up her Nest, fluttereth over her Young, SPREADETH abroad her WINGS, taketh them, beareth them on her Wings.

12 So the LORD alone did lead him, and there was no strange God with him.

13 He made him ride on the high Places of the Earth, that he might eat the Increase of the Fields.

15 But Jeshurun waxed fat, and kicked: thou art waxen fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered with

STAYED on thee: because he TRUSTETH in thee.

4 TRUST ye in the LORD for EVER: for in the LORD JEHOVAH is EVERLASTING STRENGTH.

ⁱ *Isa. xvii.* 24 God that made the World, and all Things therein, seeing that he is LORD of Heaven and Earth, dwelleth not in Temples made with Hands:

25 Neither is worshipped with Mens Hands, as though he NEEDED any thing, seeing he giveth to all LIFE, and BREATH, and all Things;

26 And hath made of ONE BLOOD all Nations of Men, for to dwell on all the Face of the Earth, and hath DETERMINED the TIMES before ap-

^g *Jer. ii.* 2 Go, and cry in the Ears of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I remember thee, the Kindness of thy YOUTH, the Love of thine ESPOUSALS, when thou wentest after me in the Wilderiness, in a Land that was not sown.

^h *Psal. xci.* 2 I will say of the LORD, He is my REFUGE and my FORTRESS: my GOD, in him will I TRUST.

4 He shall cover thee with his Feathers, and under his WINGS shalt thou TRUST: his TRUTH shall be thy SHIELD and BUCKLER.

5 Thou shalt NOT be AFRAID for the Terror by Night: nor for the ARROW that flieth by Day:

6 Nor for the Pestilence that walketh in Darkness: nor for the Destruction that wasteth at Noon-day.

7 A Thousand shall fall at thy Side, and Ten thousand at thy Right Hand: but it shall not come nigh thee.

8 Only with thine Eyes shalt thou behold, and see the REWARD of the WICKED.

9 Because thou hast made the LORD

Fatness;

278 DEUTERONOMY.

Fatness; then he forsook God which made him, and lightly esteemed the Rock of his Salvation.

16 They provoked him to Jealousy with strange Gods, with Abominations provoked they him to Anger.

Chickens under her Wines, and ye would not!

which is my Refuge, even the Most High, thy Habitation:

10 There shall no Evil befall thee, neither shall any Plague come nigh thy Dwelling.

Mark. xxi. 37 O JERUSALEM. JERUSALEM, thou that killest the Prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy Children together, even as a Hen gathereth her

17 ¹ They SACRIFICED unto DEVILS, NOT to GOD; to Gods whom they knew not, to new Gods that came newly up, Whom your Fathers feared not.

¹ 1 *Cw. x.* 20 The Things which the GENTILES sacrifice, they sacrifice to DEVILS, and NOT to GOD.

18 Of the Rock that begat thee thou art unmindful, and hast forgotten God that formed thee.

19 And when the LORD saw it, he abhorred them, because of the provoking of his Sons, and of his Daughters.

20 And he said, I will hide my Face from them, I will see what their End shall be: for they are a very froward Generation, Children in whom is no Faith.

21 ² They have MOVED me to JEALOUSY with that which is not GOD, they have PROVOKED me to ANGER

² *Rom. x.* 19 Moses saith, I will PROVOKE you to JEALOUSY by them that are no People, and by a foolish Nation I will ANGER you.

with their VANITIES: and I will move them to JEALOUSY with those which are not a People, I will provoke them to Anger with a foolish Nation.

22 For a Fire is kindled in my Anger, and shall burn unto the lowest Hell, and shall consume the Earth with her Increase, and set on fire the Foundations of the Mountains.

23 I will heap Mischiefs upon them, I will spend mine Arrows upon them.

24 They shall be burnt with Hunger, and devoured with burning Heat, and with bitter Destruction: I will also send the Teeth of Beasts upon them, with the Poison of Serpents of the Dust.

25 The Sword without, and Terror within shall destroy both the young Man and the Virgin, the Suckling also with the Man of gray Hairs.

26 I said, I would scatter them into Corners, I would make the Remembrance of them to cease from among Men:

27 Were

DEUTERONOMY. 279

27 Were it not that I feared the Wrath of the Enemy, lest their Adversaries should behave themselves strangely, and lest they should say, Our Hand is high, and the LORD hath not done all this.

28 For they are a Nation void of Counsel, neither is there any Understanding in them.

29 ¹ O that they were wise, that they understood this, that they would CONSIDER their LATTER END !

30 How should one chafe a Thousand, and two put Ten thousand to flight, except their Rock^a had sold them, and the LORD had shut them up.

31 For their Rock is not as our Rock, even our Enemies themselves being Judges.

32 For their Vine is of the Vine of Sodom, and of the Fields of Gomorrah : their Grapes are Grapes of Gall, their Clusters are bitter.

33 Their Wine is the Poison of Dragons, and the cruel Venom of Asps.

34 Is not this laid up in Store with me, and sealed up among my Treasures ?

35 To me belongeth Vengeance and Retompence, their Foot shall slide in due time : for the Day of their Calamity is at hand, and the Things that shall come upon them make haste.

36 For the LORD shall judge his People, and repent himself for his Servants ; when he seeth that their Power is gone, and there is none shut up, or left.

37 And he shall say, Where are their Gods, their Rock in whom they trusted ?

38 Let them rise up and help you, and be your Protection.

39 See now that I, even I am he, and there is no God with me : I kill, and I make alive ; I wound, and I heal : neither is there any that can deliver out of my Hand.

40 For

¹ *Eccles. xi. 8* If a Man live many Years, and rejoyce in them all ; yet let him remember the DAYS OF DARKNESS, for they shall be many. All that cometh is VANITY.

⁹ Rejoyce, O YOUNG MAN, in thy YOUTH, and let thy Heart cheer thee in the Days of thy Youth, and walk in the Ways of thy Heart, and in the Sight of thine Eyes : but know thou, that for all THESE THINGS GOD will bring thee into JUDGEMENT.

Psal. xxxix. 4 LORD, make me to know mine END, and the MEASURE of my DAYS, what it is : that I may know how FRAIL I am.

⁵ Behold, thou hast made my Days as an HAND-BREADTH, and mine AGE is as NOTHING before thee : verily every Man at his BEST STATE is altogether VANITY.

Psal. lxxxi. 13 O that my People had HEARKNED UNTO me, and I KNEW had WALKED in my WAYS !

280 DEUTERONOMY.

40 For I lift up my Hand to Heaven, and say, I live for ever.

41 If I whet my glittering Sword, and mine Hand take hold on Judgment; I will render Vengeance to mine Enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

42 I will make mine Arrows drunk with Blood (and my Sword shall devour Flesh) and that with the Blood of the Slain, and of the Captives, from the Beginning of Revenges upon the Enemy.

43 ⁸ REJOYCE, O ye Nations, with his People: for he will avenge the Blood of his Servants, and will render VENGEANCE to his Adversaries, and will be merciful unto his Land, and to his People.

44 And Moses came and spake all the Words of this Song in the Ears of the People, he and Hoshea.

45 And Moses made an end of speaking all these Words to all Israel:

46 And he said unto them, Set your HEARTS unto all the Words which I testify among you this Day; which ye shall command your CHILDREN to observe to do, all the Words of this Law.

47 For it is NOT a VAIN Thing for you: because it is your LIFE; and through this Thing ye shall prolong your Days in the Land whither ye go over Jordan to possess it.

48 And the LORD spake unto Moses that self-same Day, saying,

49 Get thee up into this Mountain Abarim, unto Mount Nebo, which is in the Land of Moab, that is over against Jericho; and behold, the Land of Canaan, which I give unto the Children of Israel for a Possession.

50 And die in the Mount whither thou goest up, and be gathered unto thy People; as Aaron thy Brother died in Mount Hor, and was gathered unto his People:

51 Because ye trespassed against me among the Children of Israel, at the Waters of Meribah Kadesh, in the Wilderness of Zin; because ye sanctified me not in the midst of the Children of Israel.

⁸ Rom. xv. 8 JESUS CHRIST was a Minister of the Circumcision for the Truth of God, to CONFIRM the PROMISES made unto the Fathers:

⁹ And that the GENTILES might GLORIFY God for his MERCY; as it is written, For this Cause I will confess to thee among the Gentiles and sing unto thy NAME.

¹⁰ And again he saith, REJOYCE ye GENTILES with his PEOPLE.

¹¹ And again, PRAISE the LORD all ye GENTILES, and LAUD him all ye People.

D E U T E R O N O M T. 281

§2 Yet thou shalt see the Land before thee, but thou shalt not go thither unto the Land which I give the Children of Israel.

C H A P. XXXIII.

1 *The Majesty of God.* 6 *The Blessings of the twelve Tribes.*
26 *The Excellency of Israel.*

Ver. 1 **A**ND this is the Blessing wherewith Moses the Man of God blessed the Children of Israel before his Death.

2 ^a And he said, The LORD came from SINAI, and rose up from Seir unto them; he SHINED forth from Mount Paran, and he came with Ten thousands of Saints: from his Right Hand went a FIERY LAW for them.

3 Yea, he loved the People; all his Saints are in thy Hand: and they sat down at thy Feet; every one shall receive of thy Words.

4 Moses commanded us a Law: even the Inheritance of the Congregation of Jacob.

5 And he was King in Jeshurun, when the Heads of the People, and the Tribes of Israel were gathered together.

6 Let Reuben live, and not die; and let not his Men be few.

26 There is none like unto the GOD of Jeshurun, who rideth upon the Heaven in thy Help, and in his Excellency on the Sky.

27 The ETERNAL GOD is

^a *Habak. iii.* 2 O LORD, I have heard thy Speech, and was afraid: O LORD, revive thy Work in the midst of the Years, in the midst of the Years make known; in WAATH remember MERCY.

3 God came from Teman, and the HOLY ONE from MOUNT PARAN. His GLORY COVERED the HEAVENS, and the EARTH WAS FULL of his PRAISE.

4 And his BRIGHTNESS WAS as the LIGHT, he had HORNS coming out of his Hand, and there WAS the hiding of his POWER.

5 Before him went the Pestilence, and burning Coals went forth at his Feet.

6 He stood and measured the Earth: he beheld, and drove asunder the Nations, and the EVERLASTING MOUNTAINS WERE SCATTERED, the PERPETUAL HILLS DID BOW: his WAYS ARE EVERLASTING.

Psal. l. 1 The MIGHTY GOD, even the LORD hath spoken, and called the Earth from the rising of the Sun, unto the going down thereof.

2 Out of ZION the PERFECTION of BEAUTY, GOD hath SHINED.

3 Our GOD shall come, and shall not keep Silence: a FIRE shall devour before him, and it shall be very TEMPESTUOUS round about him.

4 He shall call to the Heavens from Above, and to the Earth, that he may JUDGE his People.

5 Gather my SAINTS together unto me: those that have made a Covenant with me by Sacrifice.

6 And the HEAVENS shall DECLARE his RIGHTEOUSNESS; for GOD is JUDGE HIMSELF.

O O

thy

282 DEUTERONOMY.

thy REFUGE, and underneath are the everlasting Arms: and he shall thrust out the Enemy from before thee, and shall say, Destroy them.

28 Israel then shall dwell in Safety alone: the Fountain of Jacob shall be upon a Land of Corn and Wine, also his Heavens shall drop down Dew.

29 Happy art thou, O Israel: who is like unto thee, O People saved by the LORD, the Shield of thy Help, and who is the Sword of thy Excellency! and thine Enemies shall be found Liars unto thee, and thou shalt tread upon their high Places.

33 To him that rideth upon the HEAVEN of HEAVENS, which were of Old; so, he doth send out his Voice, and that a MIGHTY VOICE.

34 ASCRIBE ye STRENGTH unto God: his EXCELLENCY is OVER ISRAEL, and his STRENGTH is in the CLOUDS.

Dan. vii. 9 I beheld, till the THRONES were cast down, and the ANCIENT of DAYS did sit, whose Garment was white as SNOW, and the Hair of his Head like the pure WOOL: his THRONE was like the FIERY FLAME, and his Wheels as burning FIRE.

10 A FIERY STREAM issued, and came forth from before him: THOUSAND THOUSANDS MINISTRED unto him, and Ten thousand times Ten thousand stood before him: the JUDGMENT WAS SET, and the BOOKS WERE OPENED.

Psal. lxxviii. 4 SING unto GOD, sing PRAISES to his Name: extol him that rideth upon the Heavens by his Name JAH, and REJOYCE before him.

5 A FATHER of the Fatherless, and a JUDGE of the Widows, is GOD in his HOLY HABITATION.

17 The CHARIOTS of GOD are TWENTY THOUSAND, even THOUSANDS OF ANGELS: the LORD is among them as in SINAI, in the HOLY PLACE.

18 Thou hast ASCENDED ON HIGH, thou hast LED CAPTIVITY CAPTIVE: thou hast received GIFTS for MEN; yea, for the REBELLIOUS also, that the LORD GOD might DWELL among them.

19 BLESSED be the LORD, who daily loadeth us with BENEFITS, even the GOD of OUR SALVATION.

20 He that is OUR GOD, is the GOD of SALVATION; and unto GOD the LORD belong the ISSUES FROM DEATH.

32 SING unto GOD, ye KINGDOMS of the Earth: O SING PRAISES unto the LORD.

C H A P. XXXIV.

1 *Moses from Mount Nebo vieweth the Land: 5 He dieth there: 6 His Burial: 7 His Age: 8 Thirty Days Mourning for him: 9 Joshua succeedeth him: 10 The Praise of Moses.*

Ver. 1 AND Moses went up from the Plains of Moab, unto the Mountain of Nebo, to the top of Pisgah, that is over against Jericho: and the LORD shewed him all the Land.

4 And the LORD said unto him, This is the Land which I sware unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, saying,
I will

DEUTERONOMY. 283

4. will give it unto thy Seed : I have caused thee to see it with thine Eyes, but thou shalt not go over thither.

5 So Moses the Servant of the LORD died there in the Land of Moab, according to the Word of the LORD.

6 • And he buried him in • Jude 9 Michael the Archangel when contending with the Devil, he disputed about the Body of Moses.
a Valley in the Land of Moab, over against Beth-peor :
but no Man knoweth of his Sepulchre unto this Day.

7 And Moses was an hundred and twenty Years old when he died : his Eye was not dim, nor his natural Force abated.

8 And the Children of Israel wept for Moses in the Plains of Moab thirty Days : so the Days of weeping, and mourning for Moses were ended.

9 And Joshua the Son of Nun was full of the Spirit of Wisdom ; for Moses had laid his Hands upon him : and the Children of Israel hearkened unto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moses.

10 And there arose not a Prophet since in Israel like unto Moses, whom the LORD knew Face to Face :

11 In all the Signs and the Wonders which the LORD sent him to do in the Land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his Servants, and to all his Land.

12 And in all that mighty Hand, and in all the great Terror which Moses shewed in the Sight of all Israel.

The End of the Books of MOSES.





IN this BOOK is contained a REPETITION of the LAW that was delivered to MOSES upon Mount SINAI, who with great ELOQUENCE represents the many BLESSINGS and Felicities that the *Hebrews* should enjoy while they continued in their OBEDIENCE; and the TERRIBLE VENGEANCE that should come upon the whole NATION upon their TRANSGRESSIONS and DISOBEDIENCE.

It ought to be considered, that these PROMISES and THREATNINGS were not RECORDED for the Instruction of the *Israelites* only, but for THOSE also to whom the last DISPENSATION that GOD has given to Mankind is REVEALED.

ROM. XV.

Ver. 4 **F**OR whatsoever Things were WRITTEN aforetime were WRITTEN for our LEARNING, that we through PATIENCE and COMFORT of the Scriptures might have HOPE.

As our SAVIOUR came not to destroy, but to fulfil the LAW; and as his PRECEPTS contain the Perfection of it: So the REWARDS promised, and the THREATNINGS denounced in the Gospel, far exceed those of the LAW.

Most of the Promises delivered by *Moses*, were the Assurances of a TEMPORAL FELICITY to be enjoyed in the Land of *Canaan*.

The PROMISES made to those that BELIEVE and OBEY the GOSPEL are of a much SUBLIMER Nature, not confined to a short and very uncertain Life, but extending to that which is UNALTERABLE and ETERNAL; where is prepared for those that LOVE and SERVE the ALMIGHTY, such REWARDS which EYE hath not SEEN, nor EAR HEARD, nor hath it ENTERED into the HEART of Man to CONCEIVE.

The THREATNINGS also of the GOSPEL, so far exceed those of the LAW, as the Vengeance denounced by the one is TEMPORAL, and that by the other ETERNAL; MOSES to enforce his PERSUASIONS, reminds the *Israelites* of the TREMENDOUS Appearance of the DIVINE MAJESTY upon Mount Sinai, from whence the LAW was given; which by the Apostle to the *Hebrews* is most elegantly expressed in the following Words:

HEB. XII.

Ver. 18 **Y**E are not come unto the MOUNT that might be touched, and that BURNED with FIRE, nor unto BLACKNESS, and DARKNESS, and TEMPEST.

19 And the Sound of a TRUMPET, and the VOICE of Words, which VOICE they that heard, intreated that the WORD should not be spoken to them any more :

20 (For they could not ENDURE that which was COMMANDED. And if so much as a Beast touch the Mountain, it shall he stoned, or thrust through with a Dart.

21 And so TERRIBLE was the SIGHT, that Moses said, I exceedingly FEAR and QUAKE.)

22 But ye are come unto Mount SION, and unto the CITY of the LIVING Gop, the HEAVENLY JERUSALEM, and to an innumerable Company of ANGELS,

23 To the General Assembly and CHURCH of the FIRST-BORN, which are written in HEAVEN, and to GOD the JUDGE of all, and to the SPIRITS of JUST Men made PERFECT.

24 And to JESUS the MEDIATOR of the NEW COVENANT, and to the BLOOD of Sprinkling, that speaketh BETTER THINGS than that of Abel.

From which Representation the Apottle draws the following Conclusion :

25 See that ye REFUSE not him that SPEAKETH : for if they ESCAPED not who REFUSED him that SPAKE ON EARTH, much more shall not we ESCAPE if we TURN AWAY from HIM that SPEAKETH from HEAVEN.

26 Whose VOICE then SHOOK the EARTH : but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I SHAKE not the EARTH only, but also HEAVEN.

27 And this Word, Yet once more signifieth the REMOVING of those Things that are SHAKEN, as of Things that are MADE, that those Things which cannot be SHAKEN, may REMAIN.

28 Wherefore we RECEIVING a KINGDOM which cannot be MOVED, let us have Grace, whereby we may SERVE GOD ACCEPTABLY, with REVERENCE and GODLY FEAR.

29 For our GOD is a CONSUMING FIRE.

It may not here be improper to add the **MAGNIFICENT** Representation of the **GLORY, MAJESTY, and TERROR** with which our **SAVIOUR** shall appear when he comes to **JUDGE** the World.

MATTH. XXV.

Ver. 31 **W**HEN the SON of MAN shall COME in his **GLORY**, and all the holy **ANGELS** with him, then shall he **SIT** upon the **THRONE** of his **GLORY**.

32 And **BEFORE** him shall be **GATHERED** all **NATIONS**; and he shall **SEPARATE** them one from another, as a **Shepherd** divideth his **Sheep** from the **Goats**.

33 And he shall **SET** the **SHEEP** on his **RIGHT HAND**, but the **Goats** on the **LEFT**.

34 Then shall the **KING** say unto them on his **RIGHT HAND**, **COME ye BLESSED** of my Father, **INHERIT** the **KINGDOM** prepared for you from the **FOUNDATION** of the **WORLD**.

41 Then shall he say also unto them on the **Left Hand**, **DEPART** from me ye **CURSED**, into **EVERLASTING FIRE**, prepared for the **DEVIL** and his **Angels**.

46 And these shall go away into **EVERLASTING PUNISHMENT**, but the **Righteous** into **LIFE ETERNAL**.

ACTS XVII.

Ver. 31 **G**OD hath appointed a **Day**, in the which he will **JUDGE** the **WORLD** in **Righteousness**, by that **MAN** whom he hath **ORDAINED**; whereof he hath given **ASSURANCE** unto all **Men**, in that he hath **RAISED** him from the **DEAD**.

2 THESS. I.

Ver. 7 **T**HE **LORD JESUS** shall be **REVEALED** from **Heaven** with his **MIGHTY ANGELS**,

8 In **FLAMING FIRE**, taking **VENGEANCE** on them that **KNOW** not **GOD**, and **OBEY** not the **GOSPEL** of our **LORD JESUS CHRIST**.

9 Who shall be **PUNISHED** with an **EVERLASTING DESTRUCTION** from the **PRESENCE** of the **LORD**, and from the **GLORY** of his **POWER**;

10 When he shall **COME** to be **GLORIFIED** in his **SAINTS**, and to be **ADMIRED** in all them that **BELIEVE**.

H F B.

HEB. X.

Ver. 28 **H**E that DESPISED Moses's Law, DIED without Mercy under two or three Witnesſes.

29 Of how much SORER PUNISHMENT ſuppoſe ye ſhall he be thought worthy, who hath TRODDEN under FOOT the SON of GOD, and hath COUNTED the BLOOD of the COVENANT wherewith he was ſanctified an UNHOLY Thing, and hath done DESPITE unto the SPIRIT of GRACE.

30 For we know him that hath ſaid, VENGEANCE be-longeth unto me, I will recompenſe, ſaith the LORD. And again, the LORD ſhall JUDGE his PEOPLE.

I COR. XV.

Ver. 52 **T**HE TRUMPET ſhall ſound, and the DEAD ſhall be RAISED incorruptible, and we ſhall be changed.

I THESS. IV.

Ver. 16 **T**HE LORD himſelf ſhall DESCEND from HEAVEN with a SHOUT, with the Voice of the ARCHANGEL, and with the TRUMP of GOD, and the Dead in CHRIST ſhall riſe firſt.

17 Then we which are alive and remain, ſhall be CAUGHT up together with them in the CLOUDS, to MEET the LORD in the Air : and ſo ſhall we EVER be with the LORD.

REV. XX.

Ver. 11 **A**ND I ſaw a great WHITE THRONE, and him that SAT on it, from whoſe FACE the EARTH and the HEAVEN FLED away, and there was found no Place for them.

12 And I ſaw the Dead, SMALL and GREAT, STAND before GOD ; and the Books were OPENED : and another Book was opened which is the Book of LIFE : and the DEAD were JUDGED out of thoſe Things which were written in the Books according to their WORKS.

13 And the SEA gave up the DEAD which were in it, and DEATH and HELL gave up the DEAD which were in them : and they were JUDGED every Man according to their WORKS.

14 And

(288)

14 And DEATH and HELL were cast into the LAKE of FIRE : This is the SECOND DEATH.

15 And whosoever was not found written in the Book of LIFE, was cast into the LAKE of FIRE.









